

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur.
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
					✓						



W. Grainger. sculp.

WILL^M. PENN.

AN
HISTORICAL
GEOGRAPHICAL, COMMERCIAL,
AND
PHILOSOPHICAL
VIEW
OF THE
AMERICAN UNITED STATES,
AND OF THE
EUROPEAN SETTLEMENTS
IN
AMERICA AND THE WEST-INDIES.

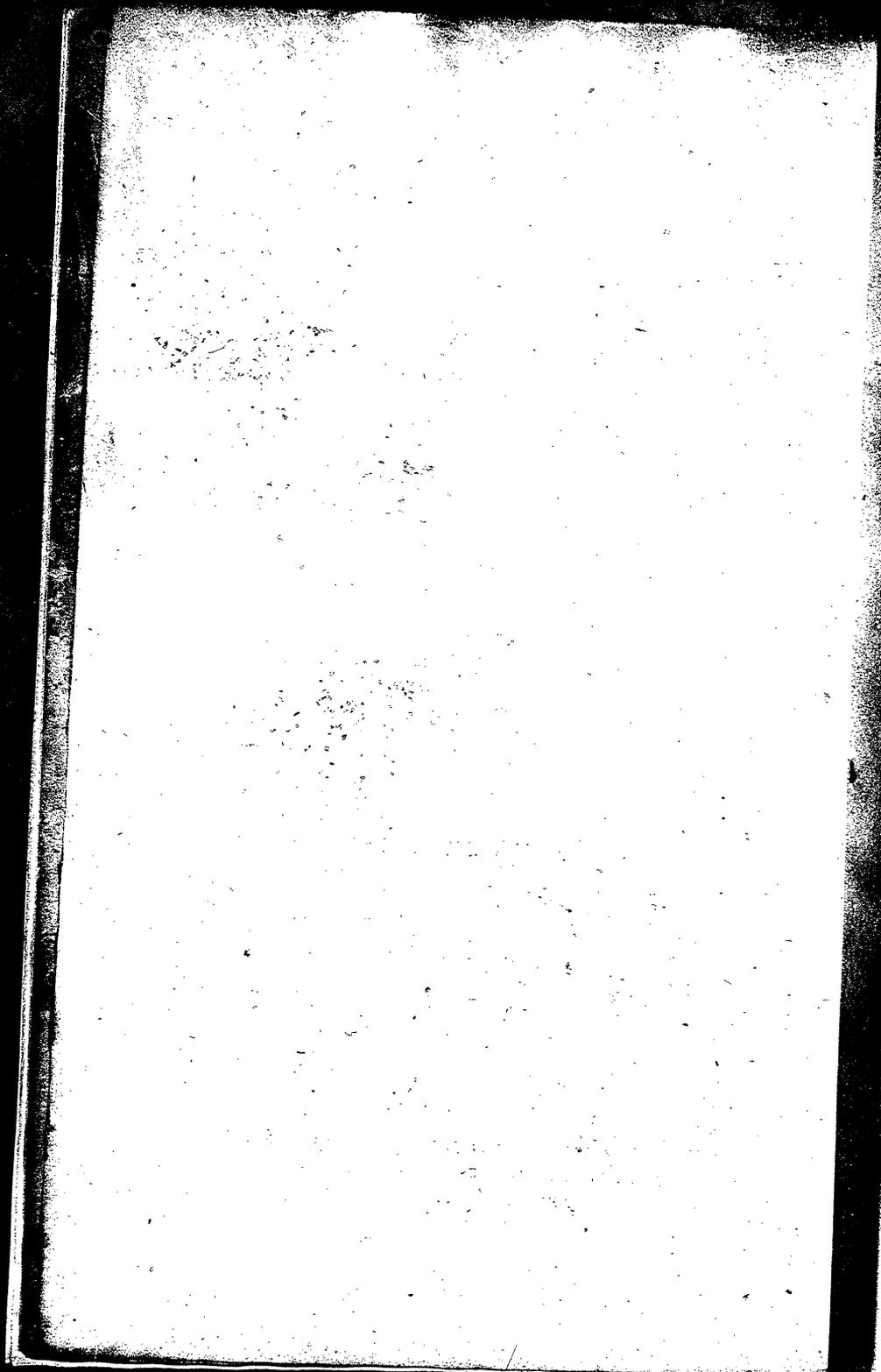
BY
W. WINTERBOTHAM.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE EDITOR; J. RIDGWAY, YORK-STREET;
H. D. SYMONDS, PATERNOSTER ROW;
AND D. HOLT, NEWARK.

1795.



C O N T E N T S.

VOL. II.

	Page
<i>GRAND Divisions of the United States</i> - - -	1
<i>New-England States described</i> - - -	2
<i>Vermont</i> - - - - -	40
<i>New-Hampshire</i> - - - - -	57
<i>Massachusetts</i> - - - - -	124
<i>District of Maine</i> - - - - -	211
<i>Rhode-Island and Providence</i> - - - - -	224
<i>Connecticut</i> - - - - -	255
<i>Middle States</i> - - - - -	282
<i>New-York</i> - - - - -	297
<i>New-Jersey</i> - - - - -	362
<i>Pennsylvania</i> - - - - -	394
<i>Delaware</i> - - - - -	461
<i>Territory N. W. of the Ohio</i> - - - - -	479

U
GR

T H
volum
denom
and So

The
VE
NE
DI

The
part of
name of

NEV
NEV
PEN

MA
VIR
KEN
NOR
Of each

Vol

PRESENT SITUATION

OF THE

United States of America.

GRAND DIVISIONS OF THE UNITED STATES.

THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC, of which we have in the preceding volume given a general account, consists of three grand divisions, denominated the NORTHERN, or more properly EASTERN, MIDDLE, and SOUTHERN States.

The *first* division, *the Northern or Eastern States*, comprehends

VERMONT,

MASSACHUSETTS,

NEW-HAMPSHIRE,

RHODE ISLAND,

DISTRICT of MAINE, belonging

CONNECTICUT.

to Massachusetts.

These are called the New-England States, and comprehend that part of America, which, since the year 1614, has been known by the name of NEW-ENGLAND.

The *second* division, *the Middle States*, comprehends

NEW-YORK,

DELAWARE,

NEW-JERSEY,

TERRITORY, N. W. of OHIO.

PENNSYLVANIA,

The *third* division, *the Southern States*, comprehends

MARYLAND,

TERRITORY S. of OHIO,

VIRGINIA,

SOUTH-CAROLINA,

KENTUCKY,

GEORGIA.

NORTH-CAROLINA,

Of each of these we shall now treat particularly in their order.

NEW-ENGLAND;
Or NORTHERN *or* EASTERN STATES.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, &c.

NEW-ENGLAND lies between 41 and 46 degrees N. Lat. and between 1 degree 30 minutes, and 8 degrees E. Lon. from Philadelphia; and is bounded north by Lower-Canada; east, by the province of New-Brunswick, and the Atlantic Ocean; south, by the same ocean, and Long-Island sound; west, by the State of New-York. It lies in the form of a quarter of a circle. Its west line, beginning at the mouth of Byram river, which empties into Long-Island sound at the south-west corner of Connecticut, lat. 41 degrees, runs a little east of north, until it strikes the 45th degree of latitude, and then curves to the eastward almost to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Its climate is very healthful, as is evinced by the longevity of the inhabitants; for it is estimated that about one in seven of them live to the age of seventy years; and about one in thirteen or fourteen to eighty years and upwards.

North-west, west, and south-west winds, are the most prevalent. East and north-east winds, which are unelastic and disagreeable, are frequent at certain seasons of the year, particularly in April and May, on the sea coasts. The weather is less variable than in the Middle and especially the Southern States, and more so than in Canada. The extremes of heat and cold, according to Fahrenheit's thermometer, are from 20° below, to 100° above 0. The medium is from 48° to 50°. The inhabitants of New-England, on account of the dryness of their atmosphere, can endure, without inconvenience, a greater degree of heat than the inhabitants of a moister climate. It is supposed by some philosophers, that the difference of moisture in the atmosphere in Pennsylvania and New-England is such, as that a person might bear at least ten degrees of heat more in the latter than in the former.

The quantity of rain which falls in England annually, is computed to be twenty-four inches; in France eighteen inches, and in New-England from forty-eight to fifty inches; and yet in New-England, they suffer more from drought than in either of the forementioned countries, although they have more than double the quantity of rain. These facts evince the remarkable dryness of the atmosphere in this eastern

ca
fin
rity
tin
par
Ma
fro
yea
T

T
most
cold
or f
of fre
mora
T
at pu
erecte
proba
this d
in any
vania,
In p
compl
and fa
Dr.
divide
the op
and de
temper
The in

* In

eastern division of the United States, and in part account for its singular healthfulness. Winter commonly commences, in its severity, about the middle of December—sometimes earlier, and sometimes not till Christmas. Cattle are fed or housed, in the northern parts of New-England, from about the 20th of Nov. to the 20th of May; in the southern parts not quite so long. There have been frosts in almost every month in the year, though not in the same year; but not very injurious.

The diseases most prevalent in New-England are the following, viz.

Alvine Fluxes,	Inflammatory,	} Fevers.
St. Anthony's Fire,	Slow, nervous, and	
Asthma,	Mixed	
Atrophy,	Pulmonary Consumption,	
Catarrh,	Quinzy,	
Colic,	Rheumatism.	

These disorders, of which the pulmonary consumption is much the most destructive, are commonly the effect of imprudent exposures to cold and rainy weather, evening air, and the wearing of damp linen; or from frequent excesses in the use of strong liquors, especially of fresh distilled rum, which in too many instances prove the bane of morals, and the ruin of families.

The small pox, which is a specific, infectious disease, is not allowed at present to be communicated by inoculation, except in hospitals erected for that purpose in bye places, and in cases where there is a probability of a general spread of the infection in a town. Nor is this disease permitted to be communicated generally by inoculation, in any of the United States, except New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and South-Carolina.

In populous towns, the prevalent diseases are more numerous and complicated, owing to want of fresh air and exercise, and to luxurious and fashionable living.

Dr. Foulke* has observed, that “in other countries, men are divided according to their wealth or indigence, into three classes; the OPULENT, the MIDDLING, and the POOR; the idleness, luxuries, and debaucheries of the first, and the misery and too frequent intemperance of the last, destroy the greater proportion of these two. The intermediate class is below those indulgencies which prove fatal

* In a discourse which he lately read before the American Philosophical Society.

to the rich, and above those sufferings to which the unfortunate poor fall victims: this is therefore the happiest division of the three. Of the rich and poor, the American States furnish a much smaller proportion than any other district of the known world. In Connecticut particularly, the distribution of wealth and its concomitants is more equal than elsewhere, and, therefore, as far as excess or want of wealth may prove destructive or salutary to life, the inhabitants of this State may plead exemption from diseases." What this writer says of Connecticut in particular, will, with very few exceptions, apply to New-England at large.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, MOUNTAINS, &c.

New-England is a high, hilly, and in some parts a mountainous country, formed by nature to be inhabited by a hardy race of free independent republicans.—The mountains are comparatively small, running nearly north and south in ridges parallel to each other. Between these ridges flow the great rivers in majestic meanders, receiving the innumerable rivulets and larger streams which proceed from the mountains on each side. To a spectator on the top of a neighbouring mountain, the vales between the ridges, while in a state of nature, exhibit a romantic appearance. They seem an ocean of woods, swelled and depressed in its surface like that of the great ocean itself. A richer though less romantic view is presented, when the valleys, by industrious husbandmen, have been cleared of their natural growth; and the fruit of their labour appears in loaded orchards, extensive meadows, covered with large herds of sheep and neat cattle, and rich fields of flax, corn, and the various kinds of grain. These valleys, which have received the expressive name of *intervale lands*, are of various breadths, from two to twenty miles; and by the annual inundations of the rivers which flow through them, there is frequently an accumulation of rich, fat soil, left upon their surface when the waters retire.

There are four principal ranges of mountains, passing nearly from north-east to south-west through New-England. These consist of a multitude of parallel ridges, each having many spurs, deviating from the course of the general range; which spurs are again broken into irregular hilly land. The main ridges terminate, sometimes in high bluff heads, near the sea-coast, and sometimes by a gradual descent in the interior part of the country. One of the main ranges runs between Connecticut and Hudson rivers. This range branches and

bounds the vales through which flows the Housatonic river. The most eastern ridge of this range terminates in a bluff head at Meriden; a second ends in like manner at Willingford, and a third at New-Haven. In Lyme, on the east side of Connecticut river, another range of mountains commences, forming the eastern boundary of Connecticut vale. This range tends northerly, at the distance, generally, of about ten or twelve miles east from the river, and passes through Massachusetts, where the range takes the name of *Chickabee Mountain*; thence crossing into New-Hampshire, at the distance of about twenty miles from the Massachusetts line, it runs up into a very high peak, called *Monadnick*, which terminates this ridge of the range. A western ridge continues, and in about latitude $43^{\circ} 20'$ runs up into Sunipee mountains. About fifty miles further, in the same ridge, is Mooscoog mountain. A third range begins near Stonington in Connecticut. It takes its course north-easterly, and is sometimes broken and discontinued; it then rises again, and ranges in the same direction into New-Hampshire, where, in latitude $43^{\circ} 25'$, it runs up into a high peak called *Cowfawalkog*. The fourth range has a humble beginning about Hopkinton in Massachusetts. The eastern ridge of this range runs north by Watertown and Concord, and crosses Merrimack river at Pantucket-Falls. In New-Hampshire, it rises into several high peaks, of which the White mountains are the principal. From these White mountains a range continues north-east, crossing the east boundary of New-Hampshire, in latitude $44^{\circ} 30'$, and forms the height of land between Kennebeck and Chaudiere rivers. These ranges of mountains are full of lakes, ponds, and springs of water, that give rise to numberless streams of various sizes, which, interlocking each other in every direction, and falling over the rocks in romantic cascades, flow meandering into the rivers below. No country on the globe is better watered than New-England.

On the sea-coast the land is low, and in many parts level and sandy. In the valleys, between the forementioned ranges of mountains, the land is generally broken, and in many places rocky, but of a strong rich soil, capable of being cultivated to good advantage, which also is the case with many spots even on the tops of the mountains.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

The soil, as may be collected from what has been said, must be very various. Each tract of different soil is distinguished by its peculiar vegetation,

vegetation, and is pronounced good, middling, or bad, from the species of trees which it produces; and from one species generally predominating in each soil, has originated the descriptive names of oak land, birch, beech, and chefnut lands, pine, barren, maple, ash, and cedar swamps, as each species happens to predominate. Intermingled with those predominating species are walnut, firs, elm, hemlock, magnolia, moose wood, saffaras, &c. &c. The best lands produce walnut and chefnut; the next, beech and oak; lands of the third quality produce fir and pitch pine; the next, whortleberry and barberry bushes; and the poorest produce nothing but marshy imperfect shrubs. Among the flowering trees and shrubs in the forests are the red-flowering maple, the saffaras, the locust-tree, the tulip-tree, honeysuckle, wild rose, dogwood, elm, leather-tree, laurel, hawthorn, &c. which in the spring of the year give the woods a most beautiful appearance, and fill them with a delicious fragrance. Among the fruits which grow wild, are the several kinds of grapes; which are small, four, and thick skinned. The vines on which they grow are very luxuriant, often overspreading the highest trees in the forests; and, without doubt, might be greatly meliorated by proper cultivation. Besides these, are the wild cherries, white and red mulberries, cranberries, walnuts, hazelnuts, chefnuts, butter-nuts, beech-nuts, wild plumbs and pears, whortle-berries, bilberries, goose-berries, strawberries, &c.

The soil in the interior country is calculated for the culture of Indian corn, rye, oats, barley, flax, and hemp (for which the soil and climate are peculiarly proper) buck-wheat, beans, peas, &c. In many of the inland parts wheat is raised in large quantities; but on the sea-coast it has never been cultivated with success, being subject to blasts. The fruits which the country yields from culture, are, apples in the greatest plenty; of these cyder is made, which constitutes the principal drink of the inhabitants; also pears of various sorts, quinces, peaches, plums, cherries, apricots, &c.

Dr. Cutler has furnished the following catalogue of flowering shrubs and plants in New-England, which, from the attention he has paid to natural history, we have reason to rely upon as accurate.

Blue flag, *Iris virginica*,—Globe Flower, *Cephalanthus occidentalis*,—Pigeonberry, *Cissus ficoides*,—Cornel, *Cornus Canadensis*,—American Honeysuckle, *Azalea viscosa*,—American Tea, *Ceanothus Americanus*,—Cherry Honeysuckle, *Lonicera diervilla*,—Great Convolvulus, *Convolvulus arvensis*,—Stag's horn Sumach, *Rhus typhinum*,—

Mealtree,

Mealt
—Re
Gent
nitbog
Laure
White
calycu
or Sou
—Qu
pilus
Rubus
racena
severa
Joy, C
—Sna
Carda
pseud-
—Wo
phyllus
thus,
Nova
New-E
Lobelia
Cyprip
Willow
rubrum
New
hills a
which
high a
general
wonder
finest c
raising
in the y
cattle, a
pleasure
tion to
made fo
to the r

Mealtree, *Viburnum lantana*,—White flowered Elder, *Sambucus nigra*,—Red berried Elder, *Sambucus Canadensis*,—Meadow Blue-bells, *Gentiana ciliata*,—Lilies, several species, *Lilium*,—Bethlem Star, *Ornithogolum luteum*,—American Senna, *Rhodora Canadensis*,—Great Laurel, *Kalmia latifolia*,—Dwarf Laurel, *Kalmia angustifolia*—White Pepper Bush, *Andromeda arborea*,—Bog Evergreen, *Andromeda calyculata*,—Sweet Pepper Bush, *Clethra alnifolia*,—Mountain Laurel, or Sorbus-tree, *Sorbus aucupora*,—Meadow Sweet, *Spiræa salicifolia*,—Queen of the Meadows, *Spiræa tormentosa*,—Service Tree, *Mespilus Canadensis*,—Wild Rose, *Rosa Carolina*,—Superb Raspberry, *Rubus odoratus*,—Baneberry, *Acea spicata*,—Side-saddle Flower, *Sarracena purpurea*,—Red Columbine, *Aquilegia Canadensis*,—Anemone, several species, *Anemone hepatica, sylvestris et nemorosa*,—Traveller's Joy, *Clematis Virginica*,—Dragon's Head, *Dracocephalum Virginicum*,—Snap Dragon, *Antirrhinum Canadensis*,—American Cardamine, *Cardamine Virginica*,—Lupin, *Lupinus angustifolia*,—Locust, *Robinia pseud-acacia*,—Beach Pea, *Pisum maritimum*,—Pied Pea, *Pisum ocrus*,—Wood Pea, *Orobis sylvaticus*,—Variegated Pea, *Lathyrus heterophyllus*,—Meadow Sunflower, *Ageratum ciliare*,—American Amaranthus, *Gnaphalium helianthemifolium*,—New-England Aster, *Aster Nova Anglicum*,—Smooth-leaved Golden-rod, *Solidago altissima*,—New-England Sunflower, *Helianthus divaricatus*,—American Pride, *Lobelia cardinalis*,—Ladies Plume, *Orchis pycodes*,—Ladies Slipper, *Cypripedium calceolus*—Blue Eye, *Sisyrinchium Bermudiana*,—Swamp Willow, or Dog-wood, *Salix cinerea*,—Red-flowered Maple, *Acer rubrum*.

New England is a fine grazing country; the valleys between the hills are generally intersected with brooks of water, the banks of which are lined with a tract of rich meadow or intervalle land. The high and rocky ground is, in many parts, covered with clover, and generally affords the finest of pasture. It will not be a matter of wonder, therefore, that New-England boasts of raising some of the finest cattle in the world; nor will she be envied, when the labour of raising them is taken into view. Two months of the hottest season in the year, the farmers are employed in procuring food for their cattle, and the cold winter is spent in dealing it out to them. The pleasure and profit of doing this is, however, a satisfying compensation to the honest and industrious farmer. Butter and cheese are made for exportation; and considerable attention has lately been paid to the raising of sheep.

RIVERS.

The principal rivers in New-England are Penobscot, Kennebeck, Androscoggin, or Ameriscoggin, Saco, Merrimack, Piscataqua, and Connecticut, besides many smaller ones, which we shall notice when treating of the different States.

PENOBSCOT.

This river has its source in the district of Maine, a short distance west of Union river on the high lands; it rises in two branches, running for a considerable distance, and then uniting in one noble and majestic stream. Between the source of the west fork, and its junction with the east, is Moosehead lake, thirty or forty miles long, and fifteen wide. The eastern branch passes through several smaller lakes. From *The Forks*, as they are called, the Penobscot Indians pass to Canada, up either branch, principally the west, the source of which they say is not more than twenty miles from the waters that empty into the river St. Lawrence. At the Forks is a remarkable high mountain. From the Forks down to Indian Old Town, situated on an island in this river, is about sixty miles, forty of which the water flows in a still, smooth stream, and in the whole distance there are no falls to interrupt the passing of boats. In this distance, the river widens, and embraces a large number of small islands; and about half way receives two considerable tributary streams, one from the east and the other from the west, whose mouths are nearly opposite to each other. About sixty rods below Indian Old Town are the Great Falls, where is a carrying-place of about twenty rods; thence, twelve miles to the head of the tide, there are no falls to obstruct boats. Vessels of thirty tons come within a mile of the head of the tide. Thence, thirty-five miles to the head of the bay, to the site of Old Fort Pownal, the river is remarkably straight, and easily navigated. Passing by Majabagaduse on the east, seven miles, and Owl's Head, twenty miles farther, on the west, it enters the ocean by Penobscot Bay.

KENNEBECK.

This is one of the finest rivers in this country, and has its origin, like the former, in the district of Maine; its sources are two streams, one of which rises in the highlands, a short distance from a branch of the Chaudiere, which empties into the St. Lawrence; another branch rises in Moose Head lake. In its course, it receives Sandy river

rive
and
of o

T
but
end
vinc
flow
near
body
provi
sea c
Meet
miles
Form
merly

Th
Hamp
from
distan
then
Maine
west,
York.
S. E.
making
gable f

MER
and Wi
springs
name;
receives
in lengt
rises from
the lake
VOL.

OF NEW-ENGLAND.

river from the west, and Sebasticook and several others from the east, and passes to the sea by Cape Small Point. It is navigable for vessels of one hundred and fifty tons upwards of forty miles from the sea.

ANDROSCOGGIN.

This river, sometimes called Ameriscoggin, properly speaking, is but the main western branch of the Kennebeck; it rises near the end of the dividing line between New-Hampshire and the Old Province of Maine. The lake Umbagog, and several smaller lakes, flow into it. From this lake its course is southerly, till it approaches near the White Mountains, from which it receives Moose and Peabody rivers, and then turns to the east, and south-east through the province of Maine, in which course it passes within two miles of the sea coast, and turning north runs over Pejepskaeg Falls, into Merry Meeting Bay, where it forms a junction with the Kennebeck, twenty miles from the sea, and one hundred and forty-six from the source. Formerly, from this bay to the sea, the confluent stream was formerly called Saggadahock.

SACO.

This river is one of the largest rivers in the district of New-Hampshire. The principal part of its water falls in different streams from the White Mountains, which unite at twelve or fifteen miles distance. Its course, some distance from its source, is southerly; it then suddenly bends to the east, and crosses into the district of Maine, then makes a large bend to the north-east, east, and south-west, embracing the fine township of Fryeburg, in the county of York. Its general course thence to the sea is about forty-five miles S. E. Great and Little Ossapee rivers fall into it from the west, making a great addition to the original stream. This river is navigable for ships to Saco Falls, about six miles from the sea.

MERRIMACK.

MERRIMACK RIVER is formed by the confluence of Pemigewasset and Winnipisogee rivers; the former is a very rapid river, and springs from a white mountain, west of the noted mountains of that name; and before its junction with the Winnipisogee branch, it receives from the west, Baker's river, a pleasant stream, forty miles in length, and several smaller streams. The Winnipisogee branch rises from the lake of the same name. The stream which issues from the lake is small, and in its course passes through a bay twelve miles

long, and from three to five broad. A few miles from its entrance into the Pemigewasset is a place called the Weres, remarkable for the number of salmon and shad which are there caught. The river is wide, and so shallow that the fishermen turn the course of the river in a short time, or compress it into a narrow channel, where they fix their gill nets, and take the fish as they pass up the stream. After the Pemigewasset receives the waters of Winnipiseogee, it takes the name of Merrimack; and after a course of about ninety miles, first in a southerly, and then in an easterly direction, and passing over Hookset, Amuskeag, and Pantucket Falls, empties into the sea at Newburyport. From the west it receives, Blackwater, Contoocook, Piscataquoag, Souhegan, Nashu, and Concord rivers; from the east, Bowcook, Suncook, Cohas, Beaver, Spicket, and Powow rivers. Contoocook heads near Monadnock mountain, is very rapid, and ten or twelve miles from its mouth is one hundred yards wide. Just before its entrance into the Merrimack it branches and forms a beautiful island of five or six acres.

PISCATAQUA.

This is the only large river whose whole course is in New-Hampshire. Its head is a pond in the N. E. corner of the town of Wakefield, and its general course thence, to the sea, is S. S. E. about forty miles. It divides New-Hampshire from York-County, in the district of Maine, and is called Salmon-fall river, from its head to the lower falls at Berwick, where it assumes the name of Newichawanock, which it bears till it meets with Cocheco river, which comes from Dover, when both run together in one channel to Hilton's Point, where the western branch meets it. From this junction to the sea, the river is so rapid that it never freezes; the distance is seven miles, and the course generally from S. to S. E. The western branch is formed by Swamscot river, which comes from Exeter. Winnicot river, which comes through Greenland, and Lamprey river, which divides Newmarket from Durham; these empty into a bay, four miles wide, called Great Bay. The water in its further progress is contracted into a lesser bay, and then it receives Oyster river, which runs through Durham and Back river, which comes from Dover, and at length meets with the main stream at Hilton's Point. The tide rises into all these bays, and branches as far as the lower falls in each river, and forms a most rapid current, especially at the season of the freshets, when the ebb continues about two hours longer

longer than the flood; and were it not for the numerous eddies, formed by the indentings of the shore, the ferries would then be impassable.

At the lower falls in the several branches of the river, are landing places, whence lumber and other country produce is transported, and vessels or boats from below discharge their lading; so that in each river there is a convenient trading-place, not more than twelve or fifteen miles distant from Portsmouth, with which there is constant communication by every tide. Thus the river, from its form and the situation of its branches, is extremely favourable to the purposes of navigation and commerce.

CONNECTICUT.

This river gives name to one of the five colonies of this province. It rises in a swamp on the height of land, in lat. 45. 10. W. long. 71. 30. After a sleepy course of eight or ten miles, it tumbles over four separate falls, and turning west keeps close under the hills which form the northern boundary of the vale through which it runs. The Amnoosuk and Israél rivers, two principal branches of Connecticut river, fall into it from the east, between the latitudes 44° and 45°. Between the towns of Walpole on the east, and Westminster on the west side of the river, are the great Falls. A large rock divides the stream into two channels, each about ninety feet wide on the top of the shelving bank. When the water is low, the eastern channel appears crossed by a bar of solid rock, and the whole stream falls into the western channel, where compressed between two rocks scarcely thirty feet asunder, it shoots with amazing rapidity into a broad basin below. Above Deerfield in Massachusetts it receives Deerfield river from the west, and Miller's river from the east, after which it turns westerly in a sinuous course to Fighting Falls, and a little after tumbles over Deerfield Falls, which are impassable by boats. At Windsor in Connecticut it receives Farmington river from the west; and at Hartford meets the tide. From Hartford it passes on in a crooked course, until it falls into Long-Island sound, between Saybrook and Lyme.

The length of this river, in a straight line, is nearly three hundred miles. Its general course is several degrees west of south. It is from 80 to 100 rods wide, 130 miles from its mouth. At its mouth is a bar of sand which considerably obstructs the navigation. Ten feet water at full tides is found on this bar, and the same depth

to Middleton. The distance of the bar from this place, as the river runs, is thirty-six miles. Above Middleton are several shoals which stretch quite across the river. Only six feet water is found on the shoal at high tide, and here the tide ebbs and flows but about eight inches. About three miles below Middleton the river is contracted to about forty roods in breadth by two high mountains. Almost every where else the banks are low, and spread into fine extensive meadows. In the spring floods, which generally happen in May, these meadows are covered with water. At Hartford the water sometimes rises twenty feet above the common surface of the river, and having all to pass through the above-mentioned strait, it is sometimes two or three weeks before it returns to its usual bed. These floods add nothing to the depth of water on the bar at the mouth of the river: this bar lying too far off in the sound to be affected by them.

On this beautiful river, whose banks are settled almost to its source, are many pleasant, neat, well-built towns, which we shall notice when treating of the particular States on which they stand.

This river is navigable to Hartford, upwards of fifty miles from its mouth, and the produce of the country for two hundred miles above is brought thither in boats. The boats which are used in this business are flat-bottomed, long, and narrow, for the convenience of going up stream, and of so light a make as to be portable in carts. They are taken out of the river at three different carrying places, all of which make fifteen miles.

Sturgeon, salmon, and shad, are caught in plenty in their season, from the mouth of the river upwards, except sturgeon, which do not ascend the upper falls; besides a variety of small fish, such as pike, carp, perch, &c.

From this river are employed several brigs of one hundred and eighty tons each, in the European trade; and about sixty or seventy sail of from sixty to one hundred and fifty tons, in the West-India trade; besides a few fishing vessels, and forty or fifty coasting vessels.

In addition to these, there are in this province many other rivers, which, though inferior in point of magnitude, yet are worthy of notice, as they afford, in many instances, either excellent inland navigation, or present the means of improving of it. As they add to the beauty of the country, and value of the soil; and as they furnish situations peculiarly desirable for the erecting of mills, or the introduction of manufactures, these we shall notice when treating of the different

different

different States in which they principally pursue their course, or take their rise.

POPULATION, CHARACTER, AND DIVERSIONS.

New-England is the most populous part of the United States. It contained, according to the census of 1790, one million nine thousand five hundred and twenty-two souls; its present number of inhabitants amounts at least to one million three hundred thousand. The great body of these are landholders and cultivators of the soil, and as they possess, in fee simple, the farms which they cultivate, they are naturally all attached to their country; the cultivation of the soil makes them robust and healthy, and enables them to defend it.

New-England may with propriety be called a nursery of men, whence are annually transplanted, into other parts of the United States, thousands of its natives. Vast numbers of them, since the war, have emigrated into the northern parts of New-York; into Kentucky, and the Western Territory, and into Georgia; and some are scattered into every State, and every town of note in the Union.

The inhabitants of New-England are almost universally of English descent; and it is owing to this circumstance, and to the great and general attention that has been paid to education, that the English language has been preserved among them so free of corruption.

The New-Englanders are generally tall, stout, and well built; they glory, and perhaps with justice, in possessing that spirit of freedom which induced their ancestors to leave their native country, to brave the dangers of the ocean, and the hardships of settling in a wilderness. Their education, laws, and situation, serve to inspire them with high notions of liberty. Their jealousy is awakened at the first motion towards an invasion of their rights. They are, indeed, often jealous to excess; a circumstance which is a fruitful source of imaginary grievances, and of groundless suspicions and complaints against government. But these ebullitions of jealousy, though censurable, and productive of some political evils, shew that the essence of true liberty exists in New-England; for jealousy is a guardian of liberty, and a characteristic of free republicans. A chief foundation of liberty and equality in the New-England States is a law by which intestate estates descend to all the children, or other heirs, in equal proportion, except to the eldest son, who has two shares. In 1789, Massachusetts abolished this exception. In consequence of these laws, the people of New-England enjoy an equality of condition un-

known

known in any other part of the world : and it is in this way that the people have preserved that happy mediocrity among themselves, which, by inducing economy and industry, removes from them temptations to luxury, and forms them to habits of sobriety and temperance. At the same time, their industry and frugality exempt them from want, and from the necessity of submitting to any encroachments on their liberties.

In New-England, learning is more generally diffused among all ranks of people than in any other part of the globe ; arising from the excellent establishment of schools in almost every township.—In these schools, which are generally supported by a public tax, and under the direction of a school committee, are taught the elements of reading, writing, arithmetic, and in the more wealthy towns, they have introduced the higher branches of grammar, geography, &c.

A very valuable source of information to the people is the newspapers, of which not less than thirty thousand are printed every week in New-England, and circulated in almost every town and village in the country.*

A person of mature age, who cannot both read and write, is rarely to be found. By means of this general establishment of schools, the extensive circulation of newspapers, and the consequent spread of learning, every township throughout the country is furnished with men capable of conducting the affairs of their town with judgment and discretion. These men are the channels of political information to the lower class of people ; if such a class may be said to exist in New-England, where every man thinks himself at least as good as his neighbour, and believes that all mankind are, or ought to be, equal. The people, from their childhood, form habits of canvassing public affairs, and commence politicians. This naturally leads them to be very inquisitive. It is with knowledge as with riches, the more a man has, the more he wishes to obtain ; his desire has no bounds. This desire after knowledge, in a greater or less degree, prevails throughout all classes of people in New-England ; and from their various modes of expressing it, some of which are blunt and familiar, bordering on impertinence, strangers have been

* According to an accurate estimate lately made, it appears that no less than seventy-seven thousand newspapers are printed weekly in the American States, which, in a year, would amount to upwards of four millions, and at four cents each would make one hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

indu
ract
rega
had
are
com
Be
of c
serve
busin
They
neral
laws
The
execu
ter, l
tious,
defini
differ
wheth
enjoy
since
more
create
prope
teract
vibrat
every
The
of this
custom
spring
Rhode
ligious
their r
ticularl
harvest
again i
giving,
foreign

induced to mention *impertinent inquisitiveness* as a distinguishing characteristic of the New-England people. But this is true only with regard to that class of people, who, confined to domestic life, have not had an opportunity of mingling with the world; and such people are not peculiar to New-England; they compose a great part of the community of every state and country.

Before the late war, which introduced into New-England a flood of corruptions, with many improvements, the Sabbath was observed with great strictness; no unnecessary travelling, no secular business, no visiting, no diversions were permitted on that day. They considered it as consecrated to divine worship, and were generally punctual and serious in their attendance upon it. Their laws were strict in guarding the Sabbath against every innovation. The supposed severity with which these laws were composed and executed, together with some other traits in their religious character, have acquired for the New-Englanders, the name of a superstitious, bigoted people. But superstition and bigotry are so indefinite in their significations, and so variously applied by persons of different principles and educations, that it is not easy to determine whether they ever deserved that character. Leaving every person to enjoy his own opinion in regard to this matter, we only observe, that, since the war, a CATHOLIC TOLERANT SPIRIT, occasioned by a more ENLARGED INTERCOURSE with mankind, has greatly increased, and is becoming universal; and if they do not break the proper bound, and liberalize away all true religion, they will counteract that strong propensity in human nature, which leads men to vibrate from one extreme to its opposite, and gain the approbation of every well-wisher of the rights of mankind.

There is one distinguishing characteristic in the religious character of this people, which we must not omit mentioning; and that is, the custom of annually celebrating Fasts and Thanksgivings. In the spring, the governors of the several New-England States, except Rhode-Island, issue their proclamations, appointing a day to be religiously observed in fasting, humiliation, and prayer throughout their respective States, in which the predominating vices, that particularly call for humiliation, are enumerated. In autumn, after harvest, that gladsome era in the husbandman's life, the governors again issue their proclamations, appointing a day of public thanksgiving, enumerating the public blessings received in the course of the foregoing year.

This pious custom originated with their venerable ancestors, the first settlers of New-England, and has been handed down through the successive generations of their posterity. A custom so rational, and so happily calculated to cherish in the minds of the people a sense of their dependence on the GREAT BENEFACITOR of the world for all their blessings, it is hoped will ever be preserved.

The people of New-England generally obtain their estates by hard and persevering labour: they of consequence know their value, and spend with frugality. Yet in no country do the indigent and unfortunate fare better. Their laws oblige every town to provide a competent maintenance for their poor, and the necessitous stranger is protected, and relieved by their humane institutions. It may in truth be said, that in no part of the world are the people happier, better furnished with the necessaries and conveniencies of life, or more independent, than the farmers of New-England. As the great body of the people are hardy, independent freeholders, their manners are, as they ought to be, congenial to their employment, plain, simple, and unpolished. Strangers are received and entertained among them with a great deal of artless sincerity, and friendly, universal hospitality. Their children, those imitative creatures, to whose education particular attention is paid, early imbibe the manners and habits of those around them; and the stranger, with pleasure, notices the honest and decent respect that is paid him by the children as he passes through the country.

As the people, by representation, make their own laws and appoint their own officers, they cannot be oppressed; and living under governments which have few lucrative places, they have few motives to bribery, corrupt canvassings, or intrigue. Real abilities and a moral character unblemished are the qualifications requisite in the view of most people, for officers of public trust. The expression of a wish to be promoted, is, in some parts of New-England, the direct way to be disappointed.

The inhabitants, in some parts of New England, are generally fond of the arts and sciences, and have cultivated them with great success. Their colleges have flourished. The illustrious characters they have produced, who have distinguished themselves in politics, law, divinity, the mathematics, and philosophy, natural and civil history, and in the fine arts, particularly poetry, evince the truth of these observations.

The

he
lica
and
ner
ear
We
nefs
coo
nefs
tabl
of t
are
in th
D
land
Gan
not,
and
by a
T
wrest
verfa
pulo
Sq
kind
other
in the
bitant
season
two o
part o
and fl
New
and ca
in. 160
succee
went o
for the
Vol

The women in New-England generally have fair, fresh, and healthful countenances, mingled with much female softness and delicacy. Those who have had the advantages of a good education, and they are numerous, are genteel, easy, and agreeable in their manners, and are sprightly and sensible in their conversation. They are early taught to manage domestic concerns with neatness and economy. Women of the first rank and fortune make it a part of their daily business to superintend the affairs of the family. Employment at the needle, cookery, and at the spinning wheel, with them is honourable. Idleness, even in those of independent fortunes, is universally disreputable. The women in country towns manufacture the greatest part of the cloathing of their families. Their linen and woollen cloths are strong and decent. Their butter and cheese is not inferior to any in the world.

Dancing is the principal and favourite amusement in New-England; and of this the young people of both sexes are extremely fond. Gaming is practised by none but those who cannot, or rather will not, find a reputable employment. The *gamester*, the *horse jockey*, and the *knave*, are equally despised, and their company is avoided by all who would sustain fair and irreproachable characters.

The athletic and healthy diversions of cricket, foot ball, quoits, wrestling, jumping, hopping, foot races, and prison bars, are universally practised in the country, and some of them in the most populous places, and by people of almost all ranks.

Squirrel-hunting is a noted diversion in country places, where this kind of game is plenty: some divert themselves with fox-hunting, and others with the more profitable sports of fishing and duck-hunting; and in the frontier settlements where deer and fur game abound, the inhabitants make a lucrative sport of hunting them. In the winter season, while the ground is covered with snow, which is commonly two or three months, sleighing is the general diversion. A great part of the families throughout the country are furnished with horses and sleighs.

HISTORY OF ITS SETTLEMENT, &c.

New-England was discovered in the beginning of the last century, and called North-Virginia; the first European settlement was formed in 1608; this first colony, which was weak and ill-directed, did not succeed, and for some time after there were only a few adventurers who went over at times in the summer, built themselves temporary huts for the purpose of trading with the savages, and, like them, disap-

peared again for the rest of the year; but fanaticism, which had depopulated America in the South, was destined to re-people it in the North. New-England owes its regular settlement to religious persecution. Soon after the commencement of the reformation in England,* which was not until the year 1534, the Protestants were divided into two parties, one the followers of Luther, and the other of Calvin. The former had chosen gradually, and almost imperceptibly, to recede from the Church of Rome; while the latter, more zealous, and convinced of the importance of a thorough reformation, and at the same time possessing much firmness and high notions of religious liberty, was for effecting a thorough change at once. Their consequent endeavours to expunge from the church all the inventions which had been brought into it since the days of the Apostles, and to introduce "Scripture purity," obtained for them the name of PURITANS.

A number of these people, upon the borders of Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, and Yorkshire, having suffered persecution patiently for years, and searched the Scriptures diligently, were at length fully of opinion, that the *ceremonies* of the English church were *unlawful*; that the lordly power of her prelates was contrary to the *freedom* of the gospel; and that her offices, courts, and canons, had no warrant in the word of God. They determined, therefore, to shake off human impositions, brought into the church against the superior law of Christ, the genius of his plain religion and Christian liberty. They resolved, as the Lord's free people, "*to join themselves by covenant into a church state; and, agreeably to present or future knowledge, to walk in all the ways of God, according to their best abilities, what ever it cost them.*" †

The assembly, owing to the distance of habitations, was obliged to form itself into two distinct religious societies; the one, with which is our concern, soon had for its pastor the famous Mr. John Robinson. The church kept together about a year; but being extremely harassed by persecution, concluded upon removing to Holland. The pious refugees repaired to and settled at Amsterdam; but after a while removed to Leyden; where they were highly respected, and would have been allowed some public favour, had it not been for fear of offending England. By hard and continued labour

* Such was the rapid growth of the Protestant interest, that in 1563, only forty-six years after the commencement of the reformation by Luther, there were in France alone two thousand one hundred and fifty assemblies of Protestants.

† Prince's New-England Chronology, Part I. p. 4.

hour they obtained a living. The Dutch employed them before others, for their honest and exemplary behaviour, and readily trusted them when in want of money. Matters, however, were not altogether to their mind; and some of the most sensible in 1617 began to think of another removal. It was imagined, that if a better and easier place of living could be had, numbers would join them. The morals of the Dutch were too dissolute, and they were afraid that their offspring would become irreligious. Beside, they had an ardent, noble, and godly desire, of laying a foundation for spreading the religion of Jesus over the remote regions of the earth, and of handing down to future ages, what they thought to be the pure and unadulterated worship of the great JEHOVAH. They therefore directed their views to America. To those who objected—the length and danger of the voyage, the difficulties and calamities to which they should be exposed, the barbarities and treacheries of the Indians, and their inability to support the expence—it was answered, “The difficulties are not invincible, and may be overcome by fortitude and patience; the ends proposed are good and honourable; the calling lawful and urgent; the blessing of God may therefore be expected. We live but as exiles now, and are in a poor condition. The truce with the Spaniards is hastening to a close. Nothing but preparations for war are going forward. The Spaniards may be as cruel as the savages; and famine and pestilence may be as sore in Holland as in America.”

After serious and solemn application to God for direction, they concluded on carrying the proposal of crossing the Atlantic into execution, intending to live in a distinct body by themselves, under the general government of the Virginia Company, and to sue to his majesty, King James, for *full liberty and freedom of conscience*.

The Virginia Company granted them a patent, with as ample privileges as they could; but, notwithstanding the great interest made by gentlemen of the first character, and by the chief secretary of state, the KING and BISHOPS refused to allow the refugees, though at the distance of three thousand miles, liberty of conscience under the royal seal. All they could obtain from his majesty, was a promise that he would connive at, and not molest them, provided they carried themselves peaceably; but he would not tolerate them by his public authority. Upon this occasion it was wisely observed, “If his majesty’s promise is no security, a further confirmation will be of little value; though it has a seal as broad as the house-

floor, it will not serve the turn, for there will be means enough found, when wanted, to recall or reverse it; and we must rest herein on God's Providence." This reasoning, and the hope of being placed beyond the reach of ecclesiastical courts, prevailed. They resolved to venture; and, after long attendance, much cost and labour, obtained a patent.

They agreed, that the minor part of younger and stronger men, with Mr. Brewster, an elder of the church, should go first, and that their pastor, Mr. Robinson, should remain behind with the majority, for a future favourable opportunity.

The colony destined for America sailed from Delft-Haven for Southampton on the 22d of July, 1620, and there met a ship, having some English friends on board, who proposed removing with them. Both vessels proceeded to sea, but returned twice into port, on account of defects in the one from Delft, which was dismissed. Part of the company returned to London, the remainder betook themselves to the ship, and sailed from Plymouth the 6th of September. After many delays, difficulties, and dangers, they made Cape Cod at break of day on the 9th of November, and entered the harbour on the 10th.

It was their intention to have settled at the mouth of Hudson's river; but the Dutch, intending to plant a colony there of their own, privately hired the master of the ship to contrive delays in England, and then to conduct them to these northern coasts, and there, under pretence of shoals and winter, to discourage them from venturing to the place of destination. This is confidently asserted by the historians of that time. Although Cape Cod Harbour was good, the country around was sandy and barren. These were discouraging circumstances; but the season being far advanced, they prudently determined to make the best of their present situation.

As they were not within the limits of their patent, and consequently not under the jurisdiction of the Virginia Company, they concluded it necessary to establish a separate government for themselves. Accordingly, before they landed, having devoutly given thanks to God for their safe arrival, they formed themselves into a body politic, by a *solemn contract*, to which they all subscribed, thereby making it the basis of their government. They chose Mr. John Carver, a gentleman of piety and approved abilities, to be their governor for the first year. This was on the 11th of November, 1620.

Their

Their next object was to fix on a convenient place for settlement. In doing this they were obliged to encounter numerous difficulties, and to suffer incredible hardships. Many of them were sick in consequence of the fatigues of a long voyage; their provisions were bad—the season was uncommonly cold—the Indians, though afterwards friendly, were now hostile—and they were unacquainted with the coast. These difficulties they surmounted, and on the 31st of December they were all safely landed at a place, which, in grateful commemoration of Plymouth in England, the town which they last left in their native land, they called *Plymouth*. This is the first English town that was settled in New-England.

In some of their excursions in search of a suitable place for settlement, they found buried several baskets of Indian corn, to the amount of ten bushels, which fortunately served them for planting the next spring, and perhaps was the means of preserving them from perishing with hunger. They made diligent inquiry for the owners, whom they found, and afterwards paid the full value of the corn.

Before the end of November, Susanna, the Wife of William White, was delivered of a son, whom they called Peregrine; he is supposed to have been the first child of European extraction born in New-England.

The whole company that landed consisted of but one hundred and one souls; their situation was distressing, and their prospect truly dismal and discouraging. Their nearest neighbours, except the natives, were a French settlement at Port Royal, and one of the English at Virginia. The nearest of these was five hundred miles from them, and utterly incapable of affording them relief in a time of famine or danger. Wherever they turned their eyes, distress was before them. Persecuted for religion in their native land—grieved for the profanation of the Sabbath, and other licentiousness in Holland—fatigued by their long and boisterous voyage—disappointed through the treachery of their commander of their expected country—forced on a dangerous and unknown shore, in the advance of a cold winter—surrounded by hostile barbarians, without any hope of human succour—denied the aid or favour of the court of England—without a public promise of a peaceable enjoyment of their religious liberties—worn out with toil and sufferings, and without convenient shelter from the rigours of the weather.—Such were the prospects, and such the situation of these pious solitary Christians; and, to add to their distresses, a general and very mortal

mortal sickness prevailed among them, which swept off forty-six of their number before the opening of the next spring. To support them under these trials, they had need of all the aids and comforts which Christianity affords; and these were sufficient. The free and unmolested enjoyment of their religion reconciled them to their humble and lonely situation—they bore their hardships with unexampled patience, and persevered in their pilgrimage of almost unparalleled trials, with such resignation and calmness, as gave proof of great piety and unconquerable virtue.

It would have been astonishing, had not these planters carried with them opinions favourable to liberty. The arbitrary proceedings of Elizabeth and James produced a spirit of inquiry, and induced the sufferers and others to canvass the equity of those powers which were so improperly exercised. When the film of prejudice was removed, it was easy to discern that tyranny, whether in church or state, could not be vindicated by reason or revelation; and that Heaven's permitting it, was no more a countenance to that than any other wickedness. Beside, the Plymouthians had lived for years among a people, who had been engaged in a bloody war with a cruel unrelenting tyrant, whose sovereignty they had renounced. The frequent conversation that must have passed between the Dutch and English refugees, must have improved the attachment of the last to the cause of freedom. It might also have been hinted to them, that it began to be the sentiment of some English nobles and principal commoners, that in case of a removal to America, persons, without any charter from the crown, were at liberty to establish what form of government they pleased, and to set up a new state, as fully, to all intents and purposes, as though they were making their first entrance into civil society.

No wonder then, especially considering the general equality prevailing among them, that the Plymouthians, by their contract before landing, formed themselves into a *proper democracy*; and that it was entered in the Plymouth records of 1636, "Finding, that as free-born subjects of the state of England, we hither came with all and singular the privileges belonging to such; in the first place we think good, that it be established for an act, that, according to the rights, *supposed to be wanting*, and due privileges of the subjects aforesaid, no imposition, law, or ordinance, be made or imposed upon us at present, or to come; but such as shall be made and imposed by consent, according to the free liberties of free-born subjects of the state

state and kingdom of England, and no otherwise." They meant to continue their allegiance to the crown—to retain their connection with the mother country—to adopt the general laws of England for the rule of government, wherein they suited—and to be governed by their own particular acts in other instances.

A better set of emigrants never crossed the Atlantic; "they were a plain, frugal, industrious, conscientious, and loving people; and, for the day in which they lived, and considering their education, possessed a good share of politeness. The important light in which they viewed morality, led them, in many instances, to such critical exactness, as would be deemed by the moderns ridiculous; from thence, however, the community derived substantial benefits. They have been stigmatised as enthusiasts, but nothing like enthusiasm is to be met with in the records of any of their transactions, either civil or ecclesiastical. Their piety indeed was eminent and fervent, but it was also rational, and their religion was that of the Bible, and had a proper influence upon their conduct."

On the 3d of November, 1620, King James signed a patent, incorporating the Duke of Lenox, the Marquises of Buckingham and Hamilton, the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, Sir Francis Gorges, with thirty-four others, and their successors, styling them, 'The council established in Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New-England in America.' To this council he granted all that part of America which lies between the 40th and 48th degrees of north latitude. This patent is the great *civil basis* of all the grants and patents by which New-England was afterwards divided. This council retained the power vested in them by the crown until the year 1635, when they resigned their charter.

In March, 1621, Mafaffoit,* one of the most powerful Sagamores of the neighbouring Indians, with sixty attendants, made a visit to the Plymouth settlers, and entered into a formal and very friendly treaty with them, wherein they agreed to avoid injuries on both sides—to punish offenders—to restore stolen goods—to assist each other in all justifiable wars—to promote peace among their neighbours, &c.—Mafaffoit and his successors, for fifty years, invariably observed this treaty. The English are much indebted to

* The seat of Mafaffoit was at Pakanokit, on Namasket river, which empties into Narraganset Bay.

him for his friendship, and his memory will ever be respected in New-England.

The Narragansets, disliking the conduct of Masassoit, declared war against him, which occasioned much confusion and fighting among the Indians. The Plymouth colony interposed in favour of Masassoit, their good ally, and terminated the dispute, to the terror of their enemies: even Canonicus himself, the terrific Sachem of the Narragansets, sued for peace.

The prudent, friendly, and upright conduct of the Plymouth colony towards their neighbours, the Indians, secured their friendship and alliance. On the 13th of September, 1621, no less than nine Sachems declared allegiance to King James; and Masassoit, with many of his Sub-Sachems, who lived around the bays of Patuxent and Massachusetts, subscribed a writing, acknowledging the King of England their *master*. These transactions are so many proofs of the peaceful and benevolent disposition of the Plymouth settlers; for had they been otherwise disposed, they never could have introduced and maintained a friendly intercourse with the natives.

On the 10th of September this year, the king granted to Sir William Alexander a patent of all the tract of country bounded by a line drawn from Cape Sables to the Bay of St. Mary; thence to the river St. Croix; thence north to Canada river; down the river Cachepe; thence south-east to Cape Breton island and Cape Breton; thence round to Cape Sables; with all seas and islands within six leagues of the western and eastern parts, and within forty leagues southward of Cape Breton and Cape Sables; to be called Nova Scotia.

This year, 1622, died Squanto, the friend of the English, who merits to have his name perpetuated in history. Squanto was one of the twenty Indians whom Hunt perfidiously carried to Spain; whence he came to London, and afterwards returned to his native country with the Plymouth colony. Forgetting the perfidy of those who made him a captive, he became a warm friend to the English, and continued so to the day of his death. A few days before he died, he desired the governor to pray that he might go to the Englishman's God in heaven.

In March, 1624, Mr. Winslow, agent for the colony, arrived; and, together with a good supply of cloathing, brought a *bull and three beifers*, which were the first cattle of the kind in this part of America. From these, and others that were afterwards brought

over from England, sprang the present multitude of cattle in the northern states. None of the domestic animals were found in America by the first European settlers.

At the close of this year, 1624, the plantation at New-Plymouth consisted of one hundred and eighty persons, who lived in thirty-two dwelling houses. Their stock was a few cattle and goats, and a plenty of swine and poultry. Their town was impaled about half a mile in compass. On a high mount in the town they had erected a fort of wood, lime, and stone, and a handsome watch tower.

The year 1625 is distinguished by the death of the Rev. Mr. Robinson; he died at Leyden in March, in the fiftieth year of his age. He was truly a great and good man, and lived in great love and harmony with his people; he was held in high estimation by all his acquaintance, for his learning, piety, moderation, and excellent accomplishments. His death was lamented as a public loss, and felt by none more than by his beloved and far-distant people at Plymouth. His son Isaac went over to Plymouth, where he lived to the age of ninety years. His descendants still live in Barnstable county, in Massachusetts.

After the death of Mr. Robinson, the remaining part of his congregation were extremely desirous of going over to their friends at Plymouth, and measures were taken for the purpose; yet it was not until the year 1629 that they effected their design.

The *Plymouthians* having cleared the way for other sufferers to settle in America, with less difficulty and danger than what they had experienced; the fame of their plantation spreading through the western parts of England, and the government in church and state growing more and more oppressive; the territory of the Massachusetts-Bay was purchased of the Plymouth-Council, in the year 1628, and a company soon formed, who consulted on settling a plantation, to which non-conforming puritans might emigrate in order to enjoy their own principles in full security. Their sufferings had been moderated for a few years before Elizabeth's death. The queen was far advanced in life; the next heir to the crown was a presbyterian, who had subscribed to the Scotch national covenant, and, with hands uplifted to heaven, had pronounced, "The Scotch kirk the purest in the world, and the service of the kirk of England an evil said mass in English, that wants nothing of the mass but the liftings:" he had interceded for some of the persecuted ministers; and the bishops were cautious of acting against a party, for whom King James had

declared: but upon his ascending the throne, the fears of the high churchmen and the hopes of the non-conformists were soon ended. It was not long before the king became in the church a furious persecutor of the non-conformists, and in the state as errant a despot as his cowardice would allow. In stigmatizing for puritans, all who stood by the laws of the land, and opposed his arbitrary government, though strenuous churchmen, he strengthened the cause of the church-puritans: the former, called by way of distinction state-puritans, joining the latter, both together became at length the majority of the nation.

Still the times were not mended; and the death of James made way for their becoming much worse. Charles took for his bosom counsellor, in religious affairs, Bishop Laud, the most unqualified person for the purpose of any to be found in the three kingdoms: he also resigned himself up to the most arbitrary councils.

The lowering prospect thickened apace; the Massachusetts Company, therefore, provided a safe retreat in season. They applied immediately to the improvement of their purchased territory, and sent out Captain John Endicott and others, with servants, to begin a plantation, who arrived at, what is now named, Salem. They soon after petitioned for a *royal charter*, hoping that their existence and powers would be thereby secured and promoted. They succeeded, and on the 4th of March, 1629, a charter of incorporation was granted, making them a body politic, by the name of "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts-Bay in New-England," with as full powers as any other corporation in the realm of England. The grant and sale of the Plymouth-Council was confirmed. Till the annual election by the company could commence, the governor, deputy-governor, and eighteen assistants were specified. The mode of governing, and of admitting freemen was prescribed. They were empowered to elect and constitute such other officers, as might be thought requisite for the managing of their affairs; and to make laws and ordinances, not contrary to the laws and statutes of the realm, for the good of the said company, and the government of their lands and plantation, and the inhabitants thereof. They were allowed to transport persons, whether subjects or strangers, weapons, merchandize, &c. any law to the contrary notwithstanding—such was the dispensing power the king assumed. He also exempted them from paying custom or subsidy for seven years: the governor and company, their factors and assigns, were to pay neither

that nor any taxes in New-England for the same space. All were freed from duties upon goods imported or exported for twenty-one years, except the old five per cent. custom upon imports after the expiration of the seven years. All his majesty's subjects going to and inhabiting the company's lands, together with their children, were to enjoy all the liberties of free and natural subjects, within any of his dominions, the same as though born in England. Beside, the governor and company were entrusted with the power of making laws, ordinances, &c. not contrary to the laws of England; of settling the government and magistracy of the plantation and its inhabitants; of naming all the officers; and of setting forth their several duties, powers, and limits; and the king commanded that all such laws, ordinances, &c. should be published, in writing, under the common seal of the company, and thereupon be carefully observed and put into execution, according to their true meaning. The charter* does not once mention *liberty of conscience* or *toleration*; though one † historian has inadvertently advanced, that "free liberty of conscience was likewise granted to all who should settle in the Massachusetts-Bay, to worship God in their own way;" and another, ‡ "the charter granted toleration to all Christians, except papists." The assertions apply only to the charter granted by King William and Queen Mary.

The company, in the exercise of their chartered powers, determined, on the 30th of April, 1629, that a governor and council of twelve, residing on the plantation, should have the sole ordering of its affairs and government. They appointed Captain Endicott governor, and seven gentlemen going from England to be counsellors, and directed how the other five should be elected, together with a deputy-governor and secretary.

Messrs. Higginson, Skelton, Bright, John and Samuel Browne, were of the seven counsellors nominated by the company. The three first, being ministers, had declared themselves to be of one judgment, and to be fully agreed in the manner how to exercise their ministry. The company's committee in their letter to Governor Endicott, expressed good hopes on account of it, and at the same time recommended Messrs. John and Samuel Browne as men

* See the Charter in Hutchinson's Collection of Papers, p. 1—23.

† Neale's History of the Puritans, 4to. Vol. I. p. 543.

‡ Hutchinson's History of the Massachusetts-Bay. Vol. II. p. 3.

whom they much respected, being fully persuaded of their sincere affections to the good of the plantation.* The ministers and passengers were episcopally inclined when they left England, though they could not conform to many ceremonies and customs, nor submit to, what they judged, different corruptions, imposed upon their consciences by the king and prelates; they were also strongly prejudiced against the separatists, in which class the Plymouthians were numbered; but long before they arrived, or even sailed, a Doctor Fuller, a deacon of the church at Plymouth, and well versed in its discipline, having been sent for on account of a fatal sickness which broke out among the emigrants after their arrival at Salem, had, by his conversation with Captain Endicott, taken off the ill effect of common report, and brought him to think favourably of the outward form of worship espoused by the Plymouthians. The influence of the doctor's intercourse with the Salem settlers cannot be thought to have been confined to the captain. When the business of organizing a church was brought forward after the arrival of the counsellors, the matter was frequently canvassed, and at length it was determined to form it nearly upon the plan of the one at Plymouth, and to invite the latter to be present, by their messengers, at the ordination of the ministers Messrs. Skelton and Higginson. Notwithstanding cross winds, the Plymouth messengers were time enough to give the right hand of fellowship, by which ceremony the two churches professed mutual affection and communion.

While things were thus settling on the continent, Mr. Matthew Craddock, the governor in England, proposed at the general court, that for the advancement of the plantation, the encouragement of persons of worth and quality to transplant themselves and families, and other weighty reasons, the government of the plantation should be transferred to its inhabitants, and not be continued in subordination to the company at London: the matter was debated, and it was agreed, that the persons present should seriously consider the business against the next general court; it was also requested, that they would in the mean while conduct themselves with such privacy that the affair might not be divulged. At a month's end they met, and agreed, that the government and patent should be settled in New-England, if it could be done legally.

* Suffolk Records.

The advice of council was ordered to be taken, and it was considered how to execute the projected removal without offending government.

On the 20th of October the company, at a general court, proceeded to a new election of officers, who were to repair to and settle in New-England. They chose for governor John Winthrop, Esq. of Groton, in Suffolk, a gentleman well known for his piety, liberality, wisdom, and gravity. The business of transferring the patent and corporation, and of taking over new settlers, was prosecuted with vigour. This enterprize produced a general rumour, as its extent and magnitude, the number and principles of the persons engaged in it, opened upon the public. The intentions of the parties being suspected, and jealousies arising concerning them, Governor Winthrop, and other gentlemen, to remove prejudices, conciliate the minds of the disaffected, and recommend themselves and their expedition to the favourable regards of all serious Christians of the episcopal persuasion, addressed their brethren in and of the Church of England, and afterwards sailed from Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight, to America, April 7, 1630.

The company arrived at Salem on June 12, and soon after were in number more than fifteen hundred persons, from different counties in England. They applied themselves early to the forming of churches; but the Rev. Mr. Cotton, who went from Boston in Lincolnshire, to take leave of his departing friends at Southampton, having told them to advise with the Plymouthians, and to do nothing to offend them, and a precedent existing in the church at Salem, they dismissed all the peculiarities of episcopacy, and preferred the congregational mode in general. However, they had no settled plan of church discipline, till after the arrival of Mr. Cotton in 1633, who was considered as a kind of oracle in both civil and sacred matters, and gradually moulded all their church administrations, and thus determined the ecclesiastical constitution of the colony.

From this time New-England began to flourish. Settlements were successfully enterprized at Charleston, Boston, Dorchester, and other places, so that in forty years from this period, one hundred and twenty towns were settled, and forty churches were gathered.

The Laudian persecution was conducted with unrelenting severity; and while it caused the destruction of thousands in England, proved to be a principle of life and vigour to the infant settlements in
America

America. Several men of eminence in England, who were the friends and protectors of the Puritans, entertained designs of settling in New-England, if they should fail in the measures they were pursuing for the establishment of the liberty, and the reformation of the religion of their own country. They solicited and obtained grants in New-England, and were at great pains in settling them. Among these patentees were the Lords Brook, Say and Seal, the Pelhams, the Hampdens, and the Pym; names which afterwards appeared with great eclat. Sir Matthew Boynton, Sir William Constable, Sir Arthur Haslerig, and Oliver Cromwell, were actually upon the point of embarking for New-England, when Archbishop Laud, unwilling that so many objects of his hatred should be removed out of the reach of his power, applied for, and obtained an order from the court to put a stop to these transportations. However, he was not able to prevail so far as to hinder New-England from receiving vast additions, as well of the clergy, who were silenced and deprived of their living for non-conformity, as of the laity who adhered to their opinions.

It was in the spring of this year, 1630, that the GREAT CONSPIRACY was entered into by the Indians in all parts, from the Narragansets round to the eastward, to extirpate the English. The colony at Plymouth was the principal object of this conspiracy; they well knew that if they could effect the destruction of Plymouth, the infant settlement at Massachusetts would fall an easy sacrifice. They laid their plan with much art. Under colour of having some diversion at Plymouth, they intended to have fallen upon the inhabitants, and thus to have effected their design. But their plot was disclosed to the people of Charleston by John Sagamore, an Indian, who had always been a great friend to the English. The treacherous design of the Indians alarmed the English, and induced them to erect forts and maintain guards, to prevent any such fatal surprize in future. These preparations, and the firing of the *great guns*, so terrified the Indians, that they dispersed, relinquished their design, and declared themselves the friends of the English.

From the beginning of the colony of Massachusetts, until the emigration ceased, through a change of affairs in England, in 1640, there arrived in two hundred and ninety-eight vessels, about twenty-one thousand two hundred settlers, men, women, and children, or four thousand families, but they did not all confine themselves to the Massachusetts. These settlers were no less strenuous for their own particular

particular rights and advantages than the Plymouthians. When, therefore, the governor and company removed from London to the Massachusetts, they renounced the appearance of a corporation, and assumed the form of a commonwealth, varying, as it suited them, from the directions of the charter. The change of place and circumstances prevented their keeping to it in certain instances, though not in others; but they could easily satisfy themselves as to any violations, for "they apprehended themselves subject to no other laws or rules of government, than what arose from natural reason and the principles of equity, except any positive rules from the word of God."* Persons of influence among them held, that birth was no necessary cause of subjection; for that the subject of any prince or state had a natural right to remove to any other state or quarter of the world, when deprived of liberty of conscience, and that upon such removal his subjection ceased. They called their own a voluntary civil subjection, arising merely from a mutual compact between them and the king, founded upon the charter. By this compact, they acknowledged themselves bound, so that they could not be subject to, or seek protection from, any other prince, neither could they make laws repugnant to those of England, &c. but, on the other hand, they maintained that they were to be governed by laws made by themselves, and by officers of their own electing.† They meant to be independent of English parliaments, and therefore, when their intimate friends were become leading members in the House of Commons, and they were advised, on account of the great liberty to which King Charles left the parliament, to send over some to solicit for them, and had hopes given that they might obtain much, the governor and assistants, after meeting in council upon the occasion, "declined the motion, on this consideration, that if they should put themselves under the protection of the parliament, they must then be subject to all such laws as they should make, or at least such as they might impose upon them, in which case, though they should intend their good, yet, it might prove very prejudicial to them."‡

Whatever approbation such sentiments may meet with from the friends of liberty, these must regret the inconsistencies to which hu-

* Hutchinson's Letter of December 7, 1762.

† Hutchinson's History, vol. I. p. 251, and 252.

‡ Extract from Governor Winthrop's MS. History.

man nature is subject, in those very persons whose experience should have taught them, to do unto others, as they would that others should have done unto them, when they themselves were suffering under the relentless hand of arbitrary government. But what is man! So early as the second general court after the arrival of the governor and company, held May 18, 1631, instead of resolving to admit all the suitable and deserving to a generous participation of their freedom, they passed the *pernicious and disingenuous* order, "*For time to come, no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same.*"* They soon after concluded, that none but such should share in the administration of civil government, or have a voice in any election. Thus a powerful and mischievous alliance was formed between the churches and the state. The ascendancy of the clergy was secured and much increased, for no one could be proposed to the church for a member, unless the minister allowed it. The ministers were consulted by the general court in all matters of great moment; and nothing was determined in such cases, without a formal reference to them, who, as might be expected, used their influence with the people, to procure an approbation of the measures which they themselves had advised.†

In May, 1634, instead of the freemen's appearing personally in the general court, they for the first time sent deputies, to the number of twenty-four. This was a variation from the charter, which gave no power to admit representatives. These, with the governor, deputy governor, and assistants, formed the legislature of the colony, met and voted together in one apartment till March 1644, when it was ordained, that the governor and assistants should sit apart: and thus commenced the House of Representatives, as a distinct body.

The general court assumed spiritual jurisdiction. Being church members, they might suppose they represented the churches, no less than the colony. They would approve of no churches after a certain period, March 8, 1636, unless they had the approbation of the magistrates and elders of most of the churches within the colony, nor would admit to freedom any of their members. They pressed colonial uniformity in religion, till they became persecutors.‡ What-

* Massachusetts Records, vol. I.

† Hutchinson's History, vol. I. p. 424.

‡ Massachusetts Records, in many places.

ever apology may be made for the treatment given to EPISCOPALIANS, BAPTISTS, and QUAKERS, the colony cannot be cleared from the charge of persecuting; that, however, will not justify those who persecute with reproaches and ill-will the present generation, now reprobating the intolerance of their forefathers, which at that period was, more or less, the stain of most religious parties. "It was not peculiar to the Massachusetts people to think themselves bound in conscience to use the sword of the civil magistrate to convince, or cut off heretics, that so they might not infect the church, or injure the public peace."* The true grounds of liberty of conscience were not then known or embraced by many sects of Christians.

The government of Massachusetts was in divers respects absolute. Both magistrates and general court often judged and punished, in a summary way, without a jury, according to discretion, as occasions occurred. It was four years before it was enacted or ordered, that no trial should pass upon any for life or banishment, but by a jury of freemen: and within three years after, that law was violated even by the general court. They exercised, while sitting, legislative, judicial, and executive powers—a practice which must ever be dangerous to the rights of a people, even when allowed to their own annual representatives.

The country at length grew uneasy at these proceedings; were suspicious that the general court affected arbitrary government, and earnestly expected a body of laws to direct and protect them in all their just rights and privileges.† It was the more necessary to comply with the prevailing expectation, for the business had been long in agitation; not only so, but a great majority of the inhabitants were not freemen, not being members of the congregational churches, or declining to take up their freedom, in order to secure an exemption from serving in civil offices. It was not, till 1648, that the body of laws were digested and printed.

The conduct of the colony on the one hand, and the inveteracy of the English administration on the other, would certainly have produced a revocation of the charter, and probably the ruin of the plantation, had not the disturbances in England prevented. It became a favourite, upon the change that followed them; and while Oliver Cromwell ruled, met with the utmost indulgence. From 1640, to

* Mr. John Calendar's Century Sermon.

† Massachusetts Records for the 4th of November, 1645, vol. I.

1660, it approached very near to an independent commonwealth.* The House of Commons, in a memorable resolve of the 10th of March, 1642, passed in favour of it, gives New-England the title of kingdom.† The commissioners for New-England, sent over by King Charles II. assert in their narrative,‡ that the colony solicited Cromwell to be declared a free state, which is not unlikely.

It has been already mentioned, that all the persons passing over to the Massachusetts did not confine themselves to that colony.

In 1635, several families removed to Connecticut river, by mutual agreement with their fellow emigrants that remained behind. Plantations were formed at Hartford, Windsor, and Weathersfield. The inhabitants being soon after fully satisfied that they were out of the Massachusetts limits; and of course jurisdiction, entered into a combination among themselves, became a body politic, without restraining the freedom of their civil government to the membership of their churches, and proceeded to the choice of magistrates and representatives. By the articles of government, it was determined that there should be annually two general courts, and that no person should be chosen governor more than once in two years. But it must be observed, that the same year, in which the families removed from the Massachusetts, Lords Say and Brooke, with other gentlemen, having obtained a grant, John Winthrop, Esq. was appointed governor, took possession of Connecticut river, and began to erect a fort, which he called Say-Brooke, to secure the mouth of it. He was supplied with men, provisions, and all things necessary, by a vessel from England, sent by the grantees, which arrived the latter end of November. Some of the grantees had in contemplation the transporting themselves, families, and effects, to the territory they had obtained; but the design of emigrating was laid aside, when matters began to take a new turn in their native country, and at length the agent, Mr. Fenwick, was authorized to dispose of their lands, which were purchased by the people who had removed from the Massachusetts.

Two large ships arrived at the Massachusetts Bay in 1637, with passengers from London. Great pains were taken to prevail upon them to remain in the colony; but they hoped by removing to a considerable distance, to be out of the reach of a general governor, with

* Hutchinson's History, vol. II. p. 2 and 3.

† Ib. vol. I. p. 115.

‡ Hutchinson's Collection, p. 420.

whom the country was then threatened. They sent to their friends in Connecticut to purchase of the natives the lands lying between them and Hudson's river. They laid the foundation of a flourishing colony, of which New-Haven was the capital. They, as Connecticut, formed a government, much like the Massachusetts, by a voluntary agreement, without any charter, or commission, or authority whatsoever, from the crown or other powers in England. They admitted no one to any office, civil or military, or to have a voice in any election, except he was a member of one of the churches in New-England. They had no jury, either in civil or criminal cases.

Connecticut and New-Haven continued two distinct colonies for many years. At length the general court of Connecticut determined to prefer an address and petition to Charles II. professing their submission and loyalty to his Majesty, and soliciting a royal charter, and John Winthrop, Esq. who had been chosen governor, was appointed to negotiate the affair with the king. He succeeded, and a royal charter was obtained, April 23, 1662, constituting the two colonies for ever one body corporate and politic. New-Haven took the affair ill, and for some time declined the union. But difficulties were amicably settled at last, and the colonies united by agreement.

The royal charter established a kind of democracy; every power, as well deliberate as active, was invested in the freemen of the corporation of their delegates, and the colony was under no obligation to communicate the acts of their local legislature to the king. It was the same as to the royal charter, granted the next year to Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

Thus the peopling of these colonies was owing chiefly to the Puritan Ministers, who, being silenced at home, repaired to New-England, that they might enjoy liberty of conscience, and drew after them vast numbers of their friends and favourers. They amounted to seventy-seven before 1641, and though all were not persons of the greatest learning and abilities, they had a better share of each than most of their neighbouring clergy at that period, and were men of eminent sobriety and virtue, plain, serious, affectionate preachers, exactly conformable to the doctrines of the Church of England, and laboured much to promote a reformation of manners in their several parishes. Many planters, who accompanied or followed them, were gentlemen of considerable fortunes, and of no mean education, who spent their estates in New-England,

and were at the charge of carrying over many poor families, that were not able of themselves to bear the expence.* The body of laity and clergy, collectively considered, furnishes such a glorious constellation of characters, as would employ the pen of a first-rate writer to do them justice, notwithstanding what has been above remarked of their governmental mistakes.

The dangers to which the New-England colonies were early exposed, induced them to think of confederating for their mutual safety. Articles were drawn up in 1638, but they were not finished and ratified till the seventh of September, 1643, from which time we are to look upon Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New-Haven, as one body, in regard to all public transactions with their neighbours, though the private affairs of each colony were still managed by their own courts and magistrates.

By these articles of confederation, a Congress was formed, consisting of two commissioners from each colony, who were chosen annually, and when met, were considered as the representatives of "The United Colonies of New-England." The powers delegated to the commissioners were much the same as those vested in Congress by the articles of confederation, agreed upon by the United States in 1778. The colony of Rhode-Island would gladly have joined in this confederacy, but Massachusetts refused to admit their commissioners. This union subsisted, with some few alterations, until the year 1686, when all the charters, except that of Connecticut, were, in effect, vacated by a commission from James-II.

We now proceed to consider the settlement of the other New-England colonies.

Mr. Roger Williams, who succeeded Mr. Skelton upon his decease, as pastor of the church at Salem, having been banished from the Massachusetts, repaired with twelve companions to the Narraganset country in 1635, and had land given him by the Indian Sachem Canonicus, of whom he afterwards purchased the large tract, lying between Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers, the Great Falls and the Little Falls, as the Indian names signify, and stiled it Providence, "from a sense of God's merciful Providence to him in his distress." The authority and power of Miantonony, another Sachem, and his uncle Canonicus, awed all the Indians round to assist him and his few associates. When the determinations of the

* Neal's History of New-England, vol. I. p. 214 and 217.

Massachusetts general court, occasioned by what they called antinomian disputes, banished many, and induced others to leave the colony, the heads of the party were entertained in a friendly manner by Mr. Williams, who advised them to seek a settlement on Rhode-Island, and was very instrumental in procuring it from the Indian Sachems.

They, to the number of eighteen, incorporated themselves, and began settling the island. The plantations there and at Providence increased apace, owing to the liberal sentiments of the first settlers; and in 1643 Mr. Williams came to England as agent, and obtained an absolute charter of incorporation of Providence and Rhode-Island plantations, empowering them to govern themselves by that form they might voluntarily agree upon. They agreed upon a democratic. Mr. Williams justly claims the honour of having been the first legislator in the world, in its latter ages, who effectually provided for, and established a free, full, and absolute liberty of conscience. This was the chief cause that united the inhabitants of Rhode-Island and those of Providence, and made them one people, and one colony. The foundation principle on which this colony was first settled, was, that "every man who submits peaceably to the civil authority, may peaceably worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience without molestation." And when the colony was applied to in 1656, by the four United Colonies, "to join them in taking effectual methods to suppress the Quakers, and prevent their doctrines being propagated in the country;" the assembly returned for answer, "We shall strictly adhere to the foundation principle on which this colony was first settled."

In July 8th, 1663, Charles II. granted an ample charter, whereby the colony was made a body corporate and politic, by the name of the *Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in New-England in America*. The charter reserved only allegiance to the king, without the smallest share of the legislative or executive powers.

A writ of *quo warranto* was issued out against the colony, which was brought June 26, 1686. The assembly determined not to stand suit. After the revolution, they were allowed by government to resume their charter, no judgment having been given against it.

New-Hampshire and the Main were settled about the same time with the Massachusetts, the former by Captain John Mason, and the latter by Sir R. Gorges, who had obtained grants of land from the

the Plymouth Council, and whose views were to enrich themselves, by the fishing trade at sea, and the beaver trade on shore. Religion had little concern in the settlements; but it had some in the plantation of Exeter, on the river Pascataqua, which was began by Mr. Wheelwright, a minister banished from the Massachusetts, on account of the antinomian dissensions with which the colony was convulsed, and by a number of his adherents. They formed themselves into a body politic. Three other distinct governments were also established on the branches of the said river. These governments being altogether voluntary, had no security as to their continuance; and the several settlers were too divided in opinion to form any good general plan of permanent administration. Therefore the more considerate among them treated with the Massachusetts about taking them under its protection, which fully suited the wishes of that colony, as it afforded the heads of it the opportunity of realizing the construction they had put upon a clause of their charter, by which they extended their line so as to comprehend both New-Hampshire and the Maine. The business terminated in the incorporation of the two colonies, on condition that the inhabitants of each should enjoy equal privileges: they continued long united, and were of one heart and mind in civil and religious affairs.* When separated by the king's commission for the government of New-Hampshire, the new assembly at their first meeting, in a letter of March 25, 1680, to the governor of the Massachusetts, to be communicated to the general court, expressed their full satisfaction in the past connection, a grateful sense of the care that had been exercised over them, and of their having been well governed, and an unfeigned desire that a mutual correspondence between them might be settled.†

The towns in the province of Maine, after a time, fell into a state of confusion. The Massachusetts took that opportunity for encouraging the disposition which prevailed in many of the inhabitants to submit to their jurisdiction; and to forward their compliance, granted the people larger privileges than were enjoyed by their own, for they were all freemen upon taking the oath, whereas every where else no one could be made free, unless he was a church member. The province was made a county by the name of Yorkshire; and the towns sent representatives to the general court at Boston. Though the major part of the inhabitants were brought to consent to this regulation,

* Hutchinson's History, vol. I. p. 268. † Ibid. p. 328.

great opposition was made by some principal persons, who severely reproached the Massachusetts, for using force in order to reduce the province; but the people experienced the benefit of it, and were contented. They continued in union with the Massachusetts until 1665, when a short separation commenced; after which they were again united.

Having thus given a sketch of the settlement of New-England, and the remainder of its history being connected with that of the general confederacy, we shall proceed to give a concise view of its different States as they now stand, attaching to each a narration of such particulars as are not interwoven in the general history of the union. *

* If the reader wishes to obtain a more extensive knowledge of the history of New-England, he is referred to Hutchison's *History of Massachusetts*—Hazard's *Historical Collections*, 4to. 2 vols.—Belknap's *History of New Hampshire*—The first letter in Dr. Gordon's *History of the American Revolution*—Governor Winthrop's *Journal*—Chalmer's *Political Annals*—and Gookins' *Historical Collections of the Indians in New-England*, published in Boston by the Historical Society, in the American Apollo, 1782.

STATE

STATE OF
V E R M O N T.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is situated between $42^{\circ} 44'$ and 45° N. latitude, and $1^{\circ} 35'$ and $3^{\circ} 30'$ E. longitude from Philadelphia; its length is about one hundred and fifty miles, and its breadth about seventy: it is bounded on the north by Lower-Canada, east by Connecticut river; which divides it from New-Hampshire, south by Massachusetts; and west by New-York; the Green Mountain runs from south by north through it, and divides the State nearly in the middle.

This tract of country, called Vermont, before the late war, was claimed both by New-York and New-Hampshire; and these interfering claims have been the occasion of much warm altercation, the particulars of which it would be neither entertaining nor useful to detail. These claims were not finally adjusted till since the peace. On the commencement of hostilities between Great Britain and her colonies, the inhabitants of this district, considering themselves as in a state of nature, and not within the jurisdiction either of New-York or New-Hampshire, associated and formed for themselves a constitution, under which they have continued to exercise all the powers of an independent state, and have prospered. On the 4th of March, 1791, agreeably to act of Congress of December 6th, 1790, this State became one of the United States, and constitutes the fourteenth, and not the least respectable pillar in the American Union.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

The climate of this State is in a very considerable degree favourable both to man and vegetation. The winter season commonly lasts from the beginning of November to the middle of April, during which the inhabitants enjoy a serene sky and a keen cold air: Snow begins to fall, commonly, by the 1st of November; but the permanent snows do not fall till about the 10th of December, which prevent

vent the ground freezing to any considerable depth.—In April the snow is gradually dissolved by the warm influences of the sun, which moistens and enriches the earth; and vegetation advances with surprising rapidity.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY.

This State, generally speaking, is hilly, but not rocky; northward to the Canada line it is flat: the country at large is well watered, having Michiscoui, Lamoille; Onion, and Otter Creek rivers, which run across it from east to west into Lake Champlain; West, Sexton's, Black, Waterquechee, White, Ompompanoosuck, Weld's, Wait's, Passumuck, and several smaller rivers, which run from west to east into Connecticut river. Over the river Lamoille is a natural stone bridge, seven or eight rods in length. Otter Creek is navigable for boats fifty miles; the banks of this river are excellent land, being annually overflowed and enriched. White river takes its name from the peculiar whiteness of its water, caused by the clear white stones and gravel which constitute the bed of this river quite to its source. This peculiarity deceives people in regard to its depth. It rises in the center of the state, flows through a rich tract of country free from swamps, and empties into the Connecticut four miles below Dartmouth College, and is from one hundred to one hundred and fifty yards wide; some distance from its mouth. Ompompanoosuck is a short, furious river, not more than forty or fifty yards wide, emptying into the Connecticut at Norwich. Weld's is also a short and rapid river, forty yards across. Passumuck is one hundred yards wide, and noted for the quantity and quality of the salmon it produces: on this river, which is settled twenty miles up, are some of the best townships in the State.

Lakes Memphremagog, Willoughby and Bombazon, are also in this State. The former is the reservoir of three considerable streams, Black, Barton, and Clyde rivers. One of these rises in Willoughby lake, and forms a communication between that and Lake St. Peter's, in the river St. Lawrence; issuing from Willoughby's lake, it empties into Memphremagog, and thence, by the name of St. Francis, empties into the St. Peter. This river is not all the way navigable, otherwise it would afford a communication of very great importance to the northern part of this State, as the settlers might transport their produce with great ease to Mon-

treel or Quebec. Willoughby's lake furnishes fish resembling bass, of an excellent flavour, weighing from ten to thirty pounds. *They form a most delicious feast for the new settlers*: people travel twenty miles to this lake to procure a winter's stock of this fish. Lake Bombazon, in the county of Rutland, gives rise to a branch of Poultney River.

Besides these rivers and lakes there are several other springs, ponds, and other collections of water, which are, in general, remarkably clear, and afford abundance of trout, perch, and other fresh water fish.

The principal mountain in this State is the one we have already mentioned, which divides the State nearly in the center, between Connecticut river and lake Champlain. The ascent from the east to the top of this mountain is much easier than from the west, till you get to Onion river, where the mountain terminates. The height of land is generally from twenty to thirty miles from the river, and about the same distance from the New-York line. The natural growth upon this mountain is hemlock, pine, spruce, and other evergreens; hence it has always a green appearance, and on this account has obtained the descriptive name of Ver Mons, or Green Mountain. On some high parts of this mountain snow lies till May, and sometimes till June. This chain of mountains passes through Massachusetts and Connecticut, and terminates in New-Haven.

Another noted mountain in this State is Aschutney, bordering on Connecticut river, in the townships of Windsor and Weathersfield, and Upper Great Monadnock, quite in the north-east corner of the State.

It is remarkable, that the hills and mountains are generally covered on the east sides with what is called hard wood, such as birch, beech, maple, ash, elm, and butternut; and the west side is generally covered with evergreens.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

The soil of Vermont affords the best of pasturage; some of the finest beef cattle in the world are driven from this State; horses also are raised for exportation. The natural growth upon the rivers is white pines of several kinds, intermingled with low intervalles of beech, elm, and white oak. Back from the rivers the land is thickly timbered with birch, sugar maple, ash, butternut, and white oak of an excellent quality: a great part is well adapted for tillage, and the soil is natural for wheat, rye, barley, oats, flax, hemp, &c.

Indian corn, back from the river, is frequently injured by the frost; but on the river it is raised in as great perfection as in any part of New-England, owing in a great measure to the fogs arising from the river, which either prevent or extract the frost: these fogs begin as soon as the corn is in danger from frosts, and last till mild weather commences. Fruit trees, in the northern counties of this State, do not prosper.

CIVIL DIVISIONS, &c.

This State is divided into seven counties, viz. ADDISON, BENNINGTON, CHITTENDON, RUTLAND, ORANGE, WINDSOR, and WINDHAM; the four first of these are on the west side of the Green Mountain, and the three latter on the east.

These counties are divided into upwards of two hundred townships, which are generally six miles square; in every township is a reserve of two rights of land, of three hundred and fifty acres each, one to be appropriated for the support of public schools, the other to be given in fee to the first minister who settles in the township. A part of the townships was granted by the government of New-Hampshire, and the other by that of Vermont. In those townships granted by the former, a right of land is reserved for the support of the gospel in foreign parts; in those granted by the latter, a college right, and a right for the support of county grammar schools, are reserved: in these reservations liberal provision is made for the support of the gospel, and for the promotion of common and collegiate education.

CHIEF TOWNS AND CURIOSITIES.

In a new and interior country, large, populous towns are not to be expected. Bennington, situated near the S.W. corner of the State, is one of the largest; it contains a number of handsome houses, a congregational church, a court house and gaol. A famous battle was fought in or near this town, during the late war in 1777, between Brigadier-General Starke, at the head of eight hundred undisciplined militia, and a detachment of General Burgoyne's army, commanded by Colonel Baum: in this action, and the one that succeeded it, in the same place, and on the same day, between a reinforcement of the British, under Colonel Breyden, and General Starke, who was reinforced by Colonel Warner, with a continental regiment, were taken four brass field pieces, and other military stores, and seven hundred prisoners. The overthrow of these detachments was the first

link in a grand chain of causes, which finally proved the ruin of the royal army. This is one of the oldest towns in the State, being first settled about the year 1762, and was till lately the seat of government.

Windfor and Rutland, by a late act of the legislature, are alternately to be the seat of government for eight years. The former is situated on Connecticut river; the latter lies upon Otter Creek: both are flourishing towns. Guilford, Brattelborough, Putney, Westminster, Weathersfield, Hartland, Norwich, and Newbury, are considerable towns, lying from south to north, on Connecticut river. Newbury is the shire town of Orange county, which comprehends about three-eighths of the whole State;* it has a court-house, and a very elegant meeting-house for Congregationalists, with a steeple, the first erected in the State. Newbury court-house stands on the high lands back from the river, and commands a fine view of what is called the great Ox Bow, which is formed by a curious bend in the river; it is one of the most beautiful and fertile meadows in New-England; the circumference of this bow is about four miles and a half; its greatest depth is seven-eighths of a mile, containing about four hundred and fifty acres: at the season when nature is dressed in her green attire, a view of this meadow from the high lands is truly luxuriant.

Shaffsbury, Pownal, Manchester, Clarendon, Poultney, Pawlet, Danby, and Charlotte, are considerable and flourishing towns, west of the mountain. In the town of Orwell is Mount Independence, at the southern extremity of lake Champlain, opposite to which is Ticonderoga, in the State of New-York.

There is a very remarkable ledge of rocks in the town of Bradford, in the county of Orange; it lies on the west bank of Connecticut river, and is as much as 200 feet high; it appears to hang over and threaten the traveller as he passes: the space between this ledge and the river is scarcely wide enough for a road.

In the township of Tinmouth, on the side of a small hill, is a very curious cave; the chasm at its entrance is about four feet in circumference: entering this you descend one hundred and four feet, and then opens a spacious room, twenty feet in-breadth; and one

* General Bayley and Colonel Thomas Johnson enterprised the first settlements into this part of the country, about the year 1762. At this period there was no road nor human inhabitant for seventy miles down the river, nor for as many miles eastward—it is now thickly inhabited by thriving farmers.

hundred feet in length; the angle of descent is about 45 degrees. The roof of this cavern is of rock, through which the water is continually percolating. The stalactites which hang from the roof appear like icicles on the eaves of houses, and are continually increasing in number and magnitude. The bottom and sides are daily incrusting with spar and other mineral substances. On the sides of this subterraneous hall are tables, chairs, benches, &c. which appear to have been artificially carved. This richly ornamented room, when illuminated with the candles of the guides, has an enchanting effect upon the eye of the spectator. The general cause of these astonishing appearances, we conclude, from the various circumstances accompanying them, is the water filtrating slowly through the incumbent *strata*; and taking up in its passage a variety of mineral substances, thus becoming saturated with metallic particles, gradually exuding on the surface of the caverns and fissures, in a quiescent state, the aqueous particles evaporate, and leave the mineral substances to unite according to their affinities.

At the end of this cave is a circular hole, fifteen feet deep, apparently hewn out in a conical form, enlarging gradually as you descend, in the form of a sugar loaf; at the bottom is a spring of fresh water in continual motion, like the boiling of a pot; its depth has never been sounded.

In some low lands over against the great Ox Bow, a remarkable spring was discovered about twenty years since; it dries up once in two or three years, and bursts out in another place; it has a strong smell of sulphur, and throws up continually a peculiar kind of white sand, and when the water is left to settle, a thick yellow scum rises on its top.

POPULATION.

The population of Vermont, according to the census taken in 1790, was as follows:

ADDISON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Addison, - - - -	108	105	186	2		401
Bristol, - - - -	53	57	101			211
Bridport, - - - -	123	121	205			449
Cornwall, - - - -	215	218	393			826
Ferrisburg, - - - -	137	119	213	12		481
Hancock, - - - -	18	11	27			56
Kingston, - - - -	26	31	44			101
Leicester, - - - -	94	81	168			343
Middlebury, - - - -	125	92	176	2		395
Monkton, - - - -	122	134	194			450
New-Haven, - - - -	182	220	321			723
Panton, - - - -	57	66	97			220
Shoreham, - - - -	213	167	336	5		721
Salisbury, - - - -	119	109	218			446
Vergennes, - - - -	73	35	79	14		201
Whiting, - - - -	70	57	122	1		250
Weybridge, - - - -	49	41	84	1		175
	1784	1664	2964	31		6449

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

Arlington, - - -	251	252	487		1	991
Bennington, - - -	639	604	1114	11	9	2377
Bromley, - - -	21	19	31			71
Dorset, - - -	240	231	487			958
Glastonbury, - - -	6	11	17			34
Langrove, - - -	7	4	20			31
Manchester, - - -	338	338	595	2	3	1276
Pownal, - - -	419	499	825	2	1	1746
Reedborough, - - -	16	16	32			64
Rupert, - - -	251	288	494			1033
Shaftsbury, - - -	491	530	974	3	1	1999
Stamford, - - -	69	65	137	1		272
Sunderland, - - -	113	101	199	1		414
Sandgate, - - -	198	189	386			773
Woodford, - - -	16	18	26			60
Windhall, - - -	39	46	69		1	155
	3114	3211	5893	20	16	12254

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Alburgh,	147	106	189	4		446
Burlington,	108	70	151	3		332
Bolton,	21	26	41			88
Bakersfield,	4	4	5			13
Charlotte,	189	142	301	3		635
Cambridge,	108	84	167			359
Cambridge-gore,	3	6	6			15
Colchester,	42	40	55			137
Duxbury,	9	18	12			39
Elmore,	7	1	4			12
Essex,	118	76	160			354
Fairfax,	85	61	108			254
Fairfield,	46	28	55			129
Fletcher,	13	14	20			47
Georgia,	105	80	155			340
Hinesburg,	127	115	212			454
Highgate,	26	31	45	1		103
Huntsburg,	25	10	11			46
Hydepark,	10	12	18	3		43
Hungerford,	16	8	11	5		40
Isle-Mott,	18	13	16			47
Jerico,	115	90	176			381
Johnston,	31	16	46			93
Milton,	90	65	127			282
Middlesex,	16	19	25			60
Moretown,	10	6	8			24
Minden,	6	6	6			18
Morristown,	6		4			10
New-Huntington,	34	40	62			136
New-Huntington-gore,	10	7	14			31
North-Hero,	40	25	57	3		125
Shelburne,	108	103	178			389
South-Hero,	164	128	245			537
St. Alban's,	89	61	105	1		256
Swanton,	22	25	27			74
Smithfield,	28	14	28			70
St. George,	14	17	26			57
Starkborough,	15	6	19			40
Underhill,	18	13	34			65
Waterbury,	22	27	44			93

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

CHITTENDEN COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Williston,	136	120	215			471
Westford,	23	8	32			63
Waitsfield,	21	16	24			61
Wolcott,	11	7	14			32
	2256	1764	3258	23		7301

ORANGE COUNTY.

Barnet,	137	132	257	1		477
Berlin,	38	33	63			134
Bradford,	159	176	312	7		654
Braintree,	61	66	89	5		221
Brookfield,	113	118	189	1		421
Brunswick,	15	15	36			66
Cabot,	33	37	52			122
Calais,	14	11	20			45
Canaan,	4	5	10			19
Chelsea,	77	62	100			239
Concord,	18	12	19			49
Corinth,	147	156	275			578
Danville,	165	139	270			574
Dewey's-Gore,	12	18	18			48
Fairley,	132	120	210	1		463
Greensborough,	9	4	6			19
Groton,	15	9	21			45
Guildhall,	55	41	62			158
Hardwich,	3					3
Lemington,	12	7	12			31
Littleton,	16	14	33			63
Lunenburg,	30	29	60			119
Lynden,	29	10	20			59
Maidstone,	34	36	55			125
Montpelier,	55	19	44			118
Newbury,	225	223	413	12		873
Northfield,	10	10	20			40
Peachum,	102	90	173			365
Randolph,	226	237	429			892
Roxbury,	6	2	6			14
Ryegate,	46	54	87			187

ORANGE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years of age.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Strafford,	214	228	403			845
St. Johnsbury,	54	34	55			143
Thetford,	211	218	419	14		862
Topsham,	36	56	70			162
Tunbridge,	121	147	219			487
Verfshire,	117	118	204			439
Walden,	3	3	5			11
Walden's-Gore,	9	9	14			32
Washington,	26	13	33			72
Wheelock,	14	7	12			33
Williamstown,	41	34	71			146
Wildersburgh,	30	16	30			76
	2874	2768	4846	41		10529

RUTLAND COUNTY.

Benton,	185	182	290	1		658
Brandon,	154	168	314	1		637
Caffleton,	209	217	373	1		800
Clarendon,	343	397	738			1478
Chittenden,	38	49	72			159
Danby,	276	333	589	8		1206
Fair-Haven,	174	121	250			545
Hubberton,	120	94	190			404
Harwich,	38	49	78			165
Ira,	77	82	153			312
Killington,	11	10	11			32
Midway,	7	9	18			34
Middletown,	169	172	358			699
Orwell,	215	218	341	4		778
Pittsfield,	13	12	24			49
Philadelphia,	12	9	18			39
Poultney,	282	293	539	7		1121
Pittsford,	219	208	422	1		850
Pawlet,	348	399	709	2		1458
Rutland,	393	349	663	2		1407
Shrewsbury,	100	100	183			383
Sudbury,	67	69	122			258
Tinmouth,	247	244	442	2		935

RUTLAND COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Wallingford,	140	132	262	2		536
Wells,	149	176	207			622
	3986	4092	7456	31		15565

WINDSOR COUNTY.

Andover,	75	74	126			275
Barnard,	177	167	329			673
Bethel,	126	118	229			473
Bridgewater,	68	78	147			293
Cavendish,	126	125	240			491
Chester,	265	255	457	4		981
Hartford,	248	250	489	1		988
Hartland,	415	442	789	6		1652
Ludlow,	44	56	79			179
Norwich,	280	322	556			1158
Pomfret,	177	209	319	5		710
Reading,	171	211	359	6		747
Rochester,	62	47	106			215
Royalton,	195	190	363			748
Saltaft,	29	35	42			106
Sharon,	147	147	275			569
Springfield,	289	289	516	3		1097
Weathersfield,	294	285	560	7		1146
Windfor,	395	406	732	9		1542
Stockbridge,	32	25	43			100
Woodstock,	388	426	787	4		1605
	4003	4157	7543	45		15748

WINDHAM COUNTY.

Athens,	103	138	209			450
Brattleborough,	381	436	758	14		1589
Dummerston,	363	394	734	10		1501
Guildford,	586	646	1187	13		2432
Hallifax,	302	342	661	4		1309
Hindsdale,	118	142	221	1		482
Jamaica,	71	66	126			263

WINDHAM COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Johnson's-Gore, . . .	15	13	21			49
Londonderry, . . .	90	99	172	1		362
Marlborough, . . .	149	176	304			629
Newfane, . . .	163	177	320			660
Putney, . . .	438	492	906	12		1848
Rockingham, . . .	327	319	587	2		1235
Somerset, . . .	26	35	50			111
Stratton, . . .	27	22	46			95
Thomlinson, . . .	143	165	253			561
Townshend, . . .	192	171	313			676
Wardboro' north diff.	128	126	229			483
Wardboro' south diff.	72	69	129			270
Westminster, . . .	430	387	783	1		1601
Whittingham, . . .	114	119	209			442
Wilmington, . . .	180	138	327			645
	4418	4672	8545	58		17693

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Addison County, . . .	1784	1664	2964	37		6449
Bennington do. . . .	3114	3211	5893	20	16	12254
Chittenden do. . . .	2256	1764	3258	23		7301
Orange do. . . .	2874	2768	4846	41		10529
Rutland do. . . .	3986	4092	7456	31		15565
Windfor do. . . .	4003	4157	7543	45		15748
Windham do. . . .	4418	4672	8545	58		17693
	22435	22328	40505	255	16	85539

This population is now, no doubt, increased, but, as no returns have since been made, it is impossible to state the increase with any accuracy ; but we cannot deviate far from truth in stating the present number of male inhabitants above sixteen years of age, at about twenty-three thousand, those under at nearly the same, and the total number of females at forty-two thousand : this calculation possesses, at least, the merit of not over-rating the numbers, and is warranted by the account which Mr. Belknap has given of the population of

a neighbouring State. As a proof that the population of this State has rapidly increased, we may observe, that the town of Danville, which, according to the preceding account, contained in 1790, five hundred and seventy-four inhabitants, was five years before a wilderness without a single family.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, &c.

The principal body of the people are Congregationalists and Baptists; the other denominations are Presbyterians and Episcopalians; their character and manners, as might be expected, various, being an assemblage of people from various places, of different sentiments and habits, who have not lived together long enough to assimilate and form a general character; assemble together *in imagination*, a number of individuals of different nations—consider them as living together amicably, and assisting each other through the toils and difficulties of life; and yet rigorously opposed in particular religious and political tenets; jealous of their rulers, and tenacious of their liberties, *dispositions which originate naturally from the dread of experienced oppression, and the habit of living under a free government*, and you have a pretty just idea of the character of the people of Vermont. Indolence is never a characteristic feature of the settlers of a new country; emigrants in general are active and industrious; the opposite characters have neither spirit nor inclination to quit their native spot. The inference is, that Vermont is peopled with an active, industrious, hardy, frugal race; as is really the case. And as it is a maxim that the inhabitants of all new countries, grow virtuous before they degenerate, it will most probably be so in Vermont.

The military strength of this State is truly respectable; as far back as 1788, there were upwards of seventeen thousand citizens upon the militia rolls; these consisted of two divisions, one on the west, the other on the east side of the mountain; in these two divisions were seven brigades, consisting of twenty-two regiments. The bravery of the Vermonteers, or Green Mountain-boys, is proverbial.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

The inhabitants of Vermont trade principally with Boston, New-York, and Hartford. The articles of export are chiefly pot and pearl ashes, beef, horses, grain, some butter and cheese, lumber, &c.

The

The
famil
past,
corn
erecte
the o
every
in thi
petent
ated o
year:
five, h
fugar.
forty
year
becom
tants
certain
throug
hills,
with p

Muc
in this
charter
schools
port.
passed
lington
appoint
certain
sand po
The
of lake
gation
discusse
adopted
pose of
four ye

The inhabitants generally manufacture their own clothing, in the family way. Grain has been raised in such plenty within a few years past, that they have been induced to attempt the manufacture of corn spirits: for this purpose six or seven stills have already been erected, which yield a sufficient supply for the people, and a profit to the owners. Vast quantities of pot and pearl ashes are made in every part of the State; but one of the most important manufactures in this State is that of maple sugar; it has been estimated by a competent judge, that the average quantity made by every family situated on the bank of Connecticut river is two hundred pounds a year: one man, with but ordinary advantages, in one month, made five hundred and fifty pounds, of a quality equal to imported brown sugar. In two towns, in Orange county, containing no more than forty families, thirteen thousand pounds of sugar were made in the year 1791. The probability is, that in a few years maple sugar will become an article of export. In some part of the State the inhabitants are beginning to line the roads with maple trees; and it would certainly be a wise measure if this practice should become general throughout the State; orchards of these trees, planted on sloping hills, so as to render it easy to collect the juice, might be attended with peculiar advantages to the owners.

LITERATURE AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Much cannot be said in favour of the present state of literature in this State; but their prospects in this regard are good. In every charter of a town, as we have mentioned, provision is made for schools, by reserving a certain quantity of land solely for their support. The assembly of this State, in their October session in 1791, passed an act for the establishment of a college in the town of Burlington, on lake Champlain, on the south side of Onion river, and appointed ten trustees. General Ira Allen, one of the trustees, on certain conditions, has offered lands, &c. to the amount of four thousand pounds towards this establishment.

The expediency of opening a communication between the waters of lake Champlain and Hudson's river; and of rendering the navigation of Connecticut river more easy and advantageous, has been discussed by the legislature of this State; and measures have been adopted to effect the latter, by incorporating a company for the purpose of locking Bellow's falls, who are to complete the work within four years from the passing of the act, and to receive a toll for all
boats

boats that pass; the toll to be a subject of regulation. The works are already begun, and when completed will be of great advantage to the State, by facilitating the exportation of their produce. The other proposed canal between lake Champlain and Hudson's river would also be important, but it is doubtful whether it will, at present, be accomplished.

Having thus given a concise account of this State, and nothing material occurring in its history to entitle it to a separate discussion, we shall close it with a view of its constitution and government.

CONSTITUTION.

The inhabitants of Vermont, by their representatives in convention, at Windsor, on the 25th of December, 1777, declared that the territory called Vermont was, and of right ought to be, a free and independent State; and for the purpose of maintaining regular government in the same, they made a solemn declaration of their rights, and ratified a constitution, of which the following is an abstract:

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

The declaration, which makes a part of their constitution, asserts that all men are born equally free—with equal rights, and ought to enjoy liberty of conscience—freedom of the press—trial by jury—power to form new states in vacant countries, and to regulate their own internal police—that all elections ought to be free—that all power is originally in the people—that government ought to be instituted for the common benefit of the community—and that the community have a right to reform or abolish government—that every member of society hath a right to protection of life, liberty, and property—and in return is bound to contribute his proportion of the expence of that protection, and yield his personal service when necessary—that he shall not be obliged to give evidence against himself—that the people have a right to bear arms—but no standing armies shall be maintained in time of peace—that the people have a right to hold themselves, their houses, papers, and possessions, free from search or seizure—and therefore warrants without oaths first made, affording sufficient foundation for them, are contrary to that right, and ought not to be granted—that no person shall be liable to be transported out of this state for trial for any offence committed within this State, &c.

Vermont,

By
vested
Vern
in Ser
Octob
legisl
sentat
Eac
repre
Th
tenan
in the
nectic
Eve
the Sta
and is
oath,
to the
freema
Eac
feat, n
nifhme
Testam
Cou
the Sta
The
this Sta
the pov
testimon
the car
mentis,
by the a
gislatur
All
army, a
general
Every
sons, no
chosen

FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

By the frame of government, the supreme legislative power is vested in the House of Representatives of the freemen of the State of Vermont, to be chosen annually by the freemen on the first Tuesday in September, and to meet the second Thursday of the succeeding October.—This body is vested with all the powers necessary for the legislature of a free state.—Two thirds of the whole number of representatives elected make a quorum.

Each inhabited town throughout the State has a right to send one representative to the assembly.

The supreme executive power is vested in a governor, lieutenant-governor, and twelve counsellors, to be chosen annually in the same manner, and vested with the same powers as in Connecticut.

Every person of the age of twenty-one years, who has resided in the State one whole year next before the election of representatives, and is of a quiet, peaceable behaviour, and will bind himself by his oath, to do what he shall in conscience judge to be most conducive to the best good of the State, shall be entitled to all the privileges of a freeman of this State.

Each member of the House of Representatives, before he takes his seat, must declare his belief in one God, in future rewards and punishments, and in the divinity of the scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and must profess the protestant religion.

Courts of justice are to be established in every county throughout the State.

The supreme court, and the several courts of common pleas of this State, besides the powers usually exercised by such courts, have the powers of a court of chancery, so far as relates to perpetuating testimony, obtaining evidence from places not within the State, and the care of the persons and estates of those who are *non compos mentis*, &c. All prosecutions are to be commenced in the name and by the authority of the freemen of the State of Vermont. The legislature are to regulate entails so as to prevent perpetuities.

All field and staff officers, and commissioned officers of the army, and all general officers of the militia, shall be chosen by the general assembly, and be commissioned by the governor.

Every seventh year, beginning with the year 1785, thirteen persons, none of whom are to be of the council or assembly, shall be chosen by the freemen, and be called "the council of censors,"

whose duty it shall be to inquire whether the constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part—whether the legislative and executive powers have been properly exercised—taxes justly laid and collected—the public monies rightly disposed of—and the laws duly executed.—For these purposes they shall have power to send for persons, papers, &c.—to pass public censures—to order impeachments, and to recommend the repeal of all laws enacted contrary to the principles of the constitution. They are to be vested with these powers for one year only, after the day of their election.

The council of censors, when necessary, may call a convention, to meet two years after their sitting—to alter the constitution—the proposed alterations to be published at least six months before the election of delegates to such convention.

STATE

THIS
and 4°
from the
sixty-eig
of Pasca
Connect
This lin
erly, Ne
of latitud
miles wi

It is b
which it
three mil
fuing a co
tance, an
the town
posed due
its western

From th
forty-fifth
western be
Vermont.

On its e
ocean, fro
mouth of
main entra
be about e

VOL. II.

STATE OF
NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is situated between $42^{\circ} 41'$ and $45^{\circ} 11'$ N. latitude, and $4^{\circ} 30'$ and $6^{\circ} 17'$ E. longitude from Philadelphia. Its length from the northern to the southern extremity is one hundred and sixty-eight miles; its greatest breadth, measured from the entrance of Piscataqua harbour, to the mouth of West river, which falls into Connecticut river, opposite the town of Chesterfield, is ninety miles. This line crosses the 43d degree of latitude. From this line northerly, New-Hampshire decreases in breadth. On the 44th degree of latitude, it is fifty-five miles, and on the 45th degree, nineteen miles wide.

It is bounded on the south by the State of Massachusetts, from which it is divided by a line, beginning on the sea shore, at a point three miles northward of the mouth of the river Merrimack, pursuing a course similar to the curvature of that river, at the same distance, and ending at a point, three miles north of Patucket fall, in the town of Dracut. From this point, the line extends on a supposed due west course, till it crosses Connecticut river, and ends on its western bank, the distance being fifty-five miles.

From the point where this line strikes Connecticut river, up to the forty-fifth degree of latitude, the western bank of that river is the western boundary of New-Hampshire, and the eastern boundary of Vermont.

On its eastern side, New-Hampshire is bounded by the Atlantic ocean, from the aforementioned point, three miles northward of the mouth of Merrimack river, along the shore, to the middle of the main entrance of Piscataqua harbour, which distance is computed to be about eighteen miles. Thence the boundary line runs up the

middle of the river, to its most northerly head, which is a pond, situated partly in the town of Wakefield, and partly in the town of Shapley, in the county of York; a distance from the mouth of the harbour, of about forty miles, in N. N. W. course. From the head of this pond, according to the royal determination, in 1740, the dividing line was to run "north, two degrees west, till one hundred and twenty miles were finished, from the mouth of Pascataqua harbour, or until it meet with his Majesty's other governments." The reason for mentioning this specific distance in the decree, was, that one hundred and twenty miles were the extent of the province of Maine. At that time, no other government subject to the British crown lay in that direction. In 1763, the new province of Quebec was erected, and its southern boundary was "a line passing along the high lands, which divide the rivers that empty themselves into the river St. Lawrence, from those which fall into the sea." By the treaty of peace between America and Britain, in 1783, all the lands southward of that line, reckoning it from the eastward "to the north-west head of Connecticut river, and thence down along the middle of that river, to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude," were ceded to the United States. These determinations have been so construed, as to favour an extension of the line between New-Hampshire and Maine, to the high lands which bound the province of Quebec; a distance of twenty-five miles beyond the northern limits of the province of Maine.

New-Hampshire is bounded on the north by the British province of Quebec. The north-eastern extremity of this boundary line is a birch tree, marked N. E. New-Hampshire, 1789. This line extends along the high lands, seventeen miles and two hundred and seven rods, to the head of the north-western branch of Connecticut river; at which extremity is a fir tree, inscribed N. H. N. W. 1789. Thence the boundary descends to the forty-fifth degree of latitude, along the middle of the north-western branch, which there unites with the north-eastern, or main branch of the river.

AIR, CLIMATE, AND SEASONS.

The air of New-Hampshire is generally pure and salubrious. During the winter months, the prevailing wind is from the north-west, which is dry, cold, and bracing; it rarely brings snow, but when it does, the degree of cold is increased. That the coldness of the north-west wind is owing to the great lakes, is a vulgar error,

often

often
people
Some
the im
with f
of liqu
veys it
The
that qu
the win
or two,
the op
four fee
snow fa
those el
the snow
is so co
Spots of
May, an
Light
quent, a
tions of
riable m
frequent
a part o
the rivers
receive a
is succee
the colde
mometer
blustering
then so h
country is
woods till
there are f
end of Jan
cember.
being deep
three feet

often retailed by geographical writers, and adopted by unthinking people. All the great lakes lie westward of the N. W. point, and some of them southward of W. It is more natural to suppose that the immense wilderness, but especially the mountains, when covered with snow, give a keenness to the air, as a cake of ice to a quantity of liquor in which it floats; and that this air, put in motion, conveys its cold as far as it extends.

The deepest snows fall with a north-east wind, and storms from that quarter are most violent, and of longest duration; after which, the wind commonly changes to the N. W. and blows briskly for a day or two, driving the snow into heaps. This effect is produced only in the open grounds; in the forest, the snow lies level, from two to four feet in depth throughout the winter. On the mountains, the snow falls earlier, and remains later than in the low grounds. On those elevated summits, the winds also have greater force, driving the snow into the long and deep gullies of the mountains, where it is so consolidated, as not to be easily dissolved by the vernal sun. Spots of snow are seen on the south sides of the mountains as late as May, and on the highest till July.

Light frosts begin in September; in October they are more frequent, and by the end of that month, ice is made in small collections of water, but the weather is mostly serene. November is a variable month, alternately wet and dry; the surface of the ground is frequently frozen and thawed. The same weather continues through a part of December, but commonly, in the course of this month, the rivers and the earth are thoroughly frozen, and well prepared to receive and retain the snow. January often produces a thaw, which is succeeded by a severe frost. In February, the deepest snows and the coldest weather prevails; but the lowest depression of the thermometer is generally followed by wet and mild weather. March is blustering and cold, with frequent flights of snow; but the sun is then so high as to melt the snow at noon. In April, the open country is generally cleared of snow, but it commonly lies in the woods till May. This is the usual routine of the wintry season, but there are sometimes variations. In 1771, the snow did not fall till the end of January; in 1786, it was very deep in the beginning of December. When the snow comes early, it preserves the ground from being deeply frozen, otherwise the frost penetrates to the depth of three feet or more.

From the middle of September, the mornings and evenings begin to be so chill, that a small fire becomes a desirable companion. In October, the weather requires one to be kept more steadily; from the time that the autumnal rains come on in November, it is invariably necessary to the end of March; in April it is intermitted at noon; a storm is always expected in May, and, till that is past, the chimney is not closed; they therefore reckon eight months of cold weather in the year.

It has often been observed, that thunder clouds, when near the earth, seem to be attracted by large collections of water. In the neighbourhood of lakes and ponds, the thunder is reverberated from the surrounding mountains in a grand and solemn echo of long continuance.

A south-west breeze in summer is accompanied with a serene sky, and this is the warmest of their winds. The N. W. wind does not blow in summer, but after a thunder shower, when its elasticity and coolness are as refreshing as the preceding heat is tedious.

In the neighbourhood of fresh rivers and ponds, a whitish fog in the morning, lying over the water, is a sure indication of fair weather for that day, and when no fog is seen, rain is expected before night. In the mountainous parts of the country, the ascent of vapours, and their formation into clouds, is a curious and entertaining object. The vapours are seen rising in small columns, like smoke from chimneys; when risen to a certain height, they spread, meet, condense, and are attracted by the mountains, where they either distil in gentle dews, and replenish the springs, or descend in showers, accompanied with thunder. After short intermissions, the process is repeated many times in the course of a summer day, affording to travellers a lively illustration of what is observed in the book of Job, "they are wet with the showers of the mountain."*

The *aurora borealis* was first noticed in New-Hampshire, in the year 1719.† The elder people say it is much more frequent now than

* Job. xxiv. 8.

† The following account of this appearance is taken from the Boston News Letter of March 14, 1720.

"The late extraordinary appearance in the heavens, of December 11, is the first of the kind that is known to have been seen in New-England, and was at the same time observed throughout the country. Some say it was seen at three several times, viz. at eight, twelve, and again toward morning. The account of some is, of a cloud lying lengthway,

phat
arc
dar
In a
an a
pani
in a
the
varie
refle
terta

Th
to the
shore
fecte
only
Pasca
its lo
wich.

In
the to
light
it is ne
harbou
twelve
three
the ha

lengthwa
clouds,
meeting
light in t
something
towns all
some saw

* If an
aurora bo
the thumb

than formerly. It sometimes appears in the form of a luminous arch, extending from east to west, but more commonly rises from a dark convexity in the north, and flashes upward toward the zenith. In a calm night, and in the intervals between gentle flaws of wind, an attentive ear, in a retired situation, may perceive it to be accompanied with a sound.* This luminous appearance has been observed in all seasons of the year, in the extremes of heat and cold, and in all the intermediate degrees. The colour of the streams is sometimes variegated, white, blue, yellow and red, the lustre of which, reflected from the snow, is an appearance highly picturesque and entertaining.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, MOUNTAINS, &c.

The whole extent of the sea coast, from the southern boundary, to the mouth of Piscataqua harbour, is about eighteen miles. The shore is mostly a sandy beach, within which are salt marshes, intersected by creeks. There are several coves for fishing vessels, but the only harbour for ships, and the only sea port in New-Hampshire, is Piscataqua, where the shore is rocky; its latitude is $43^{\circ} 5' N.$ and its longitude $70^{\circ} 41' W.$ from the royal observatory at Greenwich.

In the middle of the harbour's mouth, lies Great-Island, on which the town of Newcastle is built. On the N. E. point of this island a light house was erected in 1771, at the expence of the province, but it is now ceded to the United States. The directions for entering the harbour are these: "Ships coming from the East, should keep in twelve fathom, till the light bears N. half a point E. or W. distant three miles, to avoid a ledge of rocks which lies off the mouth of the harbour, then bear away for the light, keeping the western

lengthway, toward the north-west and north-east; from the ends of which arose two clouds, ascending toward the middle of the heavens, of a deep red colour, and almost meeting each other, then descending toward the place whence they arose. The air was light in the time of it, as a little after sun set, or before sun rise; and some saw lights, something like shooting stars, streaming upwards from the clouds. It was seen in our towns all along; and the great variety of accounts may in part proceed from this, that some saw only one, others another of its appearances."

* If any person would have a precise idea of the sound, caused by the flashing of the *aurora borealis*, let him hold a silk handkerchief by the corner, in one hand, and with the thumb and finger of the other hand, make a quick stroke along its edge.

shore

shore on board, and coming no nearer that shore than the depth of nine fathoms, giving the light a proper birth, and standing over to the northern shore of the river, where they may anchor in nine fathoms, abreast of Sparhawk's point. Ships coming from the southward, should observe the same directions respecting the light, and keep in nine fathoms on the western shore."

Between the north side of Great-Island and Kittery shore, is the main entrance, about a mile wide, nine and ten fathoms deep. The anchorage is good; the shore is lined with rocks; the harbour is land-locked on all sides, and perfectly safe. The tides rise from ten to fourteen feet. The other entrance on the south side of Great-Island is called Little Harbour; the water here is shoal, and the bottom sandy.

There are several islands in the river, between which and the shores are channels for small vessels and boats. Between the upper end of Great-Island, and the town of Portsmouth, on the southern side of the river, is a broad, deep, still water, called the Pool, where the largest ships may lie very conveniently and securely. This was the usual station for the mast ships, of which seven have been loading at one time.

The main channel lies between Pierce's island and Seavey's, on each of which, batteries of cannon were planted, and entrenchments formed in 1775. Here the stream is contracted to a very narrow passage, and the tide is extremely rapid, but the water is deep, with a bold rocky shore on each side. The rapidity of the current prevents the river from freezing in the severest winters.

Three leagues from the mouth of the harbour lie the isles of Shoals, which are seven in number. On Star-Island, the town of Gosport is built, which belongs to New-Hampshire. The dividing line runs between that and the next island to the northward, which belongs to Massachusetts; here is a good road with moorings, and an artificial dock has been constructed, with great labour and expence, by Mr. Haley, for fishing vessels. Ships sometimes take shelter here in bad weather, but it is not then safe for those of large bulk. These islands being of solid rock, with but little earth, are incapable of any improvement by tillage, though they afford some pasturage and gardens. The inhabitants have formerly carried on the cod fishery to great advantage, but it has been for some years declining. Salt-works have been erected on one of the islands,

which

which have yielded salt of a superior quality, excellently adapted to the curing of fish.

The remarkable mountain, Agamenticus, lies about four leagues north of the entrance of Piscataqua, and there are three inferior summits, known by the name of Frost's Hills, at a less distance on the N. W. These are situate within the county of York, formerly called the province of Maine; but from the sea, no remarkable high lands appear, which are within the limits of New-Hampshire, nearer than twenty or thirty miles. The first ridge is continued through the towns of Rochester, Barrington, and Nottingham, and the several summits are distinguished by different names, as Teneriffe, Saddleback, Tuckaway, &c. but the general name is the Blue Hills. Beyond these are several higher ones, as Mount Major, Moose Mountain, &c. these are not in a continued range, but detached; between them are many smaller elevations, some of which are, and others are not, distinctly named. Farther back the mountains rise higher, and among the third range, Chocorua, Ossipy, and Kyarfarge, claim the pre-eminence. Beyond these, is the lofty ridge, which is commonly called the height of land, because it separates the branches of the river Connecticut from those of Merrimack. In this ridge is the Grand Monadnock, twenty-two miles east of the river Connecticut, and ten miles north of the southern boundary line. Thirty miles north of this, lies Sunapee Mountain, and forty-eight miles farther in the same direction is Mooshelock. The ridge then is continued north-easterly, dividing the waters of the river Connecticut from those of Saco and Amascoggin. Here the mountains rise much higher, and the most elevated summits in this range are the White Mountains.

Mountains appear of different colours, according to the nature of their exterior surface, the season of the year, and the distance of the observer. They are all covered with wood, the smaller ones wholly, the larger have bald summits, which appear white, as long as the snow remains; but at other times vary their colour according to the distance of the observer. If he is very nigh, they appear of the grey colour of the rock, and the farther he recedes, their appearance is a paler blue, till it becomes nearly of the colour of the sky. The woody parts of mountains, when viewed at a small distance, are green, at a greater distance, blue. From some favourable situations, all these varieties may be seen at once; mountains of different shades

shades, textures, and elevations, are presented to the eye of the curious observer.

The wood on these mountains is of various kinds, but they have all more or less of the evergreens, as pine, spruce, hemlock, and fir, intermixed with shrubs and vines. It is universally observed, that trees of every kind diminish in their size toward the summit; many of them, though short, appear to be very aged. On some mountains we find a shrubbery of hemlock and spruce, whose branches are knit together so as to be impenetrable; the snow lodges on their tops, and a cavity is formed underneath; these are called by the Indians, Hakmantaks.

On the tops of several of the highest mountains, are small collections of water, and on others, marshy spots, which are frequented by aquatic birds. The roads over those mountains which are passable, are frequently wet and miry, while the valleys below are dry. About two or three feet under the surface of the mountain, is a firm earth, called the pan, which is impenetrable by water; the rains and dews are therefore retained in the softer soil, or formed into springs and brooks. This soil is made by the rotting of fallen leaves and wood, the growth of past ages.

Mountainous countries are observed to be most subject to earthquakes, and the nearer any lands are to mountains, it may be expected that these commotions will be more frequent. New-England has never been visited with destructive earthquakes, but more shocks have been observed in its northern than in its southern parts. After the great shocks in 1727 and 1755, which were perceived through a great part of the continent, smaller shocks were more frequent in New-Hampshire than at Boston. From 1755 to 1774, scarcely a year passed without some repetition; from that time to 1783, none were observed, and there have been but two or three since.

Several phenomena respecting the larger mountains, afford matter of amusement, and some are of real use. People who live near them, humourously stile the mountains their almanack, because by the ascent and attraction of vapours, they can form a judgment of the weather. If a cloud is attracted by a mountain, and hovers on its top, they predict rain; and if, after rain, the mountain continues capped, they expect a repetition of showers. A storm is preceded for several hours by a roaring of the mountain, which may be heard ten or twelve miles. This is frequently observed by people who live near the grand Mcnadnock. It is also said, that when there is a perfect

calm

calm
earth,
the tre

The
great C
" the v
such a

The
of the g
Esq. by
heights,
north fr
thousand
of the w
eighty-t
announc
feet abo

The t
north to
bald roc
the sides
fires.

A firm
township
river mo
mer, diff
with colu
appearan
one in 17
where the
company
being con
rections,
cularly a
hering to
the discov
changed i
peach blo

* Ainf

Vol. II

calm on the south side, there is sometimes a furious wind on the north, which drives the snow, so that it is seen whirling far above the trees.*

The town of Moultenborough lies under the S. W. side of the great Ossipy mountain, and it is there observed, that in a N. E. storm, "the wind falls over the mountain like water over a dam, and with such a force as frequently to unroof the houses." †

The altitude of this mountain has not been ascertained, but that of the grand Monadnock was measured in 1780, by James Winthrop, Esq. by means of a barometer, and the table of corresponding heights, in Martin's *Philosophica Britannica*. ‡ At the base, on the north side, the barometer being at 28,4, gave an elevation of one thousand three hundred and ninety-five feet. At the upper edge of the wood it was at 27,0, which denoted two thousand six hundred eighty-two feet; and at the highest point of the rock 26,4, which announced an elevation of three thousand two hundred and fifty-four feet above the level of the sea.

The base of this mountain is about five miles in diameter, from north to south, and about three from east to west. Its summit is a bald rock; on some parts of it are large piles of broken rocks, and on the sides are some appearances of the explosion of subterraneous fires.

A similar phenomenon has been observed on a mountain, in the township of Chesterfield, adjoining Connecticut river, called West river mountain. About the year 1730, the garrison of Fort Dummer, distant four miles, was alarmed with frequent explosions, and with columns of fire and smoke emitted from the mountain. The like appearances have been observed at various times since, particularly one in 1752, which was the most violent of any. There are two places where the rocks bear marks of having been heated and calcined. A company of persons having conceived a notion of precious metals being contained in this mountain, have penetrated it in various directions, and have found further evidences of internal fires, particularly a large quantity of scoriæ, in some parts loose, in others adhering to the rocks. The only valuable effect of their industry is the discovery of a fine, soft, yellow earth, which when burned, is changed into a brown pigment, and another of the colour of the peach blossom. There is also observed on the earth, which has been

* Ainsworth's MS. letter.

† Shaw's MS. letter.

‡ Vol. II. p. 132.

thrown out, a white incrustation, which has the taste of nitre. The top of the mountain is an area of about twenty rods square, which is hollow, and in a wet season is filled with water, as is common on the tops of mountains, but there is no appearance of such a crater as is peculiar to volcanos. Under the mountain are many fragments of rock which have fallen from it, but whether by explosions, or any other convulsions, or by force of the frost, cannot be ascertained. An account of these appearances was sent to the Academy of Arts and Sciences, by the late Daniel Jones, Esq. of Hinsdale.* Since which, it is said, that the noise has been again heard; but in a late visit to the mountain, by the Rev. Mr. Gay, no sign of any recent explosion could be discovered; nor can any thing be added to what Mr. Jones has written on the subject. †

The White Mountains are by far the most stupendous of any in this State, or in New-England, and perhaps are the most remarkable of any within the United States; they therefore merit particular notice. Mr. Belknap elegantly describes them as follows:

From the earliest settlement of the country, the White Mountains have attracted the attention of all sorts of persons. They are undoubtedly the highest land in New-England, and in clear weather are discovered before any other land, by vessels coming in to the eastern coast; but, by reason of their white appearance, are frequently mistaken for clouds. They are visible on the land at the distance of eighty miles, on the south and south-east sides; they appear higher when viewed from the north-east, and it is said, they are seen from the neighbourhood of Chamblé and Quebec. The Indians gave them the name of Agiochook: they have a very ancient tradition that their country was once drowned, with all its inhabitants, except one Powaw and his wife, who, foreseeing the flood, fled to these mountains, where they were preserved, and that from them the country was re-peopled. ‡ They had a superstitious veneration for the summit, as the habitation of invisible beings; they never ventured to ascend it, and always endeavoured to dissuade every one from the attempt. From them, and the captives, whom they sometimes led to Canada, through the passes of these mountains, many fictions have been propagated, which have given rise to marvellous and incredible stories; particularly, it has been re-

* Memoirs, Vol. I. p. 312.

† Gay's MS. Letter, Oct. 29, 1790.

‡ Josselyn's Voyage to New-England, p. 135.

ported
seen
night
these
rocks
deem
to fre
Na
scale,
occur.
cannot
of hei
and le
his ap
situation
the gr
cessary
matical
The
extends
base is
than fi
at prese
dernefs
mouth,
view, o
most di
is the m
shore o
distingui
To a
of twelv
veller to
At this
is a me
here, th
of the s
is a steep
is the fo
another,

ported, that at immense and inaccessible heights, there have been seen carbuncles, which are supposed to appear luminous in the night. Some writers, who have attempted to give an account of these mountains, have ascribed the whiteness of them to shining rocks, or a kind of white moss; and the highest summit has been deemed inaccessible, on account of the extreme cold, which threatens to freeze the traveller in the midst of summer.

Nature has, indeed, in that region, formed her works on a large scale, and presented to view many objects which do not ordinarily occur. A person who is unacquainted with a mountainous country, cannot, upon his first coming into it, make an adequate judgment of heights and distances; he will imagine every thing to be nearer and less than it really is, until, by experience, he learns to correct his apprehensions, and accommodate his eye to the magnitude and situation of the object around him. When amazement is excited by the grandeur and sublimity of the scenes presented to view, it is necessary to curb the imagination, and exercise judgment with mathematical precision; or the temptation to romance will be invincible.

The White Mountains are the most elevated part of a ridge, which extends N. E. and S. W. to an immense distance. The area of their base is an irregular figure, the whole circuit of which is not less than sixty miles. The number of summits within this area cannot at present be ascertained, the country round them being a thick wilderness. The greatest number which can be seen at once is at Dartmouth, on the N. W. side, where seven summits appear at one view, of which four are bald; of these, the three highest are the most distant, being on the eastern side of the cluster; one of these is the mountain which makes so majestic an appearance all along the shore of the eastern counties of Massachusetts; it has lately been distinguished by the name of *Mount Washington*.

To arrive at the foot of this mountain there is a continual ascent of twelve miles from the plain of Pigwacket, which brings the traveller to the height of land between Saco and Amariscoggin rivers. At this height there is a level of about a mile square, part of which is a meadow, formerly a beaver pond, with a dam at each end; here, though elevated more than three thousand feet above the level of the sea, the traveller finds himself in a deep valley. On the east is a steep mountain, out of which issue several springs, one of which is the fountain of Ellis river, a branch of Saco, which runs south; another, of Peabody river, a branch of Amariscoggin, which runs

north: from this meadow, towards the west, there is an uninterrupted ascent on a ridge between two deep gullies to the summit of Mount Washington.

The lower part of the mountain is shaded by a thick growth of spruce and fir. The surface is composed of rocks, covered with very long green moss, which extends from one rock to another, and is, in many places, so thick and strong, as to bear a man's weight. This immense bed of moss serves as a sponge to retain the moisture brought by the clouds and vapours, which are frequently rising and gathering round the mountains; the thick growth of wood prevents the rays of the sun from penetrating to exhale it, so that there is a constant supply of water deposited in the crevices of the rocks, and issuing in the form of springs from every part of the mountain.

The rocks which compose the surface of the mountain are, in some parts, slate, in others flint; some specimens of rock crystal have been found, but of no great value: no lime-stone has yet been discovered, though the most likely rocks have been tried with aquafortis. There is one precipice on the eastern side, not only completely perpendicular, but composed of square stones, as regular as a piece of masonry; it is about five feet high, and from fifteen to twenty in length. The uppermost rocks of the mountain are the common quartz, of a dark grey colour; when broken, they shew very small shining specks, but there is no such appearance on the exterior part. The eastern side of the mountain rises in an angle of forty-five degrees, and requires six or seven hours of hard labour to ascend it. Many of the precipices are so steep as to oblige the traveller to use his hands as well as feet, and to hold by the trees, which diminish in size till they degenerate into shrubs and bushes; above these are low vines, some bearing red and others blue berries, and the uppermost vegetation is a species of grass, called winter grass, mixed with the moss of the rocks.*

Having

* At the base of the summit of Mount Washington the limits of vegetation may with propriety be fixed; there are, indeed, on some of the rocks, even to their apices, scattered specks of a mossy appearance, but I conceive them to be extraneous substances accidentally adhering to the rocks, for I could not discover, with my botanical microscope, any part of that plant regularly formed. The limits of vegetation at the base of this summit are as well defined as that between the woods and the bald or mossy part. So striking is the appearance, that at a considerable distance the mind is impressed with an idea, that vegetation extends no farther than a line, as

well

Ha
large
cover
begin
rocks
grou
of the
of thi
pinnac
in les
rocks,
pinnac
having
serene
side th
fifty-f
is bou
nestic
and S
mount
Winip
gullies
the de

well def
me, from
' The
mossy pe
the Alps
' I rec
and on
ever fine
three or
the weig
keeping
the sides,
sitting do
and firm
most bou
pond. T
smooth f
of Dr. C

Having surmounted the upper and steepest precipice, there is a large area, called the plain; it is a dry heath, composed of rocks covered with moss, and bearing the appearance of a pasture in the beginning of the winter season. In some openings, between the rocks, there are springs of water, in others, dry gravel; here the grouse, or heath bird, resorts, and is generally out of danger; several of them were shot by some travellers in October, 1774. The extent of this plain is uncertain; from the eastern side to the foot of the pinnacle, or sugar loaf, it is nearly level, and it may be walked over in less than an hour. The sugar loaf is a pyramidal heap of grey rocks, which, in some places, are formed like winding steps; this pinnacle has been ascended in one hour and a half. The traveller having gained the summit, is recompensed for his toil, if the sky be serene, with a most noble and extensive prospect. On the south-east side there is a view of the Atlantic ocean, the nearest part of which is sixty-five miles in a direct line; on the west and north the prospect is bounded by the high lands, which separate the waters of Connecticut and Amarisoggin rivers, from those of lake Champlain and St. Lawrence. On the south, it extends to the southernmost mountains of New-Hampshire, comprehending a view of the lake Winipiseogee. On every side of these mountains are long winding gullies, beginning at the precipice below the plain, and deepening in the descent. In winter the snow lodges in these gullies, and being

well defined as the penumbra and shadow in a lunar eclipse. The stones I have by me, from the summit, have not the smallest appearance of moss upon them.

‘ There is evidently the appearance of three zones—1, the woods—2, the bald mossy part—3, the part above vegetation. The same appearance has been observed on the Alps, and all other high mountains.

‘ I recollect no grass on the plain. The spaces between the rocks in the second zone and on the plain, are filled with spruce and fir, which, perhaps, have been growing ever since the creation, and yet many of them have not attained a greater height than three or four inches, but their spreading tops are so thick and strong, as to support the weight of a man, without yielding in the smallest degree; the snows and winds keeping the surface even with the general surface of the rocks. In many places, on the sides, we could get glades of this growth, some rods in extent, when we could, by sitting down, slide the whole length. The tops of the growth of wood were so thick and firm, as to bear us currently a considerable distance before we arrived at the utmost boundaries, which were almost as well defined as the water on the shore of a pond. The tops of the wood had the appearance of having been shorn off, exhibiting a smooth surface from their upper limits to a great distance down the mountain.’ MS.

of Dr. Cutler.

driven

driven by the north-west and north-east wind, from the top, is deepest in those which are situated on the southerly side. It is observed to lie longer in the spring on the south than on the north-west side, which is the case with many other hills in New-Hampshire.

A ranging company, who ascended the highest mountain, on the N. W. part, April 29th, 1725, found the snow four feet deep on that side; the summit was almost bare of snow, though covered with white frost and ice, and a small pond of water near the top was hard frozen.

In 1774, some men who were making a road through the eastern pass of the mountains, ascended the mountain to the summit, on the 6th of June, and on the south side, in one of the deep gullies, found a body of snow thirteen feet deep, and so hard as to bear them. On the 19th of the same month some of the party ascended again, and in the same spot the snow was five feet deep. In the first week of September, 1783, two men, who attempted to ascend the mountain, found the bald top so covered with snow and ice, then newly formed, that they could not reach the summit; but this does not happen every year so soon, for the mountain has been ascended as late as the first week in October, when no snow was upon it; and though the mountains begin to be covered, at times, with snow, as early as September, yet it goes off again, and seldom gets fixed till the end of October, or the beginning of November; but from that time it remains till July. In the year 1784, snow was seen on the south side of the largest mountain till the 12th of July; in 1790, it lay till the month of August.

During this period, of nine or ten months, the mountains exhibit more or less of that bright appearance from which they are denominated white. In the spring, when the snow is partly dissolved, they appear of a pale blue, streaked with white; and after it is wholly gone, at the distance of sixty miles, they are altogether of the same pale blue, nearly approaching a sky colour; while, at the same time, viewed at the distance of eight miles or less, they appear of the proper colour of the rock. These changes are observed by people who live within constant view of them; and from these facts and observations it may with certainty be concluded, that the whiteness of them is wholly caused by the snow, and not by any other white substance, for, in fact, there is none; there are, indeed, in the summer months, some streaks which appear brighter than other parts: but these, when viewed attentively with a telescope, are plainly

plainly
enlighten
the same
according

A com
with a vie
which m
covered
instrumen
useless; t
taining th
and severa
cury rang
was their
mountain
for the p
were unh
rugged ro
ried to the
was necess
which was
hundred f
thousand
made a ge
they could
mit of the
niences w
ebicuration

Their es
Dr. Cutler
the mercu
time that
had nearly
most rock,
but was so

* This con
calculations ha
friend too mo
sured with th
pendicular alti

plainly observed to be the edges or sides of the long deep gullies enlightened by the sun, and the dark parts are the shaded sides of the same; in the course of a day these spots may be seen to vary according to the position of the sun.

A company of gentlemen visited these mountains in July, 1784, with a view to make particular observations on the several phenomena which might occur; it happened, unfortunately, that thick clouds covered the mountains almost the whole time, so that some of the instruments, which with much labour they carried up, were rendered useless; these were a sextant, a telescope, an instrument for ascertaining the bearings of distant objects, a barometer, a thermometer, and several others for different purposes. In the barometer the mercury ranged at 22,6, and the thermometer stood at 44 degrees. It was their intention to have placed one of each at the foot of the mountain, at the same time that the others were carried to the top, for the purpose of making corresponding observations; but they were unhappily broken in the course of the journey, through the rugged roads and thick woods; and the barometer, which was carried to the summit, had suffered so much agitation, that an allowance was necessary to be made in calculating the height of the mountain, which was computed, in round numbers, at five thousand and five hundred feet above the meadow in the valley below, and nearly ten thousand feet above the level of the sea.* They intended to have made a geometrical mensuration of the altitude; but in the meadow they could not obtain a base of sufficient length, nor see the summit of the sugar loaf; and in another place, where these inconveniences were removed, they were prevented by the almost continual obscuration of the mountains by clouds.

Their exercise in ascending the mountain was so violent, that when Dr. Cutler, who carried the thermometer, took it out of his bosom, the mercury stood at fever heat, but it soon fell to 44°, and by the time that he had adjusted his barometer and thermometer, the cold had nearly deprived him of the use of his fingers. On the uppermost rock, the Rev. Mr. Little began to engrave the letters N. H. but was so chilled with the cold, that he gave the instruments to

* This computation was made by the Rev. Dr. Cutler. Subsequent observations and calculations have induced the Mr. Belknap to believe the computation of his ingenious friend too moderate, and he is persuaded, that whenever the mountain can be measured with the requisite precision, it will be found to exceed ten thousand feet of perpendicular altitude above the level of the ocean.

Col. Whipple, who finished the letters. Under a stone they left a plate of lead, on which their names were engraven. The sun shone clear while they were passing over the plain, but immediately after their arrival at the highest summit, they had the mortification to be enveloped in a dense cloud, which came up the opposite side of the mountain: this unfortunate circumstance prevented their making any farther use of their instruments. Being thus involved, as they were descending from the plain, in one of the long deep gullies, not being able to see to the bottom, on a sudden their pilot tipped, and was gone out of sight, though happily without any other damage than tearing his clothes. This accident obliged them to stop. When they turned their eyes upward, they were astonished at the immense depth and steepness of the place, which they had descended by fixing their heels on the prominent parts of the rock, and found it impracticable to re-ascend the same way; but having discovered a winding gully of a more gradual ascent, in this they got up to the plain, and then came down on the eastern side; this deep gully was on the south-east. From these circumstances it may be inferred, that it is more practicable and safe to ascend or descend on the ridges than in the gullies of the mountain.

These vast and irregular heights, being copiously replenished with water, exhibit a great variety of beautiful cascades, some of which fall in a perpendicular sheet or spout, others are winding and sloping, others spread and form a basin in the rock, and then gush in a cataract over its edge. A poetic fancy might find full gratification amidst these wild and rugged scenes, if its ardor be not checked by the fatigue of the approach; almost every thing in nature which can be supposed capable of inspiring ideas of the sublime and beautiful is here realized; aged mountains, stupendous elevations, rolling clouds, impending rocks, verdant woods, chrystal streams, the gentle rill, and the roaring torrent, all conspire to amaze, to soothe, and to enrapture.

On the western part of these mountains is a pass, commonly called The Notch, which, in the narrowest part, measures but twenty-two feet, between two perpendicular rocks. From the height above it a brook descends, and meanders through a meadow, formerly a beaver pond. It is surrounded by rocks, which on one side are perpendicular, and on the others rise in an angle of forty-five degrees—a strikingly picturesque scene! This defile was known to the Indians, who formerly led their captives through it to Canada;

but i
hunte
lands
of a
twent
the p
mud
found
defile
vulet
of the
distan
large
40° 12
The
and at
two ft
feet w
which
bridges
much
confisca
the par
from th
room o
half a
jects p
projecti
rocks,
or thre
pear ro
like a m
being e
reflectin
deep, d
ficient to
To e
the east
whole c
to ford
distance

but it had been forgotten or neglected till the year 1771, when two hunters passed through it, and from their report the proprietors of lands on the northern parts of Connecticut river formed the plan of a road through it to the Upper Cohos, from which it is distant twenty-five miles. Along the eastern side of the meadow, under the perpendicular rock, is a causeway of large logs sunk into the mud by rocks blown with gunpowder from the mountain. On this foundation is constructed a road, which passes through the narrow defile at the south end of the meadow, leaving a passage for the rivulet which glides along the western side. This rivulet is the head of the river Saco; and on the north side of the meadow, at a little distance, is another brook, which is the head of Amonoosuck, a large branch of Connecticut river. The latitude of this place is $40^{\circ} 12' N$.

The rivulet which gives rise to Saco descends towards the south, and at a little distance from the defile its waters are augmented by two streams from the left, one of which descends in a trench of two feet wide, and is called the Flume, from the near resemblance which it bears to an artificial flume; over these are thrown strong bridges, and the whole construction of this road is firm and durable; much labour has been expended upon it, and the nett proceeds of a confiscated estate were applied to defray the expence. In the descent the pass widens, and the stream increases; but for eight or ten miles from the Notch, the mountains on each side are so near, as to leave room only for the river and its intervalles, which are not more than half a mile wide. In the course of this descent several curious objects present themselves to view; on the side of one mountain is a projection resembling a shelf, on which stand four large square rocks, in a form resembling as many huge folio volumes. In two or three places, at immense heights, and perfectly inaccessible, appear rocks of a white and red hue, the surface of which is polished, like a mirror, by the constant trickling of water over them. These being exposed to the west and south, are capable, in the night, of reflecting the moon and star beams to the wondering traveller in the deep, dark valley below, and by the help of imagination, are sufficient to give rise to the fiction of carbuncles.

To encompass these mountains as the roads are laid out, through the eastern and western passes, and round the northern side of the whole cluster, it is necessary to travel more than seventy miles, and to ford eight considerable rivers, beside many smaller streams. The distance between the heads of rivers, which pursue such different

courses from this immense elevation, and which fall into the sea so many hundred miles asunder, is so small, that a traveller may, in the course of one day, drink the waters of Saco, Amarisoggin, and Connecticut rivers. These waters are all perfectly limpid and sweet, excepting one brook on the eastern side of Mount Washington, which has a saponaceous taste, and is covered with a very thick and strong froth. It is said, that there is a part of the mountain where the magnetic needle refuses to traverse; this is probably caused by a body of iron ore. It is also said, that a mineral, supposed to be lead, has been discovered near the eastern pass, but that spot cannot now be found. What stores the bowels of the mountains contain, time must unfold; all searches for subterraneous treasures having hitherto proved fruitless. The most certain riches which they yield are the freshets, which bring down the soil to the intervalles below, and form a fine mould, producing, by the aid of cultivation, corn and herbage in the most luxuriant plenty.

Nature has formed such a connection between mountains and rivers, that in describing one, we are unavoidably led to speak of the other.

New-Hampshire is so situated, that five of the largest rivers in New-England, either take their rise within its limits, or receive much of their water from its mountains. These are the Connecticut, Amarisoggin, Saco, Merrimack, and Piscataqua. These have been before noticed in our general view of New-England; we shall, therefore, only add such observations to what has been already said concerning them as immediately respect this State.

A large branch of the Saco, called Ellis river, rises at the eastern pass of the White Mountains, where also originates Peabody river, a branch of Amarisoggin. The fountain heads of these two rivers are so near, that a man may set his foot in one and reach with his hand to the other. In less than half a mile southward from this fountain, a large stream which runs down the highest of the White Mountains falls into Ellis river, and in about the same distance from this another falls from the same mountain; the former of these streams is Cutler's river, the latter New river. The New river first made its appearance during a long rain in October, 1775; it bore down many rocks and trees, forming a scene of ruin for a long course: it has ever since been a constant stream, and where it falls into Ellis river, presents to view a noble cascade of about one hundred feet, above which it is divided into three streams, which issue out of the bowels of the mountain. Several other branches of Saco river

fall from different parts of this immense cluster of mountains, and unite about twelve or fifteen miles from the source, at the plain of Pigwacket.

Winnipisagee river comes from the lake of that name, and unites its waters with Pemigewasset, at the lower end of Sanborntown. From this junction, the confluent stream bears the name of Merrimack to the sea.

In its course through New-Hampshire, it passes over several falls, the most beautiful of which is called the isle of Hookset, but the grandest is Amuskeag. Hookset is about eight miles below the town of Concord; the descent of the water is not more than fifteen feet perpendicular in thirty rods; a high rock divides the stream, and a smaller rock lies between that and the western shore. From an eminence on the western side there is a delightful landscape; the water above and below the fall, the verdant banks, the cultivated fields, and the distant hills in the back ground, form a picturesque scene, which relieves the eye of the traveller from the dull uniformity of a road through the woods.

Eight miles below Hookset lies Amuskeag fall; it consists of three large pitches one below the other, and the water is supposed to fall about eighty feet in the course of half a mile. The river here is so crooked that the whole of the fall cannot be viewed at once, though the second pitch, which may be seen from the road, on the western side, appears truly majestic. In the middle of the upper part of the fall, is a high, rocky island, on some part of which are several holes of various depths, made by the circular motion of small stones, impelled by the force of the descending water.*

At Walpole are those remarkable falls in Connecticut river, † which we have before noticed, formerly known by the name of the Great Falls; the depth of the water is not known, nor have the

* The following account of these cavities was formerly sent to the Royal Society, and printed in their Philosophical Transactions, vol. xxix. p. 70.

“A little above one of the falls of this river, at a place called Amuskeag, is a huge rock in the midst of the stream, on the top of which are a great number of pits, made exactly round, like barrels or hogheads of different capacities, some of which are capable of holding several tuns. The natives know nothing of the making of them; but the neighbouring Indians used to hide their provisions here in the wars with the Maquas, affirming, that God had cut them out for that purpose; but they seem plainly to be artificial.”

† These falls have been described in the most extravagant terms in an anonymous publication, entitled, “The History of Connecticut;” and the description has been frequently retailed in newspapers, and other periodical works.

perpendicular height of the falls been ascertained; they are several pitches, one above another, in the length of half a mile, the largest of which is that where the rock divides the stream.

In the rocks of this fall are many cavities like those at Amuskeag, some of which are eighteen inches wide, and from two to four feet deep. On the steep sides of the island rock hang several arm-chairs, fastened to ladders, and secured by a counterpoise, in which fishermen sit to catch salmon and shad with dipping nets.

Over this fall, in the year 1785, a strong bridge of timber was constructed by Colonel Enoch Hale; its length is three hundred and sixty-five feet, and it is supported in the middle by the great rock. The expense of it was eight hundred pounds; and by a law of the State, a toll is collected from passengers. This is the only bridge across Connecticut river; but it is in contemplation to erect one thirty-six miles above, at the middle bar of White-river fall, where the passage for the water, between the rocks, is about one hundred feet wide. This place is in the township of Lebanon, two miles below Dartmouth college.

It would be endless to describe, particularly, the numerous falls, which, in the mountainous parts of the country, exhibit a great variety of curious appearances, many of which have been represented in the language of fiction and romance. But there is one in Salmon-fall river which, not for its magnitude, but for its singularity, deserves notice; it is called the Flume, and is situated between the townships of Rochester and Lebanon. The river is confined between two rocks about twenty-five feet high; the breadth, at the top of the bank, is not more than three rods. The Flume is about four rods in length, and its breadth is various, not more in any part than two feet and a half, and in one part scarcely an hand breadth; but here the water has a subterraneous passage.

Mr. Belknap, who visited this place in 1782, observes, that in the flat rock there are divers cavities like those above mentioned; some of them cylindrical, and others globular; all of them he found to contain a quantity of small stones and gravel, and in one of them was a large turtle and several frogs. The dimensions of five of these holes were as follows:

*Diameters in
feet and inches.*

7—○
3—○
1—3
1—○
○—4

*Depth in
feet and inches.*

3—○
4—○
3—○
1—○
○—4

The

The largest of these cavities is considerably higher than where the water now flows, unless in a great freshet.

From a series of observations made by James Winthrop, Esq. on the rivers of New-Hampshire and Vermont, he deduces this conclusion, "that the descent of their rivers is much less than European theorists have supposed to be necessary to give a current to water. In the last hundred and fifty miles of Connecticut river, it descends not more than two feet in a mile. Onion river, for forty-three miles from its mouth, falls four feet in a mile, and is exceedingly rapid between the cataracts. We may reckon the shore at Quebec to be at the level of the sea, and two hundred miles from that part of lake Champlain, where the current begins. The difference of elevation will be three hundred and forty-two feet, or twenty inches to a mile. If we extend our comparison from Quebec to the top of the Green Mountains, at Williamston, the elevation will be one thousand six hundred and sixty-six feet, and the distance about three hundred and twenty miles; which is five feet two inches and a half to a mile."*

It is a work of great curiosity, but attended with much fatigue to trace rivers up to their sources, and observe the uniting of springs and rivulets to form those streams which are dignified by majestic names, and have been revered as deities by savage and superstitious people. Rivers originate in mountains, and find their way through the crevices of rocks to the plains below, where they glide through natural meadows, often overflowing them with their freshets, bringing down from the upper grounds a fat slime, and depositing it on the lower, which renews and fertilizes the soil, and renders these intervale lands extremely valuable, as no other manure is needed on them for the purposes of agriculture.

There is an important remark concerning the rivers of this part of America; and that is, that they often change their courses, and leave their ancient channels dry. Many places may be seen in the wilderness in this State, where rivers have rolled for ages, and where stones are worn smooth as on the sea shore, which are now at a considerable distance from the present beds of the rivers. In some places these ancient channels are converted into ponds, which, from their curved form, are called horse-shoe ponds; in others, they are overgrown with bushes and trees. These appearances are frequent in the mountainous parts of the country. Connecticut river, which

* MS. letter of James Winthrop, Esq.

divides two States, has in some places changed its course. Many acres have been thus made in a few years, and the land is of an excellent quality.

There are generally two strata of intervale lands on the borders of the large rivers, one is overflowed every year, the other, which is several feet higher, and further removed from the water, is overflowed only in very high freshets. In some places a third is found, but this is rare. The banks of the upper and lower intervalles are often parallel to each other, and when viewed from the opposite side, appear like the terraces of an artificial garden.

These intervalle lands are of various breadths, according to the near or remote situation of the hills. On Connecticut river they are from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half on each side: in digging into them large found trunks of trees are found at various depths.

The freshets are not equally high every year. Rafts have lain in the river above Amuskeag fall two or three years, waiting for a sufficiency of water to float them over: they sometimes fall athwart the stream and are broken; sometimes, in a narrow passage, they are lodged so firmly across, as to be removed only by cutting; and sometimes they are so galled by the rocks in their passage, as to lessen their diameter, and consequently their value.

Every spring there is more or less of a freshet, caused by the dissolving of the snow in the woods and mountains; if it be gradual, as it always is when not accelerated by a heavy rain, no damage is done by the rising of the water.

Immense quantities of drift wood are brought down by these freshets, from which the inhabitants of the lower towns contiguous to the rivers, are supplied with fuel, and they have learned to be extremely dextrous in towing on shore whole trees with their branches. But notwithstanding their activity, much escapes them, and is driven out to sea, and some of it is thrown back on the coast.

Saco river has risen twenty-five feet in a great freshet; its common rise is ten feet. Pemigewasset river has also been known to rise twenty-five feet. Connecticut river, in a common freshet, is ten feet higher than its usual summer level: its greatest elevation does not exceed twenty feet.

Winipisogee lake is the largest collection of water in New-Hampshire: it is twenty-two miles in length from S. E. to N. W. and of very unequal breadth, but no where more than eight miles. Some very long necks of land project into it, and it contains several islands, large and small. The mountains which surround it, give rise to many

many streams which flow into it, and between it and the mountains are several lesser ponds which communicate with it. Contiguous to this lake are the townships of Moultonborough on the N. W. ; Tuf-tonborough and Wolfborough on the N. E. ; Meredith and Gilman-town on the S. W. ; and a tract of land called the Gore, on the S. E. From the S. E. extremity of this lake, called Merry-meeting bay, to the N. W. part, called Senter-harbour, there is good navigation in the summer, and generally a good road in the winter; the lake is frozen about three months, and many sleighs and teams, from the circumjacent towns, cross it on the ice.

The next largest lake is Umbagog, in the northern extremity of the State: it is but little known, and no other survey has been made of it than was necessary for extending the divisional line between New-Hampshire and Maine, in 1789. Next to this, are Squam, in the township of Holderness; Sunapee, in the townships of Wendel and Fishersfield; and Great Offapy, in the ungranted land of the Masonian purchase. Smaller ponds are very numerous, scarcely any town being without one or more; there is generally a current through them, but some have no visible outlet; their waters are limpid and sweet.

A remarkable circumstance is mentioned respecting Mascomy pond, which lies partly in Lebanon and partly in Enfield, and vents into Connecticut river. It is about five miles in length and one in breadth, its depth is from thirty to forty fathoms. The surrounding land bears evident marks that the surface of this pond was once thirty or forty feet higher than its present level. By what cause the alteration was made, and at what time, is unknown; but appearances indicate a sudden rupture, there being no sign of any margin between its former and present height. About a mile distant from its outlet, there is a declivity of rocks forty feet higher than the stream as it now runs: by the situation of these rocks, it appears that they were once a fall over which the water flowed; but it has now made for itself a very deep channel through solid earth, nearly a mile in length, where it seems confined for futurity.*

In the township of Atkinson, "in a large meadow, there is an island containing seven or eight acres, which was formerly loaded with valuable pine timber, and other forest wood. When the meadow is overflowed, by means of an artificial dam, this island rises in the same degree as the water rises, which is sometimes six feet. Near the middle of this island is a small pond, which has been gradually lessening

* MS. Letter of the Hon. Elisha Payne, Esq.

lessening ever since it was known, and is now almost covered with verdure. In this place a pole of fifty feet has disappeared, without finding a bottom: in the water of that pond there have been fish in plenty, which, when the meadow hath been flowed, have appeared there, and when the water hath been drawn off, have been left on the meadow, at which time the island settles to its usual state.*

In the town of Rye there was formerly a fresh pond, covering about one hundred and fifty acres, situate within ten or fifteen rods of the sea, being separated from it by a bank of sand. A communication was opened between this pond and the sea, in the year 1719, by which means the fresh water was drawn off, and the place is regularly overflowed by the tide, and yields large crops of salt hay.†

Within this present year, 1791, a canal has been cut through the marshes, which opens an inland navigation from Hampton, through Salisbury, into Merrimack river, for about eight miles. By this passage loaded boats may be conducted with the utmost ease and safety.

Another object on the face of this country worthy of observation, is the aged and majestic appearance of the forest trees, of which the most noble is the mast pine. This tree often grows to the height of one hundred and fifty, and sometimes two hundred feet; it is straight as an arrow, and has no branches but very near the top; it is from twenty to forty inches in diameter at its base, and appears like a stately pillar adorned with a verdant capital in form of a cone. Interspersed among these are the common forest trees of various kinds, whose height is generally about sixty or eighty feet. In swamps, and near rivers, there is a thick growth of underwood, which renders travelling difficult: on high land it is not so troublesome; and on dry plains it is quite inconsiderable.

Amidst these wild and rugged scenes, it is pleasing to observe the luxuriant sportings of nature: trees are seen growing on a naked rock; their roots either penetrate some of its crevices, or run over its surface and shoot into the ground. When a tree is contiguous to a small rock, its bark will frequently inclose and cover it. Branches of different trees, but of the same species, sometimes intertwine and even ingraft themselves so as to grow together in one. On some trees are found large protuberant warts, capable of being formed into bowls, which are very tough and durable. On rocks, as well as on trees, we find varieties of moss; it sometimes assumes a grotesque appearance,

* MS. letter of the Rev. Stephen Peabody.

† MS. letter of Rev. Mr. Porter.

appearance, hanging in tufts like long hair from the branches, or inclosing the trunks, or spreading over rocks like a carpet, and extending from one rock to another. It is observed that moss is thickest on the north sides of trees. By this mark the savages know their course in cloudy weather, and many of our hunters have learned of them to travel without a compass.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

There is a great variety of soil in New-Hampshire: the intervale lands on the large rivers are accounted the most valuable, because they are overflowed and recruited every year by the water from the uplands, which brings down a fat slime or sediment of the consistence of soap. These lands produce every kind of grain in the utmost perfection, but are not so good for pasture as the uplands of a proper quality. The wide-spreading hills of a moderate elevation, are generally much esteemed as warm and rich; rocky moist land is accounted good for pasture; drained swamps have a deep mellow soil, and the valleys between hills are generally very productive.

In the new and uncultivated parts, the soil is distinguished by the various kinds of woods which grow upon it; thus: white oak land is hard and stony, the undergrowth consisting of brakes and fern; this kind of soil will not bear grass till it has been ploughed and hoed; but it is good for Indian corn, and must be subdued by planting before it can be converted into mowing or pasture. The same may be said of chestnut land.

Pitch pine land is dry and sandy; it will bear corn and rye with ploughing, but is soon worn out, and needs to lie fallow two or three years to recruit.

White pine land is also light and dry, but has a deeper soil, and is of course better; both these kinds of land bear brakes and fern; and wherever these grow in large quantities, it is an indication that ploughing is necessary to prepare the land for grass.

Spruce and hemlock, in the eastern parts of the State, denote a thin, cold soil, which, after much labour in the clearing, will, indeed, bear grass without ploughing, but the crops are small, and there is a natural tough sward, commonly called a rug, which must either rot or be burned before any cultivation can be made. But in the western parts, the spruce and hemlock, with a mixture of birch, denote a moist soil, which is excellent for grass.

When the white pine and the oil-nut are found in the same land, it is commonly a deep moist loam, and is accounted very rich and profitable.

Beech and maple land is generally esteemed the most easy and advantageous for cultivation, as it is a warm, rich, loamy soil, which easily takes grass, corn, and grain without ploughing; and not only bears good crops the first year, but turns immediately to mowing and pasture; that soil which is deepest and of the darkest colour, is esteemed the best.

Black and yellow birch, white ash, elm, and alder, are indications of good soil, deep, rich, and moist, which will admit grass and grain without ploughing.

Red oak and white birch are signs of strong land, and generally the strength of land is judged of by the largeness of the trees which it produces.

There are evident signs of a change in the growth on the same soil in a course of time, for which no causes can be assigned. In some places, the old standing trees, and the fallen decayed trees, appear to be the same, whilst the most thriving trees are of a different kind: for instance, the old growth in some places is red oak, or white ash, whilst the other trees are beech and maple, without any young oak or ash among them. It is probable that the growth is thus changed in many places; the only conclusion which can be drawn from this circumstance, is, that the same soil is capable of bearing divers kinds of trees; but still there is a difference sufficient to denominate the soil from the growth.

Several ways of raising a crop on new land have been practised. The easiest and cheapest method was originally learned of the Indians, who never looked very far forward in their improvements. The method is that of girdling the trees; which is done by making a circular incision through the bark, and leaving them to die standing.— This operation is performed in the summer, and the ground is sowed in August with winter-rye, intermixed with grass; the next year the trees do not put forth leaves, and the land having yielded a crop, becomes fit for pasture. This method helps poor settlers a little the first year; but the inconvenience of it is, that if the trees are left standing, they are continually breaking and falling with the wind, which endangers the lives of cattle; and the ground being constantly encumbered by the falling trees, is less fit for mowing; so that if the labour

labour be not effectually done at once, it must be done in a succession of time.

In the intervale land on Connecticut river, wheat often yields forty, and sometimes fifty bushels to the acre; but in common upland, if it produce twenty bushels, it is reckoned profitable, though it often falls short of that. Indian corn will sometimes average thirty or forty, but it is to be observed that this latter grain does not produce so largely, nor is the grain so heavy on new as on the old lands well cultivated. This, however, is owing much to the lateness of the season in which it is planted; if planted as early on the newly burnt land as on the old, it will be nearly as good. Of all grains, winter rye thrives best on new lands, and Indian corn or barley on the old. Barley does not succeed well in the new land, nor is flax raised with any advantage, until the land has been cultivated for some years. The same may be said of oats and peas, but all kinds of esculent roots are much larger and sweeter in the virgin soil than in any other.

The mode of clearing and cultivating new lands has been much improved within the last thirty years. Forty years ago it was thought impossible to raise Indian corn without the plough and the hoe. The mode of planting it among the burnt logs, was practised with great success at Gilmantown, about the year 1762, and this easy method of cultivating soon became universal in the new plantations. It is now accounted more profitable for a young man to go upon new, than to remain on the old lands. In the early part of life, every day's labour employed in subduing the wilderness, lays a foundation for future profit: besides the mode of subduing new land, there has been no improvement made in the art of husbandry. The season of vegetation is short, and is almost wholly employed in preparing, planting, and tilling the land, in cutting and housing fodder, and gathering in the crops. These labours succeed invariably, and must be attended to in their proper season; so that little time can be spared for experiments, if the people in general were disposed to make them. Indeed, so sudden is the succession of labours, that upon any irregularity in the weather, they run into one another, and, if help be scarce, one cannot be completed before the other suffers for want of being done. Thus hay is often spoiled for want of being cut in season, when the harvest is plentiful. It is partly from this cause, partly from the ideas of EQUALITY with which the minds of husbandmen are early impressed, and partly

from a want of education, that no spirit of improvement is seen among them, but every one pursues the business of sowing, planting, mowing, and raising cattle, with unremitting labour and undeviating uniformity.

Very little use is made of any manure except barn dung, though marl may be had in many places, with or without digging. The mixing of different strata is never attended to, though nature often gives the hint by the rain bringing down sand from a hill on a clay bottom, and the grass growing there in greater beauty and luxuriance than elsewhere. Dung is seldom suffered to remain in heap over the summer, but is taken every spring from the barn, and either spread over the field and ploughed in, or laid in heaps, and put into the holes where corn and potatoes are planted.

Gardens in the country towns are chiefly left to the management of women, the men contenting themselves with fencing and digging them; and it must be said, to the honour of the female sex, that the scanty portion of earth committed to their care, is often made productive of no small benefit to their families.

As the first inhabitants of New-Hampshire came chiefly from the south-western counties of England, where cyder and perry were made in great quantities, they took care to stock their plantations with apple trees and pear trees, which throve well, and grew to a great size. The first growth is now decayed or perished, but a succession has been preserved, and no good husbandman thinks his farm complete without an orchard. Perry is still made in the old towns, bordering on Piscataqua river, but in the interior country the apple tree is chiefly cultivated. In many of the townships which have been settled since the conquest of Canada, young orchards bear well, and cyder is yearly becoming more plentiful.

Other fruits are not much cultivated; but from the specimens which some gardens produce, there is no doubt but that the cherry, the mulberry, the plum, and the quince, might be multiplied to any degree. The peach does not thrive well, the trees being very short-lived. The apricot is scarcely known. The white and red currant grow luxuriantly, if properly situated and cultivated. The blackberry, though an exotic, is thoroughly naturalized, and grows spontaneously in hedges or pastures.

It has often been in this State a subject of complaint, that grain, flax and esculent vegetables, degenerate. This may be ascribed to the seed not being changed, but sown successively on the same soil,

or in the same neighbourhood, for too long a time. "The Siberian wheat for several years produced good crops; but becoming at length naturalized to the climate, it shared the fate of the common kind of wheat, and disappointed the expectations of the farmer. Were the seed renewed every five or six years, by importations from Siberia, it might be cultivated to advantage." It must be observed, that the Siberian wheat which was sown in New-Hampshire, about twelve years ago, was carried from England, where it had been sown for several preceding years. Whether an intermediate stage is favourable to the transplantation of seed from north to south, and the success of its cultivation, may be worthy of inquiry. With respect to plants, which require the whole season to grow in, it is observed, that "the removal of them from south to north, ought to be by short stages; in which case they accommodate themselves by insensible degrees to the temperature and length of the vegetating term, and frequently acquire as good a degree of perfection in foreign climes as in their native soil. Such are the resources of nature!"

Agriculture is, and always will be, the chief business of the people of New-Hampshire, if they attend to their true interest. Every tree which is cut down in the forest, opens to the sun a new spot of earth, which, with cultivation, will produce food for man and beast. It is impossible to conceive what quantities may be produced of beef, pork, mutton, poultry, wheat, rye, Indian corn, barley, pulse, butter and cheese, articles which will always find a market. Flax and hemp may also be cultivated to great advantage, especially on the intervalle lands of the large rivers. The barley of New-England is much esteemed in the middle States, and the demand for it is so great, as to encourage its cultivation; it is, besides, a kind of grain which is not liable to blast. Hops will grow on almost any soil, and the labour attending them is so inconsiderable, that there can be no excuse for neglecting the universal cultivation of them. The consumption of them, and consequently the demand for them as an article of commerce, is continually increasing.

The first *neat* cattle imported from Europe into New-Hampshire, were sent by Captain John Mason and his associates, about the year 1633, to stock their plantations, and to be employed in drawing lumber. These cattle were of a large breed, and a yellow colour, procured from Denmark. Whilst the business of getting lumber was the
chief

chief employment of the people, the breeding of large cattle was more attended to than it is now. Calves were allowed to run with the cows, and suck at their pleasure. Men were ambitious to be distinguished by the size and strength of their oxen. Bets were frequently laid on the exertions of their strength, and the prize was contended for as earnestly as the laurel at the Olympic games. This ardour is not yet wholly extinguished in some places; but as husbandry hath gained ground, less attention is paid to the strength, and more to the fatness of cattle for the market, and calves are deprived of part of their natural food, for the advantage of making butter and cheese.

As the country becomes more and more cleared, pasture for cattle increases, and the number is continually multiplied. From the upper parts of New-Hampshire, great herds of fat cattle are driven to the Boston market, whence the beef is exported fresh to Nova-Scotia, and salted to the West and East-Indies.

At what time and by whom the horse was first imported, does not appear. No particular care is taken by the people in general to improve the breed of this majestic and useful animal, and bring it to that perfection of which it is capable. The raising of colts is not accounted a profitable part of husbandry, as the horse is but little used for draught, and his flesh is of no value. The proportion of horses to neat cattle is not more than one to twenty. Few live and die on the plantations where they are bred; some are exported to the West-India islands, but the most are continually shifted from one owner to another, by means of a set of contemptible wretches called horse-jockies.

Asses have been lately introduced into the country. The raising of mules deserves encouragement, as the exportation of them to the West-Indies is more profitable than that of horses, and they may be used to advantage in travelling or carrying burthens in the rough and mountainous parts of the wilderness.

Sheep, goats, and swine, were at first sent over from England, by the associates of Laconia. Sheep have greatly multiplied, and are accounted the most profitable stock which can be raised on a farm. The breed might be renewed and improved by importing from Barbary, the mutton, which is said to be the parent stock of the European, and consequently of the American sheep. Goats are not much propagated, chiefly because it is difficult to confine them in pastures. Swine are very prolific, and scarcely a family is without them. During

ring
kitchen
run a
grub
on In
the w

Do
fection
a large
about
the cor
ock o
the wil
ginal p

C

Am
appear
rattle-f
ticular
by Pete
given i

" A
very ne
snake H
diamete

it is alm
four hu
an aper
broad,
cerning

rors of
lages; a
liar brig
had ther

" Thi
to two
the right
ous rock

ring the summer, they are either fed on the waste of the dairy and kitchen, or ringed and turned into fields of clover, or permitted to run at large in the woods, where they pick up nuts and acorns, or grub the roots of fern; but after harvest they are shut up, and fattened on Indian corn. The pork of New-England is not inferior to any in the world.

Domestic poultry of all kinds are raised in great plenty and perfection in New-Hampshire. In some of the lower towns they have a large breed of dunghill fowls, which were exported from England about twenty years past; but this breed is permitted to mix with the common sort, by which means it will, in time, degenerate. The stock of all domestic animals ought frequently to be changed, if it is the wish to preserve them unimpaired, or restore them to their original perfection.

CAVERNS, STONES, FOSSILS, AND MINERALS.

Among the many rocky mountains and precipices, some openings appear, which are generally supposed to be the haunts of bears and rattlesnakes, and are rather objects of dread than of curiosity. A particular description of one of these caverns in the township of Chester, by Peter French, an ingenious young gentleman, deceased, shall be given in his own words.

“ At about five miles distance from Chester meeting-house, and very near the road leading to Concord, is an eminence called Rattlesnake Hill. Its base is nearly circular, and about half a mile in diameter. It is very rugged, especially on the southern side, where it is almost perpendicular, and its summit frowns tremendous, about four hundred feet high. In this side, at the height of ten yards, is an aperture in the rocks, of about five feet high, and twenty inches broad, which is the entrance to what is called the Devil’s Den, concerning which, many frightful stories are told, to increase the terrors of the evening, among the children of the neighbouring villages; and, indeed, I have observed the eyes of men assume a peculiar brightness, while recounting the imaginary dangers which they had there fortunately escaped.

“ This entrance is about six feet long, it then contracts its height to two feet and a half, and displays its breadth horizontally on the right, fifteen feet, where it is irregularly lost among the contiguous rocks. This form of the cavity continues about ten feet, when

it suddenly becomes about eight feet high, and three wide, the sides nearly perpendicular, continuing thus about nine feet. In the midway of which, on the same plane, and nearly at right angles on the left, is an aperture of five feet high and four wide, which continues ten or twelve feet, where it is lost irregularly among the rocks. Opposite to this, on the right, lies a spacious chamber, parallel to the said plane, elevated about four feet, fifteen or twenty feet square, and about three feet high, floored and ceiled by a regular rock, from the upper part of which are dependent many excrescences, nearly in the form of a pear, some of which are more than an inch long; but there is a much greater number of every possible inferior size; these are easily separable from the rock, and several of them are deposited in the museum at Cambridge, where they are shewn for petrified water. Their colour and consistence are those of a common stone, but when approached in the cave with a flambeaux, they throw about a sparkling lustre of almost every hue. This appearance is caused by a large drop of water, which hangs about the end of each, and when the echo of its fall has reverberated round the vault, another begins to kindle in succession.

“ At the end of the above mentioned nine feet is a perpendicular descent of about four feet; where the passage becoming not more than eighteen inches wide, but at least fifteen feet high, and still nearly perpendicular, bends gently to the right in an arch of a very large circle, for about thirty feet, where eight or nine feet of the height falls into breadth, and all in seven or eight feet more is lost among the rocks, in inconsiderable chinks.

“ The general direction of this cave is nearly north, and upon an ascent of about three degrees. The cavity is terminated by rocks on all sides, save that the above-mentioned thirty feet has a gravelly bottom, at the farther end of which rises a small rivulet, strongly impregnated with sulphur. This rivulet increases imperceptibly in its descent along the thirty feet; when it falls suddenly into a transverse chink, about three inches wide, which receives it perpendicularly about ten feet, when the little subterraneous cascade is intercepted by some thin lip of a rock, and thrown about in quite a merry strain for such a folkary mansion.

“ The rocks which wall this narrow passage, are cased with a shell of a reddish colour, about half an inch thick, which is easily separable from the rock, in flakes as large as a man's hand. These flakes

flakes emit a strong scent of sulphur, when thrown into the fire; and this circumstance has given rise to a conjecture that subterraneous fires have formerly raged here; but whatever truth there may be in this opinion, the cave is now exceedingly cold, and a more gloomy situation is scarcely imaginable."

In the town of Durham there is a rock, which is computed to weigh sixty or seventy tons. It lies so exactly poised on another rock, as to be easily moved by one finger. It is on the top of a hill, and its situation appears to be natural. Many other singular appearances among the rocks and mountains attract the attention of the curious, and serve as objects of amazement to the uninformed.

Of the different kinds of earths and clays which are found in New-Hampshire, it would be endless to give an account. The towns of Exeter, Newmarket, Durham and Dover, abound in clays. The same may be said of several towns on Connecticut river. In many of the new townships, clay does not appear till after the earth has been opened and cultivated. Marles, though found in great plenty in some places, are seldom used: immense treasures of this precious manure will be reserved for future generations.

Red and yellow ochres are found in Sommerworth, Chesterfield, Rindge and Jaffrey. It is observable that in several places, a stratum of yellow is found under one of red ochre, without any intervening substance: these have been purified and used with success in painting.

At Orford, on Connecticut river, is found the soap-rock, *Streatites*. It has the property of fuller's earth in cleansing cloths; it is of a consistence between earth and stone; it may be sawn or cut with carpenter's tools into any form whatever. To determine its capacity of enduring heat, Mr. B. Knap carefully measured and weighted a piece of it; and having kept it for one hour in a glowing fire of coals, and cooled it gradually, he found its size was not in the least diminished; it lost a sixty-fifth part of its weight; it was evidently cracked, and was easily broken by the hand; it was equally soft as before, and as capable of being cut or scraped; its colour was changed from a light grey to a micaceous yellow. The piece on which this experiment was made, weighed between seven and eight ounces.

In various parts of the country is found that transparent substance which is commonly called ising-glass, *Lapis specularis*. It is a species of talc, and is found adhering to rocks of white or yellow quartz, and lying in *laminae*, like sheets of paper; most of it

is white, some is yellow, and some has a purple hue. The largest leaves of this curious substance are found in a mountain, in the township of Grafton, about twenty miles eastward of Dartmouth college. It was first discovered in the following manner: a hunter took shelter for the night in a cavern of the mountain, and in the morning found himself surrounded with this transparent substance; a large leaf of which he fastened to the branch of a tree near the cave, as a mark by which he might again find the place. This happened during the late war, when window-glass could not be imported. The scarcity of that convenient article brought the talc into repute. Many persons employed their time in blowing the rocks, separating the laminæ, cutting them into squares, and vending them about the country. This substance is particularly valuable for the windows of ships, as it is not brittle, but elastic, and will stand the explosion of cannon. It is also used to cover miniature paintings, and to preserve minute objects for the microscope. The disadvantage of it for windows is, that it contracts dust, and is not easily cleaned; but for lanterns it is preferable to glass.

Chrystals and chryselline spars have been found at Northwood, Rindge and Conway. They are of various sizes, generally hexagonal, and terminating in a point. The largest which has fallen under our knowledge was found at Conway; it was six inches in length, eight in circumference, and weighed thirty-two ounces, but it was not throughout pellucid.

Alum ore has been found at Barrington, Orford and Jaffrey. Vitriol at Jaffrey, Brentwood and Rindge: it is generally combined in the same stone with sulphur. Those stones which have been seen are shelly, and the vitriol exudes at the fissures. Mr. Belknap has one which has been kept perfectly dry for above twelve years, and it produces the white efflorescence as plentifully as ever. It was taken from Lebanon in the county of York, where there was an immense quantity.

Free-stone has been discovered at Hanover and Piermont. At Orford are many slate rocks, and a grey stone, which may be wrought to great perfection, either for building or for mill-stones; it is said to be nearly equal to the imported burr stones, and is in great demand.

Iron ore is found in many places, most commonly in swamps. It generally discovers itself by the colour and taste of the water, which runs through it; and there are many springs in almost every

part of the country which are impregnated in different degrees with it. Black lead, *plumbago*, is found in large quantities about the grand Monadnock, in the township of Jaffrey. In the same neighbourhood, some small specimens of copper and lead have been seen. There is also an appearance of copper in some rocks at Orford; but no metal except iron, has been wrought to any advantage.

Fossil shells have been found near Lamprey river in Newmarket, at the depth of seventeen feet, and in such a situation as that the bed of the river could never have been there. The shells were of oysters, muscles and clams, intermixed. Clam shells have also been discovered at the depth of twenty feet, in the neighbourhood of Dartmouth college.

Fossil trees are sometimes found in the intervale lands, adjoining the great rivers.

Mineralogy is a branch of science which is but little cultivated. Men of genius and science have not yet had leisure to pursue objects from which present advantages cannot be drawn. The disappointments which have attended some expensive attempts; the air of mystery thrown over the subject by ignorant pretenders; and the facility with which every mineral may be imported from abroad, have likewise discouraged inquiries. But from the specimens which have appeared, there can be no doubt of the existence of mineral and fossil treasures, in the search of which, future generations will find employment.

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This State is divided into five counties, viz. Rockingham, Strafford, Cheshire, Hillsborough and Grafton; these are sub-divided into one hundred and ninety-three townships, and thirteen locations, most of which are about six miles square. In all these townships a share has been reserved equal to that of any other grantee for the first settled minister, as his own right, besides the parsonage lot. This has proved a great encouragement to the settlement of ministers in the new towns; and where the choice has been prudent, many advantages have been derived from it.

The chief towns in this State are Portsmouth, Exeter and Concord, in Rockingham county; Dover and Durham, in Strafford; Keen and Charleston, in Cheshire; Amherst, in Hillsborough; and Haverhall and Plymouth, in Grafton.

PORTSMOUTH.

This is the largest town in the State, its longitude is $70^{\circ} 40'$ from the observatory at Greenwich; it is about two miles from the sea, on the south side of Pascataqua river; it contains about six hundred and forty dwelling houses, and nearly as many other buildings, besides those for public uses, which are three congregational churches, one episcopal, and one universalist; a state house, market house, four school-houses, and a work house.

Its harbour is one of the finest on the continent, having a sufficient depth of water for vessels of any burthen. It is defended against storms by the adjacent land, in such a manner, as that ships may securely ride there in any season of the year. Besides, the harbour is so well fortified by nature, that very little art will be necessary to render it impregnable. Its vicinity to the sea renders it very convenient for naval trade. A light house, with a single light, stands at the entrance of the harbour. Ships of war have been built here; among others, the America, of seventy-four guns, launched November, 1782, and presented to the King of France by the Congress of the United States.

EXETER.

Exeter is fifteen miles S. W. from Portsmouth, situated at the head of the navigation upon Swamscot, or Exeter river. The tide rises here eleven feet; it is well situated for a manufacturing town, and has already a duck manufactory, in its infancy—six saw mills, a fulling mill, slitting mill, paper mill, snuff mill, two chocolate and ten grist mills, iron works, and a printing office. The public buildings are two congregational churches, an academy, a new and handsome court house, and a gaol. The public offices of State are kept here. Formerly this town was famous for ship building, but this business has not flourished since its interruption by the war.

CONCORD.

* This is a pleasant, flourishing, inland town, situated on the west bank of Merrimack river, fifty-four miles W. N. W. from Portsmouth. The general court, of late, have commonly held their sessions here; and from its central situation, and a thriving back country, it will probably soon become the permanent seat of government. Much of the trade of the upper country centers in this town.

Dover, Durham, Amherst, Keen, Charleston, Plymouth and Haverhill, are the other most considerable towns in this State. Haverhill is a new, thriving town, on the east side of Connecticut river, in Lower Coos. It is the most considerable town in the county of Grafton, and has a well-constructed court-house and a congregational church. In it is a bed of iron ore, which has yielded some profit to the proprietor—also a quarry of free stone, from which the people are supplied with chimney pieces, hearth stones, &c. It has also a fulling mill and an oil mill, and many other excellent mill seats.

POPULATION.

Attempts have been made at several times to ascertain the number of people in New-Hampshire. The late Governor Wentworth was ordered by the British ministry to take an exact survey; but "having no fund to pay the expense, and no law to compel obedience" to the order, he was subjected to the inconvenience of delay and disappointment. The number of the people, however, in 1767, was estimated at fifty-two thousand seven hundred. Another estimate was made in 1774, of which we have met with no official account, but have been informed that it was eighty-five thousand. This was too high. The estimate given to Congress by the delegates of New-Hampshire, at the commencement of the revolution, was still more extravagant. A survey taken in 1775, partly by enumeration, and partly by estimation, for the purpose of establishing an adequate representation of the people, made the whole number eighty-two thousand two hundred.

The census taken by order of Congress in 1790, is the most correct account which has ever been made, according to this, the numbers were as follows:

ROCKING-

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Portsmouth,	1158	973	2487	76	26	4720
Exeter,	437	343	859	81	2	1722
Gosport, on Star-Island,	32	22	39			93
Greenland,	170	141	309	12	2	634
Rye,	226	189	436	8	3	865
Stratham,	229	158	486	8	1	882
Hampton Falls,	150	96	291	3	1	541
Hampton,	238	174	436	4	1	853
Northampton,	184	138	333	2		657
Newington,	132	109	285	2	14	542
Newcastle,	125	117	292			534
Seabrook,	178	178	357	2		715
Newmarket,	284	235	610	7	1	1137
Brentwood,	255	224	490	6	1	976
Poplin,	137	103	251	1	1	493
Londonderry,	677	576	1339	24	6	2622
Southampton,	125	81	241	1		448
Plaffow,	135	129	257			521
Hampstead,	195	156	370	3		724
Atkinson,	129	102	246	2		479
Kingston,	243	189	471	3		906
Hawke,	101	94	224		1	420
Sandown,	138	115	308			561
Newtown,	126	132	271		1	530
East-Kingston,	90	87	179	2		358
Salem,	287	294	626	9	2	1218
Kennington,	222	147	431			800
Deerfield,	452	358	806	1	2	1619
Nottingham,	275	249	529	4	11	1068
London,	272	287	518	5	2	1084
Pittsfield,	214	221	449	4		888
Northwood,	188	181	374		1	744
Epфом,	200	175	424			799
Epping,	318	254	654	2	5	1233
Northfield,	154	155	295	2		606
Canterbury,	285	223	526	1	3	1038
Chichester,	137	118	236			491
Pembrook,	240	245	469		2	956
Concord,	505	408	823	7	4	1747

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.		Total.
				Slaves.		
Bow,	149	151	268			568
Allentown,	67	63	123	1		254
Chefter,	494	447	960	1		1902
Candia,	246	273	521			1040
Pelham,	216	190	385			791
Raymond,	177	181	361	8		727
Windham,	156	173	328	1	5	663
	11148	9654	21296	293	98	43169

STRATFORD COUNTY.

Dover,	549	419	1004	18	8	1998
Somerworth,	248	211	478		6	943
Rocheſter,	730	740	1386		1	2857
New-Durham,	139	140	275			554
Middleton,	151	162	304			617
Wolfborough,	110	120	217			447
Moultonborough,	133	148	283		1	565
Sandwich,	216	243	446			905
Offſee,	86	82	171			339
Wakefield,	158	193	295			646
Tuſtonborough,	29	20	60			109
Tamworth,	67	72	126		1	266
Barnſtead,	192	214	400		1	807
Eaton,	60	72	121			253
Effingham,	42	43	68		1	154
Conway,	149	146	279			574
Durham,	336	272	634	2	3	1247
Barrington,	605	646	1217	2		2470
Madbury,	167	126	295	4		592
Lee,	277	224	526	2		1029
New-Durham Gore,	108	118	212	7		445
Sanbornstown,	415	423	749			1587
New-Hampton,	171	173	306	2		652
Meridith,	247	211	419	4		881
Gilmantown,	614	682	1294	22	1	2613
Stark's and Sterling's } Locations, }	12	13	26			51
	6011	5913	11591	63	23	23601

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY.

TOWNS,	Free white males of 16 years and upwards,	Free white males under 16 years,	Free white females,	All other free persons, Slaves,	Total.
Amherst,	571	576	1204	18	2369
Duxbury Mile-flip,	39	45	85		169
Bedford,	210	240	440	8	898
Derryfield Gore,	10	4	16		30
Wilton,	253	278	562	12	1105
Dunstable,	179	146	306	1	632
Nottingham West,	267	246	544	7	1064
New-Ipswich,	338	285	614	4	1241
Merrimack,	209	207	393	10	819
Hillsborough,	193	211	393	1	798
Goffstown,	324	303	614	34	1275
Litchfield,	97	83	160	17	357
New-Boston,	313	303	576	10	1202
Anduin,	138	146	244		528
Heniker,	269	325	525	8	1127
Peterborough,	220	214	423	4	861
Fisherfield,	68	105	158		331
Lyndborough,	313	349	618		1280
Lyndborough Gore,	11	8	19		38
Bradford,	56	60	101		217
Sutton,	132	122	266		520
New-London,	69	90	152		311
Warner,	220	195	448		863
Klarferge Gore,	27	27	49		103
Andover,	166	167	312		645
Boscawen,	282	274	551	1	1108
Society,	84	89	146		319
Hancock,	156	160	315	3	634
Sharon,	68	63	128		259
Campbell's Gore,	28	35	57		120
Salisbury,	345	385	640	2	1372
Temple,	177	196	308	6	747
Mason,	215	242	462	3	922
Raby,	86	89	160	3	338
Weare,	491	500	931	2	1924
Hopkinton,	445	417	852	1	1715
Francestown,	232	233	517		982
Dunbarton,	209	244	444	20	917
Dearing,	213	254	459	2	928

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Hollis,	340	378	723			1441
Derryfield,	92	95	175			362
	8155	8389	16250	177		32871

GRAFTON COUNTY.

Haverhill,	163	118	266	1	4	552
Plymouth,	182	142	297		4	625
Alexandria,	79	87	132			298
Bartlett,	55	57	135		1	248
Bath,	117	136	239		1	493
Bridgewater,	84	62	134		1	281
Burton,	34	45	62			141
Cambridge, not inhab.						
Campton,	113	79	202		1	395
Canaan,	137	123	223			483
Chatham,	17	13	28			58
Cockburne,	9	5	12			26
Cockermouth,	94	104	175			373
Colburne,	10	6	13			29
Concord, alias Gun- thwaite,	91	75	147			313
Coventry,	21	20	47			88
Dalton,	3	4	7			14
Dartmouth,	34	25	52			111
Dorchester,	48	45	82			175
Dummer, not inhab.						
Enfield, alias Relhan, Errol, not inhabited, .	188	173	361	2		724
Franconia,	22	18	32			72
Grafton,	99	110	194			403
Hanover, including 152 students at Dart. College,	476	298	596	8	2	1380
Kilkenny, not inhabited,						
Lancafter,	45	45	71			161
Lanfdaff,	75	80	137			292
Lebanon,	375	282	515		8	1180
Lincoln,	8	5	9			22

GRAFTON COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16	Free white males under	Free white females.	All other free persons.		Total.
	years and upwards.	16 years.		Slaves.	Slaves.	
Littleton,	28	26	42			96
Lyman,	57	39	106			202
Lyme,	231	189	392	4		816
Milfield, not inhabited,						
New-Chester,	70	103	139			312
New-Holderness,	96	73	160			329
Northumberland,	34	27	56			117
Orange,	32	37	61		1	131
Orford,	140	125	272		3	540
Peeling, not inhabited,						
Percy,	14	11	23			48
Piermont,	103	113	206	1	3	426
Rumney,	97	113	201			411
Shelburne,	12	5	18			35
Stratford,	44	38	64			146
Success, not inhabited,						
Thornton,	96	98	191			385
Trecothick, not inhab.						
Warren,	52	64	86	4		206
Wentworth,	56	73	112			241
Locations. { Hales's,	3	2	4			9
{ Dames's,	4	8	9			21
{ Hart's,	3	4	5			12
{ Senter's,	5	3	3			8
{ Stark's,	8	5	16			29
{ Sterling's,	3	2	4			9
{ Wales's,	1	3	2			6
	3768	3315	6340	28	21	13472

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Rockingham County,	11148	9654	21976	293	98	43169
Strafford do.	6011	5913	11591	63	23	23601
Cheffire do.	7004	7680	14103	69	10	28872
Hillsborough do.	8155	8389	16150	177		32871
Grafton do.	3768	3315	6340	21	28	13472
	36086	34851	70160	630	158	141985

If this number is compared with the number in 1775, and the difference divided by the number of intervening years, without any reference to the loss sustained by the war, the average of increase will be three thousand nine hundred and eight-five per annum for the last fifteen years.

This rapid increase of population is partly natural and partly adventitious. The distinction between these two causes is evident; but to ascertain the precise limits of their respective operations is impracticable, without a more minute survey than has ever yet been taken. Large emigrations have been made since the peace of 1763 from the neighbouring States, into the new townships of New-Hampshire. Those from the old towns to the new have been also very considerable; and though at first view these latter may not seem to have augmented the number of the people; yet, upon a more close attention of the subject, it will be found, that even in them there is a productive cause of increase. Where land is cheap, and the means of subsistence may be acquired in such plenty, and in so short a time, as is evidently the case in the new plantations, encouragement is given to early marriage. A young man who has cleared a piece of land, and built a hut for his present accommodation, soon begins to experience the truth of that old adage, *It is not good for man to be alone.* Having a prospect of increasing his substance by labour, which he knows himself able to perform, he attaches himself to a female earlier than prudence would dictate if he had not such a prospect. Nor are the young females of the country averse to a settlement in the new plantations, where, after the second year's labour, by which the land is brought into pasture, there is a necessity for beginning the work of a dairy, an employment which always falls to their lot, and is an object of their ambition as well as interest.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, GENIUS, &c.

The principal denominations of Christians in this State are Congregationalists, Baptists, Presbyterians, Episcopalians, and Quakers; of these the Congregationalists are the most numerous, as they are in most of the New-England States; there is, likewise, a small society of Sandemonians and another of Universalists in Portsmouth, but of no great extent.

In the character of the people of this State, like the inhabitants of Vermont, there are various shades; the revolution, which called the democratic power into action, has repressed the aristocratic spirit. The people enjoy more equal privileges, and, after a long dissension,

are better united. Government is a *science*, and requires education and information as well as judgment and prudence. Indeed there are some who have struggled through all the disadvantages arising from the want of early education, and, by force of native genius and industry, have acquired those qualifications which have enabled them to render eminent service to the community; and there are others who have been favoured with early education, and have improved their opportunity to good purpose; notwithstanding which, the deficiency of persons qualified for the various departments in government has been much regretted, and by none more than by those few, who know how public business ought to be conducted; this deficiency is daily decreasing; the means of knowledge are extending; prejudices are wearing away, and the political character of the people is manifestly improving.

But however late the inhabitants of New-Hampshire may be in political improvement, yet they have long possessed other valuable qualities, which have rendered them an important branch of the American union; firmness, patience in fatigue, intrepidity in danger, and alertness in action, are to be numbered among their native and essential characteristics.

Men who are concerned in travelling, hunting, cutting timber, making roads, and other employments in the forest, are inured to hardships. They frequently lie out in the woods several days or weeks together, in all seasons of the year. A hut composed of poles and bark suffices them for shelter, and on the open side of it a large fire secures them from the severity of the weather. Wrapt in a blanket with their feet next the fire, they pass the longest and coldest nights, and awake vigorous for labour the succeeding day. Their food, when thus employed, is salted pork or beef, with potatoes and bread of Indian corn, and their best drink is water mixed with ginger, though many of them are fond of distilled spirits, which, however, are less noxious in such a situation than at home. Those who begin a new settlement live, at first, in a style not less simple; they erect a square building of poles notched at the ends to keep them fast together; the crevices are plastered with clay, or the stiffest earth which can be had, mixed with moss or straw; the roof is either bark or split boards; the chimney a pile of stones, within which a fire is made on the ground, and a hole is left in the roof for the smoke to pass out; another hole is made in the side of the house for a window, which is occasionally closed with a wooden shutter,

shutter. In winter a constant fire is kept by night as well as by day, and in summer it is necessary to have a continual smoke on account of the musketos and other insects with which the woods abound. The same defence is used for the cattle; smokes of leaves and brush are made in the pastures where they feed by day, and in the pens where they are folded by night. Ovens are built at a small distance from the houses of the best stones which can be found, cemented and plastered with clay or stiff earth. Many of these first essays in housekeeping are to be met with in the new plantations, which serve to lodge whole families, till their industry can furnish them with materials for a more regular and comfortable house, and till their land is so well cleared, as that a proper situation for it can be chosen. By these methods of living the people are familiarised to hardships; their children are early used to coarse food and hard lodging; and to be without shoes in all seasons of the year is scarcely accounted a want. By such hard fare, and the labour which accompanies it, many young men have raised up families, and in a few years have acquired property sufficient to render themselves independent freeholders; and they feel all the pride and importance, which arises from a consciousness of having well earned their estates.

They have also been accustomed to hear their parents relate the dangers and hardships, the scenes of blood and desolation, through which they and their ancestors have passed; and they have an ambition to emulate their hardy virtues. New-Hampshire may therefore be considered as a nursery of stern heroism, producing men of firmness and valour, who can traverse mountains and deserts, encounter hardships, and face an enemy without terror. Their martial spirit needs only opportunity to draw it into action; and when properly trained to regular military duty, and commanded by officers in whom they can place confidence, they form a militia fully equal to the defence of their country.

They are also very dexterous in the use of edge tools, and in applying mechanical powers to the elevation and removal of heavy bodies. In the management of cattle they are excelled by none. Most of their labour is performed by the help of oxen; horses are seldom employed in the team, but are used chiefly in the saddle, or in the winter season in sleighs.

Land being easily obtained, and labour of every kind being familiar, there is great encouragement to population. A good husbandman, with the savings of a few years, can purchase new land enough

to give
and bui
selves.
provides
labour
found i
forty, a
each a
and gra
pulation
inhabitan
der prod

Those
thriving
their prin
of emplo
son for
also the t
mill at t
his cattle
of his lab
indulgence
much ad
They are
are ill pr
cation of
ployment,
afford to
comes pro
hands of t
price, and

Where
factures an
own flax
own makin
are made u
of linen clo
people are
and robust
white and

to give his elder sons a settlement, and assist them in clearing a lot and building a hut; after which they soon learn to support themselves. The homestead is generally given to the youngest son, who provides for his parents when age or infirmity incapacitates them for labour. An unmarried man of thirty years old is rarely to be found in the country towns. The women are grandmothers at forty, and it is not uncommon for a mother and daughter to have each a child at the breast at the same time; nor for a father, son, and grandson, to be at work together in the same field. Thus population and cultivation proceed together, and a vigorous race of inhabitants grows up, on a soil which labour vies with nature to render productive.

Those persons who attend chiefly to husbandry are the most thriving and substantial; those who make the getting of lumber their principal business generally work hard for little profit; this kind of employment interferes too much with husbandry. The best season for sawing logs is the spring, when the rivers are high; this is also the time for ploughing and planting. He who works in the saw-mill at that time must buy his bread and clothing, and the hay for his cattle, with his lumber; and he generally anticipates the profit of his labor. Long credit is a disadvantage to him; and the too free indulgence of spirituous liquors, to which this class of people are much addicted, hurts their health, their morals, and their interest. They are always in debt, and frequently at law. Their families are ill provided with necessaries, and their children are without education or morals. When a man makes husbandry his principal employment, and attends to lumber only at seasons of leisure, and can afford to keep it for a market, and be his own factor, then it becomes profitable. The profits of the other generally go into the hands of the trader, who supplies him with necessaries at an advanced price, and keeps him in a state of dependance.

Where husbandry is the employment of the men, domestic manufactures are carried on by the women; they spin and weave their own flax and wool, and their families are clad in cloth of their own making. The people of Londonderry, and the towns which are made up of emigrants from it, attend largely to the manufacture of linen cloth and thread, and make great quantities for sale. These people are industrious, frugal, and hospitable; the men are sanguine and robust; the women are of lively dispositions, and the native white and red complexion of Ireland is not lost in New-Hampshire.

“The

“The town is much indebted to them for its wealth and consequence.”*

The people of New-Hampshire, in general, are industrious, and allow themselves very little time for diversion: one who indulges himself in idleness and play, is stigmatised according to his demerit. At military musters, at judicial courts, at the raising of houses, at the launching of ships, and at the ordination of ministers, which are seasons of public concourse, the young people amuse themselves with dancing. In some towns they have a practice at Christmas of shooting geese for wagers; and on many other occasions the diversion of firing at marks is very common, and has an excellent effect in forming young men to a dexterous use of arms. The time of gathering the Indian corn is always a season of festivity; the ears are gathered and brought home by day, and in the evening a company of neighbours join in husking them, and conclude their labour with a supper and a dance. In the capital towns they have regular assemblies for dancing; and sometimes theatrical entertainments have been given by the young gentlemen and ladies. In Portsmouth there is as much elegance and politeness of manners as in any of the capital towns of New-England. It is often visited by strangers, who always meet with a friendly and hospitable reception.

The free indulgence of spirituous liquors has been, and is now, one of the greatest faults of many of the people of New-Hampshire, especially in the neighbourhood of the river Pascataqua, and its branches, and wherever the business of getting lumber forms the principal employment of the people.

In travelling up the country, it affords pleasure to observe the various articles of produce and manufacture, coming to market; but in travelling down the country, it is equally disgustful to meet the same teams returning, loaded with casks of rum, along with fish, salt and other necessary articles.

Among husbandmen cyder is their principal drink; malt liquor is not so common as its wholesomeness deserves, and as the facility with which barley and hops may be raised seems to require. In some of the new towns a liquor is made of spruce twigs boiled in maple sap. But after all, there are no persons more robust and healthy, than those whose only or principal drink is the simple ele-

* MS. letter of the Rev. William Morison of Londonderry.

ment with which Nature has univervally and bountifully supplied this happy land.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

For several years succeeding the late war the partial imposts and impolitic restrictions of their own government, prevented foreign vessels from loading in their port, and a want of capital or of enterprise in the merchants of Pascataqua has hitherto kept them from exploring the new sources of commerce, which are opened to America by her independence, and which the merchants of other American ports are seeking with avidity. Since the operation of the general government, an equal system of impost has been introduced, and trade is regulated so as to serve the general interest of the Union. The officers of the customs are appointed by the Executive of the United States; and the revenue arising from trade and navigation is applied to national purposes.

That such an alteration was wise and salutary, may be evident from considering the situation of New-Hampshire, as well as of some other States in the Union.

New-Hampshire is seated in the bosom of Massachusetts, with a narrow strip of sea coast, and one only port. Her inland country extends so widely as to cover a great part of the neighbouring States, and render a commercial connexion with them absolutely necessary. All the towns which are situate on the southern, and many of those on the western borders of New-Hampshire, find it more convenient to carry their produce to market, either at Newbury-port, Salem, Boston or Hartford. The towns on Saco and the northern parts of Connecticut river will necessarily communicate with the ports, in the eastern division of Massachusetts. The lumber which is cut on the upper part of the Merrimack is rafted down that river, and is exported from Newbury-port, whilst that which is cut on Connecticut river is carried down to Hartford. The greater part of New-Hampshire is by nature cut off from any commercial intercourse with the only port in the State. Lumber being a bulky article, must be transported to the most convenient landing. Waggons, or sleighs, carrying pot or pearl ashes, pork, beef, butter, cheese, flax, and other less bulky commodities, and droves of cattle, sheep and swine, will always be conveyed to those places where the vender can find the most advantageous market.

For these reasons it never was in the power of the government of New-Hampshire, either before or since the revolution, to reap the proper advantage, or even ascertain the value of its own productions.

To attempt a particular detail of the number and value of articles of commerce produced in New-Hampshire, and exported from the various ports of Massachusetts and Connecticut, is impracticable. To confine the detail to the port of Pascataqua alone, gives but an imperfect idea of the produce of the whole State; besides, a part of what is exported thence is produced in the adjoining county of York, which belongs to Massachusetts. Such accounts, however, as have been obtained from the custom-house, and from the merchants of Portsmouth, are here exhibited, and also the current prices of the most material articles, as they stood at the time, together with tables of the value of gold and silver, according to the currency of this State.

EXPORTS

EXPORTS FROM THE PORT OF PASCATAQUA,
from *October 1, 1789*, to *October 1, 1791*.

ARTICLES EXPORTED	to Eu.opc.	W. Ind.	N. Sco.	Africa.	Total.
1000 feet of pine boards . . .	6247	11,622	96	69	18,034
Do. feet of oak plank . . .	398	26			404
Ditto staves and heading . . .	1317	1608	44		2969
Do. clapboards . . .	2	19			21
Do. shingles . . .		2689			2689
Do. hoops . . .		79 $\frac{1}{4}$	7		86 $\frac{1}{4}$
Feet of oar rafters . . .	47,000	950			47,950
Tons of pine timber . . .	88 $\frac{1}{2}$	86			174 $\frac{1}{2}$
Do. oak timber . . .	251	20			271
Frames of houses . . .		12			12
Pine masts . . .	41	4			45
Spruce spars . . .	13	72			85
Shook hogsheds . . .		2079			2079
Waggons . . .		2			2
Pairs of cart wheels . . .		14			14
Sets of yokes and bows . . .		28			28
Boats . . .		30			30
Handspikes . . .	80				80
Quintals of dry fish . . .	250	26,207			26,457
Barrels of pickled fish . . .		501			501
Do. whale oil . . .		120			120
Do. tar . . .	1613	60			1673
Casks of flax seed . . .	1798				1798
Barrels of beef . . .		2775	2		2777
Do. pork . . .		9	1		10
Do. rice . . .				2	2
Bushels of Indian corn . . .		391		2000	2391
Oxen and cows . . .		577	33		610
Horses . . .		207	2		209
Sheep . . .		261	229		490
Gallons of N. Eng. rum . . .			150	1449	1599
Do. Madeira wine . . .		845			845
Thousands of bricks . . .		129			129
Tons of pot ash . . .	88 $\frac{1}{2}$				88 $\frac{1}{2}$
Do. pearl ash . . .	30 $\frac{1}{2}$				30 $\frac{1}{2}$
Boxes of candles . . .		28			28

Total value of exportation } 296,839 dollars 51 cents.
for two years

IMPORTS INTO THE PORT OF PASCATAQUA,
October 1, 1789, to October 1, 1791.

ARTICLES IMPORTED	from Europe.	W. Indies.	Nova Scotia.	Total.
Gallons of rum		138,911		138,911
Do. gin		22 $\frac{1}{2}$		22 $\frac{1}{2}$
Do. molasses		270,785		270,785
Do. wine from Madeira				4721
Do. porter	457			457
lbs. of unrefined sugar		546,648		546,648
Do. loaf sugar			77	77
Do. coffee		68,633		68,633
Do. cotton		17,564		17,564
Do. cocoa		27,944		27,944
Do. cheese	1056			1056
Do. tea	2696	86		2782
Do. twine	2204			2204
Do. nails	16,890			16,890
Hundreds of cordage	17,107			17,107
Do. hemp	94,000			94,000
Bushels of fait	(part)	(part)		98,336
Do. sea coal	3131			3131
lbs. of steel unwrought	16,527			16,527
Do. bar and sheet lead	4336			4336
Grindstones			(a few not of. obtained)	

N. B. "What comes coast ways from any of the United States cannot be ascertained, as no regular entries are made where only the produce of the United States is on board, except accompanied with more than two hundred dollars value of foreign articles. The value of imported articles is generally governed by the Boston market."

ENTRIES AND CLEARANCES, from October 1, 1789, to October 1, 1791.

ENTRIES FROM	Ships and Snows				Total of vessels	American tonnage	French ditto	British ditto	Total of tonnage
	Brigantines	Schooners	Sloops						
France	1	3			4	732			732
French West-Indies	12	42	13	5	72	9402	264		9666
St. Peter's and Miquelon			5		5	192	34		226
England	12	15			27	4119		570	4689
Scotland		4			4	464			464
Ireland	1	4			5	859			859
British West-Indies	6	2	1	1	10			2005	2005
Nova Scotia		1	14		15			856	856
Portugal	1				1	293			293
Portuguese Islands	1	1	1		3	341			341
Holland & Plantations		15	9	1	25	2996			2996
Denmark & Islands			1	1	2	155			155
Africa									
Coasting & Cod Fishery		40	10		50	1166			1166
Total	34	87	84	18	223	20719	298	3431	24448

CLEARANCES TO	Ships & Snows				Total of vessels	American tonnage	French ditto	British ditto	Portuguese ditto	Total of tonnage
	Brigantines	Schooners	Sloops							
France										
French West-Indies	17	70	39	10	136	16616	264			16880
St. Peter's & Miquelon			8	1	9	428	34			462
England	16	25	1		42	6725		441		7166
Scotland		4			4	616				616
Ireland	1	3			4	666				666
British West-Indies	8	3	4	1	16			3134		3134
Nova Scotia			12		12			502		502
Portugal										
Portuguese Islands	1				1			162		162
Holland & Plantations		2			2	233				233
Denmark & Islands										
Africa			1		1	110				110
Coasting & Cod Fishery			40	10	50	1166				1166
Total	43	107	105	22	277	26560	298	4077	162	31097

PRICES CURRENT AT PASCATAQUA, A. D. 1791.

PINE MASTS, hewn.		SPRUCE and PINE YARDS, hewn in 8 square.		PINE BOWSPRITS, hewn in 8 square.		
Inches.	Price.	Inches.	Price.	Inches.	Price.	
36	£. 147	PINE	24	£. 34	38	£. 64
35	117		23	27	37	56
34	96		22	23	36	48
33	75		21	20	35	44
32	60		20	16	34	42
31	47		19	12	33	32
30	38		18	9-10	32	31
29	30		17	8	31	27
28	25		16	6	30	21
27	20		SPRUCE	15	1-10	29	16
26	17	14		1-8	28	9
25	14	13		1-6	27	7
24	12	12		1-4	26	6
23	10	11		1-2	25	
22	9	10		1-	<i>and all below</i>	
21	8	9		-18	<i>at 3s per inch.</i>	
20	6					
<i>and all below 20 at 6s per inch.</i>						

LUMBER.

TIMBER.

Oak from 15 to 50 feet in length
and from 10 to 20 inches
square, each 40 cubic feet

Oak { white 20s to 24s
red 12s
black 16s to 18s

Maple 20s

Beech 16s

Black birch 16s to 18s

White pine 12s to 13s

Oak ship timber measured } 1s per
at end of the arm } inch.

Ash timber, per cord 24s

Lath wood, per cord 24s

BOARDS, PLANK and JOIST,

Each superficial square foot, one
inch in thickness, is called a
foot

Pine, per 1000 feet 36s to 42s

Hemlock generally 2s less

N. B. The price of these articles
is frequently varying.

Oak plank, per ton £. 8

SUNDRY LUMBER.

Clapboards, per thousand 48s

Shingles, ditto 10s

Hoops, ditto £. 4

White oak pipe staves, per
thousand £. 30

Ditto hoghead, ditto £. 4

Ditto barrel, ditto £. 2

Red oak hoghead, ditto £. 2

Ditto barrel, ditto £. 1 10s

Anchor-stocks per inch at
diameter of the nut 1s

Handspikes in the rough 1s

Shook hds. { white oak 6s

{ red ditto 3s

Spruce spars, per inch 4d

Oar rafters, per 1000 feet £. 4

PRICES CURRENT CONTINUED.

SUNDRY ARTICLES.			
Fishi, per quintal	Merch. 18s	Cows	£.2 8s
	Jamaica 13 to 14s	Horfes	£.6 to 30
	Scale 10s	Sheep	6s to 9s
Pork, per barrel	£.3 12s	Bricks, per thousand	20s
Beef, ditto	£.2 2s	Cyder, per barrel	5s
Corn, per bushel	3s	Seamen's wages, per month	7 dollars
Rye, ditto	3/6	Chartering of vessels per ton, per month	1 dollar
Barley, ditto	4s		
Flax seed, ditto	3s to 4s		
Oxen, each	£.4 10s		

TABLE of the VALUE of SILVER in the Currency of New-Hampshire, from 1700 to 1750.

Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.		Silver per oz.	
years.	value.	years.	value.	years.	value.	years.	value.
1700	s. d. 10 0	1728	s. d. 16 6	1739	29 0	1747	s. d. 53 0
1704	7 0		17 0		29 6		55 0
1705	10 0	1729	19 0	28 6	58 0		
1710	8 0		19 6	1740	29 0		60 0
1711	8 4	1730	20 0		28 0		58 0
1712	8 6		21 0	29 0	58 0		
1713	8 6	1731	18 6	28 6	56 0		
1714	9 0		19 0	1741	28 0		55 0
1715	9 0	1732	19 6		28 0		1748	54 0
1716	10 0		20 6	1742	27 6			55 0
1717	10 0	1733	21 0		28 0	56 0	
1718	11 0		25 0	1743	29 0	58 0	
1719	12 0	26 0	30 0		56 0		
1720	12 4	1734	27 0	32 0	1749	56 0	
1721	12 6		24 0	1744		32 0	58 0
	13 6	25 0	33 0		60 0		
1722	14 0	1735	26 0	34 0	1750	58 0	
	14 6		27 0	35 0		51 6	
1723	14 6	1736	27 6	1745	36 0	50 0	
	15 6		27 6		37 0		54 0
1724	16 0	1737	26 6	1746	37 0		
	16 6		26 6		38 0		
1725	16 0	1738	27 0	40 0			
	15 0		27 6	45 0			
1726	16 0		28 0	48 0			
	16 0			50 0			

VALUE OF DOLLARS, from 1750 to 1776.

years.	value. <i>s. d.</i>	years.	value. <i>s. d.</i>	years.	value. <i>s. d.</i>
1751	51 6	1757	100 0	1761	120 0
1752	55 0		to	1762	130 0
1753	57 0	1758	110 0	1763	&
1754	60 0		120 0	1764	140 0
1755	70 0	1759	120 0	1765	120 0
1756	80 0	1760	120 0	to	6 0
	90 0			1776	
	100 0				

SCALE OF DEPRECIATION OF ONE HUNDRED DOLLARS
during the War.

years.	mon.	equal to.	years.	mon.	equal to.	years.	mon.	equal to.
1777	Jan.	100	1779	Jan.	742	1781	Jan.	7500
	Feb.	104		Feb.	868		Feb.	7500
	March	106		March	1000		March	7500
	April	110		April	1104		April	7500
	May	114		May	1215		May	7500
	June	120		June	1342		June	12,000
	July	125		July	1477	VALUE to the pre- sent time. dol. value. 1781 } to } 1 6/		
	August	150		August	1630			
	Sept.	175		Sept.	1800			
	Oct.	275		Oct.	2030			
	Nov.	300		Nov.	2308			
	Dec.	310		Dec.	2393			
1778	Jan.	325	1780	Jan.	2934	In American national currency, one dol- lar is equal to 100 cents.		
	Feb.	350		Feb.	3322			
	March	375		March	3736			
	April	400		April	4000			
	May	400		May	4800			
	June	400		June	5700			
	July	425		July	6000			
	August	450		Aug.	6300			
	Sept.	475		Sept.	6500			
	Oct.	500		Oct.	6700			
	Nov.	545		Nov.	7000			
	Dec.	634		Dec.	7300			

TABLE of the Weight and Value of GOLD and SILVER as established by Law in 1785.

COINS.	Weight. <i>dwt. gr.</i>	Value. <i>£. s. d.</i>		<i>£. s. d.</i>
English or } Crown		0 6 8	Gold, per ounce	5 6 8
French				
Spanish Dollar . . .		0 6 0	Silver, per ounce	0 6 8
English Guinea . . .	5 6	1 8 0		
French ditto . . .	5 6	1 7 4		
Johannes . . .	18 0	4 16 0	Cop- { 3 far- things of Eng- lish coin }	0 0 1
Half ditto . . .	9 0	2 8 0		
Moidore . . .	6 18	1 16 0		
Doublon . . .	16 12	4 8 0		
Pistole . . .	4 3	1 2 0		

Statement of the FISHERY at Pascataqua and its neighbourhood.

Schooners	27	} employed in the Cod and Scale Fishery annually. *
Boats	20	
Tonnage	630	
Seamen	250	

Product of the FISHERY in the year 1791. †

Quintals made {	Merchantable fish	5,170
	Jamaica ditto . . .	14,217
	Scale ditto . . .	6,463
Total		25,850

Estimate of SEAMEN belonging to New-Hampshire in 1791. §

In foreign trade . . .	500
Coasting ditto . . .	50
Fishery . . .	250

* The schooners, boats, and seamen, belonging to the Isles of Shoals are not included in the above estimation.

† The fish made at the Isles of Shoals are included in this statement. The success of the fishery in this season has been uncommonly good.

§ Some of the seamen who in summer are employed in the fishery, are in the winter employed in the coasting business, or in foreign voyages.

The staple commodities of New-Hampshire may be reduced to the following articles, viz. ships, lumber, provisions, fish, horses, pot and pearl ashes, and flax-seed.

Ships are built in all the towas contiguous to the river Pascataqua, and its branches. They are generally set up on the banks of the river, but sometimes vessels of an hundred tons and upwards have been built at the distance of one or two miles from the water, and drawn on strong sledges of timber on the snow by teams of two hundred oxen, and placed on the ice of the rivers so as to float in the spring. They have also been built at the distance of seven or eight miles, then taken to pieces and conveyed in common team loads to the sea. Fishing schooners and whale boats are often built at the distance of two or three miles from the water.

There are no workmen more capable of constructing good ships than the carpenters of New-Hampshire. But the goodness of a ship ever did and will depend on the quality of the materials, the nature and promptitude of the pay, and the constant attention of the person whose interest it is that the ship should be good.

The number of ships built in the river in 1790, was eight; in 1791, twenty. The price of building is generally from eleven to twelve dollars per ton for the carpenter's work, and less than one third more for iron and other work.

The number of ships and other vessels belonging to the port of Pascataqua in 1791 was eighty-three, of these there were of above one hundred tons, thirty-three, and under one hundred tons, fifty.

The white pine of the forest is the strongest and most durable timber which America affords for masts. It is often advanced by Europeans, that the pines of Norway exceed those of America in strength. This is acknowledged to be true whilst the Norway wood retains its natural juices; but these being soon exhausted by the heat and dryness of the air, leave the wood less firm, and a decay commences much sooner than in the white pine of America. The Norway pine begins to decay in five or six years; but the American, with proper care to defend the mast-head from moisture, will last unimpaired for twenty years.

When proper persons are employed, and sufficient time is given to provide suitable materials, the forests of America can supply any demands which may be made of timber, either for building, for naval stores or cabinet work. But a cargo prepared in an injudicious, hasty, or fraudulent manner, may give a bad name to the American

can

can timber in foreign markets, and prejudice whole nations against it.

Contracts for timber should always be made so as to give time to look for the requisite sticks, and cut them in the proper season of the year. If the trees were girdled and left to die standing, the timber would be much superior to any which is cut whilst alive. Trees cut in the sap should be stripped of their bark as soon as possible, or they will be damaged by the worm; but after all the care and attention which can be bestowed on them, many trees which are intended for masts, on the strict examination which they must pass, prove unfit for service, and sometimes the labour of a whole season is lost.

It is therefore accounted more profitable to get the smaller species of lumber, and especially those which do not interfere with husbandry, which, after all, is much preferable to the lumber business, both in point of gain, contentment, and morals.

Nothing is more convincing than fact and experiment. During the late war the trade in lumber was suspended, and the people were obliged to attend to husbandry; they were then able to export large quantities of corn, though for several years before the war, it was imported for necessary consumption.

The following statement, obtained from the naval-office, will place this matter in its just view.

Corn imported into the river Piscataqua.		Corn exported from the river Piscataqua.	
	<i>Bushels.</i>		<i>Bushels.</i>
In 1765	— 6498	In 1776	— 2510
— 1769	— 4097	— 1777	— 1915
— 1770	— 16587	— 1778	— 5306
— 1772	— 4096	— 1779	— 3097
	—	— 1780	— 6711
	4)31278	— 1781	— 5587
Average	} 7819½		6)25126
p. ann.		Average per ann.	4187⅔

To the above account of exports, the following note is added by a naval officer: "It is likely near half as much has been smuggled*

* The smuggled corn during the war went chiefly to Nova-Scotia, the country which, by Lord Sheffield's calculation, was to supply the West Indies with provisions!

out of the State and not accounted for." It must also be remembered, that great quantities were carried out by land into the eastern countries of Massachusetts. If these be added to the list of exports, the average will come very little short of the average of corn imported before the war; and thus it is demonstrable that even those towns adjoining the river, in which lumbering was formerly the chief employment, and into which much corn was imported, are fully capable of raising, not only a sufficiency of provisions for their own support, but, a surplus for exportation equal to what they formerly imported, and paid for in the hard, dangerous, and unprofitable labour which always attends the getting of lumber.

At the close of the war the high price of lumber induced many people to resume their old employments; but there has been so much fluctuation in the demand for that article of late, that no dependence can be placed on it, and for this reason as well as others, husbandry is daily growing more into use. A careful inspection of provisions salted for exportation would tend to establish the character of them in foreign ports, and greatly encourage the labours of the husbandman.

The cod fishery is carried on either by boats or schooners. The boats, in the winter season, go out in the morning and return at night; in the spring and summer, they do not return till they are filled. The schooners make three trips to the Banks in a season. The first, or spring fare, produces large thick fish, which, after being properly salted and dried, is kept alternately above and under ground, till it becomes so mellow as to be denominated dumb fish. This fish, when boiled, is red, and is eaten, generally on Saturdays, at the best tables in New-England.

The fish of the summer and fall fares is divided into two sorts, the one called merchantable, and the other Jamaica fish. These sorts are white, thin, and less firm. The Jamaica fish is the smallest, thinnest, and most broken. The former is exported to Europe, the latter to the West India Islands.

The places where the cod fishery is chiefly attended to are the isles of Shoals, Newcastle, Rye and Hampton; but all the towns adjoining the river are more or less concerned in it. The boats employed in this fishery are of that light and swift kind called whale-boats; they are rowed either with two or four oars, and steered with another, and being equally sharp at each end, move with the utmost celerity on the surface of the ocean.

Schooners

Schooners are generally from twenty to fifty tons, and carry six or seven men, and one or two boys. When they make a tolerable fare, they bring home five or six hundred quintals of fish, split, salted, and stowed in bulk. At their arrival the fish is rinsed in salt water, and spread on hurdles composed of brush, and raised on stakes about three or four feet from the ground; these are called flakes. Here the fish is dried in clear weather, and in foul weather it is put under cover. It ought never to be wet from the time that it is first spread till it is boiled for the table.

Besides the fleshy parts of the cod, its liver is preserved in casks and boiled down to oil, which is used by curriers of leather. The tongues and sounds are pickled in small kegs, and make a luxurious, viscid food. The heads are fat and juicy; but most of those which are caught at sea are thrown away; of those which are caught near home, the greater part become the food of swine.

The fishery has not of late years been prosecuted with the same spirit as formerly: fifty or sixty years ago the shores of the rivers, creeks, and islands were covered with fish-flakes; and seven or eight ships were loaded annually for Spain and Portugal, besides what was carried to the West Indies; afterwards they found it more convenient to make the fish at Canseau, which is nearer to the Banks; it was continued there to great advantage till 1744, when it was broken up by the French war. After the peace it revived, but not in so great a degree as before. Fish was frequently cured in the summer on the eastern shores and islands, and in the spring and fall at home. Previously to the late revolution, the greater part of remittances to Europe was made by the fisheries; but it has not yet recovered from the shock which it received by the war with Britain.

It is, however, in the power of the Americans to make more advantage of the cod fishery than any of the European nations: they can fit out vessels at less expence, and by reason of the westerly winds, which prevail on their coasts in February and March, they can go to the Banks earlier in the season than the Europeans, and take the best fish; they can dry it in a clearer air than the foggy shores of Newfoundland and Nova-Scotia; they can supply every necessary from among themselves, vessels, spars, sails, cordage, anchors, lines, hooks, and provisions; salt can be imported from abroad cheaper than they can make it at home, if it be not too much loaded with duties; men can always be had to go on shares, which is by far the most profitable method both to the employers and the fishermen. The
fishing

fishing banks are an inexhaustible source of wealth ; and the fishing business is a most excellent nursery for seamen ; it therefore deserves every encouragement and indulgence from an enlightened national legislature.

The manufacture of pot and pearl ashes affords a valuable article of exportation. In the new townships, where vast quantities of wood are burnt on the land, the ashes are collected and boiled, and the salts are conveyed to certain places, where works are erected, and the manufacture is perfected. This, like many other of their articles of exportation, has suffered much in its reputation, from an injudicious or fraudulent survey. It is a lesson which ought to be deeply engraven on the minds of legislators as well as manufacturers and merchants, that honesty at home is the only foundation for credit abroad.

An attempt has been made to manufacture sail-cloth ; and the proprietor of the works, Thomas Odiorne, Esq. of Exeter, has received some small encouragement from the legislature of the State. Such a bounty as is allowed in Massachusetts would give a spring to this business, and encourage the erection of other works of the same kind.

The manufacture of iron, both in forges and furnaces, might be rendered vastly more profitable than it is at present. This necessary metal, instead of being imported, might become an article of exportation.

Flax seed is produced in large quantities ; some of it is manufactured into oil, and some is exported.

The manufacture of leather and shoes is not so extensive as to produce articles of exportation, but may be considered among the domestic manufactures.

In most of the country towns considerable quantities of tow-cloth are made, some of which is exported to the southern States to clothe the negroes who labour on the plantations.

The manufacture of bricks and potter's ware may be extended to any degree, several species of clay being found in great abundance in the towns at the heads of the several branches of the river Pascataqua, in places which lie very convenient for water carriage. Bricks might be carried as ballast in every vessel which goes to the ports where they are saleable. In this article, however, as well as many others, a regulation is needed ; most of the bricks which are made are deficient in size, and much of the clay which is used in making

making them is not sufficiently mellowed by the frost of winter, or by the labour of the artificer.

BANK.

By act of assembly of January, 1792, a bank, by the name of "The Bank of New-Hampshire," was established, to continue fifty years, under the management of a president and seven directors.—The capital stock is sixty thousand dollars; and the stockholders have liberty to increase it to two hundred thousand dollars in specie, and one hundred thousand dollars in any other state. This institution will prove a great aid to the commerce and manufactures of this State.

EDUCATION AND LITERATURE.

The old laws of New-Hampshire required every town of one hundred families to keep a grammar school; by which was meant a school in which the learned languages should be taught, and youth might be prepared for admission to a university. The same preceptor was obliged to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic, unless the town was of sufficient ability to keep two or more schools, one of which was called a grammar school by way of distinction.

Several instances occur in the public records, as far back as the year 1722, just at the beginning of an Indian war, that the frontier towns petitioned the assembly for a special act to exempt them from the obligation to maintain a grammar school during the war. The indulgence was granted them, but only on this condition, "that they should keep a school for reading, writing and arithmetic;" to which all towns of fifty families were obliged. In later times the conduct of the same towns has been very different. During the late war with Britain, not only those, but many other towns, large and opulent and far removed from any danger by the enemy, were for a great part of the time destitute of any public schools, not only without applying to the legislature for permission, but contrary to the express requirements of law, and notwithstanding courts of justice were frequently holden, and grand jurors solemnly sworn and charged to present all breaches of law, and the want of schools in particular. This negligence was one among many evidences of a most unhappy prostration of morals during that period; it afforded a melancholy prospect to the friends of science and of virtue, and excited some
generous

generous and philanthropic persons to devise other methods of education.

Among these John Phillips, Esq. of Exeter, was the first to distinguish himself, by founding and endowing a seminary of learning in that town; which, in the year 1781, was by an act of assembly incorporated by the name of "Phillips's Exeter Academy." It is placed under the inspection of a board of trustees, and is governed by a preceptor and an assistant. In this academy are taught the learned languages, the principles of geography, astronomy, mathematics, and logic, besides writing, music, composition, oratory, and virtue. The fund belonging to this institution is valued at nearly ten thousand pounds. About one fifth part of this fund, lying in lands, is at present unproductive, but the actual income amounts to four hundred and eighty pounds per annum.

Since the establishment of this academy several others have been erected; one of which is at New-Ipswich; it was incorporated in 1789; its fund is about one thousand pounds; the number of students is generally between forty and fifty; the price of tuition is one shilling per week, and of boarding five shillings.

There is another academy at Atkinson, founded by Nathaniel Peabody, Esq. and incorporated by the general court in the year 1790. The preceptor has been chiefly supported by Mr. Peabody; and he has endowed the academy with a donation of one thousand acres of land.

Similar institutions have been begun at Amherst, at Charlestown, and at Concord; which though at present in a state of infancy, yet afford a pleasing prospect of the increase of literature in various parts of the State.

A law has been lately made, which enforces the maintenance of schools by a peculiar sanction; the select men of the several towns are liable to have the same sum distrained out of their estates, which would be sufficient to support a school during the whole time in which they neglect to make that provision. This law is so recent that no judgment can as yet be formed of its operation. It shews, however, that the legislature are attentive to this most important branch of their duty, the education of the rising generation.

As a farther evidence of the progress of science, social libraries are established in several towns in this State; and in the year 1791 a medical society was incorporated by an act of Assembly. The

president

president of the State being a gentleman of the faculty, is at the head of this society.

By an article in the constitution of the State, it is declared to be "the duty of legislators and magistrates to cherish the interest of literature and the sciences, and all seminaries and public schools; to encourage private and public institutions, rewards, and immunities for the promotion of agriculture, arts, sciences, commerce, trades, manufactures, and the natural history of the country; to countenance and inculcate the principles of humanity and general benevolence, public and private charity, industry and economy, honesty and punctuality, sincerity, sobriety, and all social affections and generous sentiments among the people." As far as public rulers conform to this article, they promote, in the most effectual manner, the true interest and prosperity of their country.

The establishment of Dartmouth College in the western border of the State, has proved a great benefit to the new settlements, and to the neighbouring State of Vermont. During the late war, like all other seminaries of literature, it lay under discouragement; but since the peace it is in a more flourishing situation.

Its landed interest amounts to about eighty thousand acres, of which twelve hundred lie contiguous, and are capable of the best improvement. Twelve thousand acres are situate in Vermont. A tract of eight miles square beyond the northern line of Stuart town was granted by the Assembly of New-Hampshire in 1789, and in the act by which this grant was made, "the president and council of the State for the time being are incorporated with the trustees of the college, so far as to act with them in regard to the expenditures and application of this grant, and of all others which have been or may be hereafter made by New-Hampshire."

The revenue of the college arising from the lands, amounts to one hundred and forty pounds per annum. By contracts already made it will amount in four years to four hundred and fifty; and in twelve years to six hundred and fifty pounds. The income arising from tuition money is about six hundred pounds per annum more.

The first building erected for the accommodation of the students was a few years since burned. A lottery was granted by the State for raising the sum of seven hundred pounds, which has been applied to the erection of a new building, much more convenient than the former; it was constructed of wood, and stands in an elevated situation, about half a mile eastward of Connecticut river in the

township of Hanover, commanding an extensive and pleasant prospect to the west. It is one hundred and fifty feet long, fifty feet wide, and thirty-six feet high, and contains thirty-six chambers for students. The number of students who were graduated in the first nineteen years, amounts to two hundred and fifty-two, among whom were two Indians. In the year 1790, the number of undergraduates was about one hundred and fifty.

The students are divided into four classes. The fresh men study the learned languages, the rules of speaking and writing, and the elements of mathematics.

The sophomorees attend to the languages, geography, logic and mathematics.

The junior sophisters, beside the languages, enter on natural and moral philosophy and composition.

The senior class compose in English and Latin; study metaphysics, the elements of natural and political law.

The principal books used by the students are Lowth's English Grammar, Perry's Dictionary, Pike's Arithmetic, Guthrie's Geography, Ward's Mathematics, Atkinson's Epitome, Hammond's Algebra, Martin's and Enfield's Natural Philosophy, Ferguson's Astronomy, Locke's Essay, Montesquieu's Spirit of Laws, and Burlemaqui's Natural and Political Law.

Besides these studies, lectures are read to the scholars in theology and ecclesiastical history.

There is an examination of each class once in the year, and those who are not found qualified for their standing are put into a lower class.

The annual commencement is held on the fourth Wednesday in August. There are two vacations, one following commencement and continuing six weeks and two days; the other beginning on the fourth Monday in February, and continuing five weeks and five days.

CONSTITUTION.

The constitution of the State which was adopted in 1784, is taken, almost verbatim, from that of Massachusetts. The principal differences, except such as arise from local circumstances, are the following: the titles of the constitutions, and of the supreme magistrates in each State, are different. In one it is "Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," in the other, "President of the

State

State of New-Hampshire." In each State, the supreme magistrate has the title of "His Excellency."

The President of New-Hampshire, like the Governor of Massachusetts, has not the power of negating all bills and resolves of the Senate and House of Representatives, and of preventing their passing into laws, unless approved of by two-thirds of the members present. In New-Hampshire "the President of State presides in the senate," in Massachusetts the senate choose their own President.

There are no other differences worth mentioning, except it be in the mode of appointing militia officers, in which New-Hampshire has greatly the advantage of Massachusetts.

To preserve an adherence to the principles of the constitution, and to make such alterations as experience might point out, and render necessary, provision was made, that at the end of seven years a convention should be called to revise the form of government, agreeably to which, in 1791, a convention was called, who settled the constitution on the same general plan; for which,—see *Massachusetts*,

STATE OF
MASSACHUSETTS.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

MASSACHUSETTS, which may be considered as the parent State of New-England, is situated between $41^{\circ} 30'$ and 43° north latitude, and $1^{\circ} 30'$ and $5^{\circ} 40'$ longitude, east of Philadelphia: its length is about one hundred and twenty-five miles, and its breadth about fifty; it is bounded on the north by the States of Vermont and New-Hampshire, on the east by the Atlantic ocean, on the south by the Atlantic, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, and on the west by New-York; its air and climate the same as already described in the general account of New-England.*

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA-COAST, &c.

This State, like the other States of New-England, is high and hilly: Wackhurst mountain, in Prince-Town, is at its top two thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine feet from the level of the sea, and the town itself one thousand three hundred and thirty-two feet. The whole state is well watered with numerous rivers and springs; many of the former are of the utmost importance to the inhabitants, by the ready and easy carriage they afford for their different articles of produce.

Housatonic river rises from several sources in the western parts of this State, and flows southerly through Connecticut into Long Island sound. Deerfield river falls into Connecticut river, from the west, between Deerfield and Greenfield. A most excellent and beautiful tract of meadow lies on its banks. Westfield river empties into the Connecticut at West-Springfield. Connecticut river passes through this State, and intersects the county of Hampshire: in its course it runs over the falls above Deerfield, and between Northampton and Springfield. A company, by the name of "The Proprietors of the

* See pages 2 and 3.

Locks and Canals on Connecticut river," was incorporated by the general court in 1792, for the purpose of rendering Connecticut river passable for boats and other things, from Chicapee river northward to New-Hampshire. Miller's and Chicapee rivers fall into Connecticut on the east side; the former at Northfield, the latter at Springfield.

In the eastern part of the State is the Merrimack, which we have already in part described. It is navigable for vessels of burden about twenty miles from its mouth, where it is obstructed by the first falls, or rapids, called Mitchell's Eddy, between Bradford and Haverhill. Vast quantities of ship timber, ranging timber, plank, deals, clapboards, shingles, staves, and other lumber, are brought down in rafts, so constructed as to pass all the falls in the river except those of Amukaeg and Pantucket. In the spring and summer considerable quantities of salmon, shad, and alewives are caught, which are either used as bait in the cod fishery, or pickled and shipped to the West Indies. There are twelve ferries across this river in the county of Essex. The bar across the mouth of this river is a very great incumbrance to the navigation, and is especially terrible to strangers. There are sixteen feet water upon it at common tides. In 1787 the general court granted a sum of money for the erection of two sufficient light-houses, and made the maintenance of them a public charge. The houses are of wood, and contrived to be removed at pleasure, so as to be always conformed to the shifting of the bar; and thus the single rule of bringing them in a line will be the only necessary direction for vessels approaching the harbour, and by this direction they may sail with safety until they are abreast of the lights, where is a bold shore and good anchoring ground. The bridges over this river will be mentioned under that head.

Nashua, Concord, and Shawheen rivers rise in this State, and run a north-easterly course into the Merrimack. Parker's river takes its rise in Rowley, and after a course of a few miles, passes into the sound which separates Plum Island from the main land. It is navigable about two miles from its mouth. Ipswich and Chebacco rivers pass through the town of Ipswich into Ipswich bay. Mistick river falls into Boston harbour, east of the peninsula of Charlestown: it is navigable three miles to Medford.

Charles river is a considerable stream, the principal branch of which rises from a pond bordering on Hopkinton: it passes through Holliston and Bellingham, and divides Medway from Medfield, Wrentham,

* See page 9.

Wrentham and Franklin, and thence into Dedham, where, by a curious bend, it forms a peninsula of nine hundred acres of land; and what is very singular, a stream called Mother Brook, runs out of this river, in this town, and falls into Neponset river, which answers to a canal uniting the two rivers, and affords a number of excellent mill seats. From Dedham the course of the river is northerly through Newton, passing over romantic falls—it then bends to the north-east and east, through Watertown and Cambridge, and passes into Boston harbour, between Charlestown and Boston: it is navigable for boats to Watertown seven miles.

Neponset river originates chiefly from Muddy and Punkapog Ponds in Stoughton, and Mashapog Pond in Sharon, and after passing over falls sufficient to carry mills, unites with other small streams, and forms a very constant supply of water for the many mills situated on the river below, until it meets the tide in Milton, from whence it is navigable for vessels of one hundred and fifty tons burthen to the bay, distant about four miles. Neponset river, from Milton to the Bay, forms a regular and beautiful serpentine, interspersed with hillocks of wood so regularly placed, that from Milton Hill it affords one of the finest prospects in the world. Passing Fore and Back rivers in Weymouth, you come to North river, which rises in Indian-Head pond, in Pembroke, and running in a serpentine course between Scituate and Marshfield, passes to the sea. This river for its size is remarkable for its great depth of water, it being in some places not more than forty or fifty feet wide, and yet vessels of three hundred tons are built at Pembroke, eighteen miles, as the river runs, from its mouth. This river is navigable for boats to the first fall, five miles from its source in Indian-Head pond; thence to the nearest waters which run into Taunton river is only three miles. A canal to connect the waters of these two rivers, which communicate with Narraganset and Massachusetts bays, would be of great utility, as it would save a long and dangerous navigation round Cape Cod.

Taunton river is made up of several streams which unite in or near the town of Bridgewater. Its course is from N. E. to S. W. till it falls into Narraganset bay at Tiverton, opposite the north end of Rhode Island. It receives a considerable tributary stream at Taunton from the north-west. The head waters of Pantucket and Providence rivers in Rhode Island, and of Quinnabaug and Shetucket rivers in Connecticut, and several other inferior streams, which run in various directions and answer various purposes, are in this State,

The

The only capes of note on the coast of this State, are Cape Ann on the north side of Massachusetts bay, and Cape Cod on the south. Cape Cod, so called from the quantity of cod fish which are found on its coast, is the south-easterly part of the commonwealth of Massachusetts: in shape it resembles a man's arm when bended with the hand turned inward towards the body. The Cape comprehends the county of Barnstable, and is between seventy and eighty miles in length.

Province-town is the hook of the Cape, and is generally narrow, the widest place not being more than three miles in extent. The harbour, which is one of the best in the State, opens to the southward, and has depth of water for any ships. This place has often been in a state of rapid improvement, and as often gone to decay; it is now rising. It contains about ninety families, whose whole dependence is upon the sea for their support: they employ about twenty sail of vessels, great and small, in the cod fishery: they have been remarkably successful of late. Ten of their vessels employed in 1790 upon the grand Bank, took eleven thousand quintals of cod fish. They have scarce lost a vessel or a man in the business since the war.

The houses stand upon the inner side of the hook of the Cape, fronting south-east, and looking into the harbour: they are small, one story high, and set up on blocks or piles, that the driving sands may pass under them, otherwise they would be buried in sand. The houses stand in one range upon the beach; the flakes on which they dry their fish are round them; the vessels run in upon the shore, which is a soft sand, throw their fish over, where they are washed from the salt, and carried up to the flakes on hand-barrows.

They raise nothing from their lands, but are wholly dependent upon Boston market and other places for every kind of vegetable production.

There are but two horses and two yoke of oxen kept in the town: they have about fifty cows, which feed in the spring upon beach grass, which grows here and there upon the shore; and in summer they feed in the sunken ponds and marshy places, that are found between the sand hills. Here the cows are seen wading, and even swimming, plunging their heads into the water up to their horns, picking a scanty subsistence from the roots and herbs produced in the water. They are fed in the winter on sedge cut upon the flats.

Except

Except a border of loose land, which runs round the whole place, it is very broken and hilly. These hills are white sand, and their produce is whortleberry bushes, and small pitch pine shrubs. The pines next the village have been much cut off for fire-wood. Cutting away the wood exposes the hills to be torn away by the violence of the winds, and, in some instances, persons have been obliged to remove their houses to prevent being covered up. These hills and sand heaps are constantly shifting; and when torn away in one place, are piled up on another: it is not unfrequent for the inhabitants to have their fish-flakes covered with banks of sand like snow. Immediately in stepping from any house, the foot sinks in sand to the depth of the shoe. The most southerly point of this place, called Wood-End, is five miles south-west from the village. What is called Race-Point, known to all seamen, is the north-westerly extremity of the Cape, and lies north-west from the village, distant three miles.

A traveller in passing from the village over to Race Point, about mid-way, travels some distance through a pine wood, the trees about twenty feet in height, at length he finds the path obstructed with a mound of sand, almost perpendicular, rising among the trees to their tops: his horse with difficulty mounts this precipice, his feet sinking almost to the knees in the sand. This volume of sand is gradually rolling into the woods with the winds, and as it covers the trees to the tops they die. As soon as a traveller mounts this bank, a curious spectacle presents to view, a desert of white sand five miles in length, parallel with the sea, and one mile and an half in breadth. The tops of the trees appear above the sand, but they are all dead; where they have been lately covered, the bark and twigs are still remaining, from others they are fallen off; some have been so long whipped and worn out with the sands and winds, that there is nothing remaining but the hearts and knots of the trees. But over the greater part of this desert, the trees have long since disappeared.

After crossing this wilderness, where the horse sinks to his fetlocks at every step, you arrive at Race-Point. Here are a number of huts, erected by the persons who come over from the village to fish in boats: here they keep their fishing apparatus and lodge. At the distance of fifteen rods from the Point the water is thirty fathoms in depth, and cod, haddock, and other kinds of fish, are taken in plenty, whenever the weather will permit. They take many kinds of fish with seines, such as pollock, mackarel, and herrings: the two latter

are often taken in that harbour in great abundance. At this place are seen, at some times, hundreds of sharks lying on the shore, which have been caught by the boats when fishing for cod: they weigh from three to six hundred weight: their livers, which produce oil, are the only parts of them of which any use is made. They are taken by a large hook baited with a cod fish, and fastened to an iron chain with a swivel, to prevent them from biting or twisting it off. When the shark has seized the hook, they drag him up to the stern of the boat, and being too large to take on board the boats there made use of, they row ashore with him, drag him up on the beach, rip him open, take out his liver, and the carcass is left to perish. Fishing, either at sea in vessels, or round the shore in boats, is the whole employment of all the inhabitants. There is no other besides, to which they can turn their attention: and the boys, as soon as they have strength to pull a codfish, are put on board a boat or a vessel.

As this harbour is of so much consequence, often affording a shelter from storms to vessels, both inward and outward bound, it is of importance that there should always be a settlement there. The Province formerly afforded them some encouragement, besides exempting them from taxation. That encouragement is now withheld, and a poll-tax has been required, whether with good policy, has been doubted by many: the inhabitants complain of it, as an unreasonable burthen. Their employment is a great public benefit, and what they acquire is through many perils and the hardest labour.

The extent of Cape Cod, on the outer shore, beginning at Wood End, round to Buzzard's Bay, or to the line between Sandwich and Wareham, is about one hundred and thirty miles. The inner shore on Massachusetts bay is about seventy-five miles. The road that is commonly travelled on to the Cape is on the inner side, and measured by this, the extent of the Cape will be as first mentioned.—Cape Cod, in general, is a thin, barren soil, by far the most so of any part of New-England: but the sea air impregnates all vegetables with a quality which renders them far more nutritive to cattle than the same quantity far inland; it being an undoubted fact, that cattle will do well on the sea coast in such pastures, which, if far up in the country, would starve them at once. Their salt hay, which is almost their only forage, affords a manure which is also far superior to that which is made at a distance from the sea: this greatly assists their

crops of corn and rye, beyond what the land promises in its appearance. But after all that has been or that can be done, the lands of Cape Cod can never support its inhabitants, which are nearly seventeen thousand. A great part of the men and boys are constantly employed at sea. In this business they support themselves and families; and it is observed, that the young people form family connections earlier in life than in any other part of the country; which, perhaps, is one evidence that the means of subsistence are easily obtainable. Cape Cod is a nursery for seamen, and, in this view, one of the most important places in this State, or in America. If the supporting of a navy, extending foreign commerce, or bringing forth from the bowels of the ocean the riches it contains, are blessings to any nation, the Americans may consider the inhabitants of the Cape as the most valuable among their countrymen.

The Cape abounds with clear fresh ponds, generally stocked with fish: there is little sunken land; the wood on the Cape is generally pitch pine: there are few or no stones below Barnstable: the cellars are walled with brick, in a circular form, to prevent the loose sand from caving in: the wells are secured in the same manner, and they are obliged to keep them covered to prevent the sand from blowing in and spoiling the water. Formerly, the inhabitants took many whales round the Cape, chiefly in Massachusetts Bay; but that business is almost at an end. The manner of taking black fish is somewhat singular; they are a fish of the whale kind, of about five tons weight, and produce oil in the same manner as a whale. When a shoal of them is discovered, which sometimes consists of several hundreds, the inhabitants put off in boats, get without them, and drive them like so many cattle on to the shore and flats, where they are left by the tide and fall an easy prey. The shore of the Cape is in many places covered with the huge bones of these fish and of whales, which remain unconsumed for many years. Many persons conjecture, that the Cape is gradually wearing away, and that it will finally fall a sacrifice to the ravages of the winds and the seas, and many circumstances favour such an opinion. At Province-Town Harbour, stumps of trees are seen, which the sea now covers in common tides. When the English first settled upon the Cape, there was an island off Chatham, at three leagues distance, called Webb's Island, containing twenty acres, covered with red cedar or savin; the inhabitants of Nantucket used to fetch wood from it. This island has been wholly worn away for almost a century. A large
rock

rock that was upon the island, and which settled as the earth washed away, now marks the place; it rises as much above the bottom of the sea, as it used to rise above the surface of the ground: the water is six fathoms deep on this spot: and in many places on the Cape the sea is evidently encroaching on the land.

The Cape is so exposed to winds in every direction, that fruit trees do not thrive: there are few orchards of any consequence below Barnstable: there is not a cyder mill in the country. In many places, their forest trees have more the appearance of a prim hedge than of timber.

The Cape, however, is an healthy situation, except for those constitutions which are too delicate for the piercing winds that come from the sea, and the inhabitants in general live as long as in the other parts of the northern States.

The winds, in every direction, come from the sea; and invalids, by visiting the Cape, sometimes experience the same benefit as from going to sea.*

The principal bays on the coast of Massachusetts are, Ipswich, Boston, Plymouth, Barnstable, and Buzzard's bays. Many islands are scattered along the coast, and the most noted of which is Plum Island, which is about nine miles in length, extending from Merrimack river on the north, to the entrance of Ipswich river on the south, and is separated from the main land by a narrow sound, called Plum Island river, fordable in several places at low water. It consists principally of sand, blown into curious heaps, and crowned with bushes bearing the beach plum. There is, however, a valuable property of salt marsh, and at the south end of the island are two or three good farms: on the north end are the light-houses before mentioned: on the sea shore of this island, and on Salisbury beach, the Marine Society, and other gentlemen of Newbury Port, have humanely erected several small houses, furnished with fuel and other conveniencies, for the relief of the mariners who may be shipwrecked on this coast.

ISLANDS.

There are several islands dependent on this State, the principal of which is Nantucket Island: it lies south of Cape Cod, and contains twenty-three thousand acres, including the beach. As the island is low and sandy, it is calculated only for those people who are willing

* See Massachusetts Magazine for March, 1791.

to depend almost entirely on the watery element for subsistence. The island of itself constitutes one county by the name of Nantucket. It has but one town, called Sherborne, and sends one representative to the General Assembly: Sherborne consists of about five hundred and thirty houses, that have been framed on the main; they are lathed and plastered within, handsomely painted and boarded without; each has a cellar underneath, built with stones fetched also from the main: they are all of a similar construction and appearance; plain and entirely devoid of exterior or interior ornament. It stands on a rising sand-bank, on the west side of the harbour, which is very safe from all winds, and regularly ascends toward the country, and in its vicinage there are several small fields and gardens, (yearly manured with the dung of the cows and the soil of the streets) in which there are a good many cherry and peach trees planted, as well as in many other places; the apple-tree does not thrive well, and therefore but few are planted. The island contains no mountains, yet is very uneven; and the many rising grounds and eminences, with which it is filled, have formed in the several vallies a great variety of swamps, where the Indian-grass and the blue-bent, peculiar to such soils, grow with tolerable luxuriance. Some of the swamps abound with peat, which serves the poor instead of fire-wood. There are fourteen ponds on this island, all extremely useful, some lying transversely almost across it, which greatly help to divide it into partitions for the use of the cattle; others abound with peculiar fish and sea fowl.—The streets are not paved, but this is attended with little inconvenience, as it is never crowded with country carriages; and those they have in the town are seldom made use of but in the time of coming in, and before the sailing, of their fleets.

The inhabitants formerly carried on the most considerable whale fishery on the coast, but the war almost ruined this business. They have since, however, revived it again, and pursue the whales even into the great Pacific Ocean.

There are near the wharfs a great many storehouses, where the staple commodity is deposited, as well as the innumerable materials which are always wanted to repair and fit out so many whalers. They have three docks, each three hundred feet long, and extremely convenient; at the head of which there are ten feet of water.—These docks are built, like those in Boston, with logs fetched from the continent, filled with stones, and covered with sand. Between these docks and the town there is room sufficient for the landing of goods,
and

and for the passage of their numerous carts; for almost every man here has one: the wharfs, to the north and south of the docks, are built of the same materials, and give a stranger, at his first landing, a high idea of the prosperity of these people: there is room around these three docks for three hundred sail of vessels. When their fleets have been successful, the bustle and hurry of business on this spot for some days after their arrival, would make a stranger imagine that Sherborne was the capital of a very opulent and large province. On that point of land, which forms the west side of the harbour, stands a very neat light-house; the opposite peninsula, called Coitou, secures it from the most dangerous winds. There are but few arable fields in the neighbourhood of the town, for nothing can be more sterile and sandy than this part of the island; the inhabitants have, however, with unwearied perseverance, by bringing a variety of manure, and by cow-penning, enriched several spots, where they raise Indian corn, potatoes, pumpions, turnips, &c. On the highest part of this sandy eminence four windmills grind the grain they raise and import; and contiguous to them a rope-walk is to be seen, where full half of the cordage used in their fishing is manufactured. Between the shores of the harbour, the docks, and the town, there is a most excellent piece of meadow, inclosed and manured with such cost and pains as shew how necessary and precious grass is at Nantucket. Towards the point of Shemah the island is more level and the soil better; and there the inhabitants have considerable lots well fenced and richly manured. There are but very few farms on this island, because there are but very few spots that will admit of cultivation without the assistance of dung and other manure, which is very expensive to fetch from the main. This island was patented in the year 1671 by twenty-seven proprietors, under the province of New-York, which then claimed all the islands from the Neway Sink to Cape Cod. They found it so universally barren, and so unfit for cultivation, that they mutually agreed not to divide it, as each could neither live on, nor improve that lot which might fall to his share: they then cast their eyes on the sea, and finding themselves obliged to become fishermen, they looked for a harbour, and having found one, they determined to build a town in its neighbourhood and to dwell together; for that purpose they surveyed as much ground as would afford to each, what is generally called here, a home-lot. Forty acres were thought sufficient to answer this purpose; for to what end should they
covet

covet more land than they could improve, or even inclose? not being possessed of a single tree in the whole extent of their new dominion.

This island furnishes the naturalists with few or no objects worthy observation : it appears to be the uneven summit of a sandy submarine mountain, covered here and there with sorrel, grass, a few cedar bushes, and scrubby oaks; the swamps are much more valuable for the peat they contain than for the trifling pasture of their surface; those declining grounds which lead to the sea shores abound with beach grass, a light fodder when cut and cured, but very good when fed green. On the east side of the island there are several tracks of salt grasses, which being carefully fenced, yield a considerable quantity of that wholesome fodder. Among the many ponds or lakes with which this island abounds, there are some which have been made by the intrusion of the sea, such as Wiwidiah, the Long, the Narrow, and several others, consequently those are salt; at peculiar high tides a great number of fish enter into them, where they feed and grow large, and at some seasons of the year, the inhabitants assemble and cut down the small bars which the waves always throw up. By these easy means the waters of the pond are let out, and as the fish follow their native element, the inhabitants with proper nets catch as many as they want in their way out without any other trouble. Those which are most common are the streaked bass, the blue-fish, the tom-cod, the mackarel, the tew-tag, the herring, the flounder, eel, &c. Fishing is one of the greatest diversions the island affords. At the west end lies the harbour of Mardiet, formed by Smith Point on the south-west, by Eel Point on the north, and Tuckanut Island on the north-west; but it is neither so safe nor so good anchoring ground as that near which the town stands: three small creeks run into it, which yield eels of a bitter taste. Not far from Shemah Point there is a considerable track of even ground, being the least sandy on the island. It is divided into seven fields, one of which is planted by that part of the community which are entitled to it. This is called the common plantation, a simple but useful expedient; for were each holder of this track to fence his property, it would require a prodigious quantity of posts and rails, which are to be purchased and fetched from the main. Instead of those private subdivisions, each man's allotment of land is thrown into the general field, which is fenced at the expense of the parties; within it every one does with his own portion of the ground what-

ever

ever he pleases. This apparent community saves a very material expense, a great deal of labour, and, perhaps, raises a sort of emulation among them which urges every one to fertilize his share with the greatest care and attention. Thus every seven years the whole of this track is under cultivation, and enriched by manure and ploughing, yields afterwards excellent pasture; to which the town cows, amounting to five-hundred or more, are daily led by the town shepherd, and as regularly driven back in the evening. The best land on the island is at Palpus, remarkable for nothing but a house of entertainment. Quayes is a small but valuable track, long since purchased by a Mr. Coffin, who has erected the best house on the island. By long attention, proximity of the sea, &c. this fertile spot has been well manured, and is now the garden of Nantucket. Adjoining to it, on the west side, there is a small stream, on which there is erected a fulling-mill; on the east side is the lot, known by the name of Squam, watered likewise by a small rivulet, on which stands another fulling-mill. Here is a fine loomy soil, producing excellent clover, which is mowed twice a year. These mills prepare all the cloth which is made here: having so large a flock of sheep the inhabitants abound in wool; part of this they export, and the rest is spun by their industrious wives, and converted into substantial garments. To the south-east is a great division of the island fenced by itself, known by the name of Siasconcet lot: it is a very uneven track of ground abounding with swamps; here the inhabitants turn in their fat cattle, or such as they intend to stall-feed for their winter provisions. It is on the shores of this part of the island, near Pochick Rip, where they catch their best fish, such as sea bass, tew-tag, or black fish, cod, smelt, perch, shadine, pike, &c. They have erected a few fishing-houses on this shore, as well as at Sankate's Head and Suffakatchè Beach, where the fishermen dwell in the fishing season. Many red cedar bushes and beach grass grow on the peninsula of Coitou; the soil is light and sandy, and serves as a receptacle for rabbits. It is here that their sheep find shelter in the snow storms of the winter. At the north end of Nantucket, there is a long point of land projecting far into the sea, called Sandy Point; nothing grows on it but plain grass; and this is the place where the inhabitants often catch porpoises and sharks. On this point they commonly drive their horses in the spring of the year, in order to feed on the grass it bears, which is useless when arrived at maturity. Between this point and the main island there

is a valuable salt meadow, called Croskaty, with a pond of the same name, famous for black ducks. Squam abounds in clover and herdsgrafs; those who possess it follow no maritime occupation, and therefore neglect nothing that can render it fertile and profitable. The rest of the undescribed part of the island is open, and serves as a common pasture for their sheep. To the west of the island is Tackanuck, where, in the spring, their young cattle are driven to feed; it has a few oak bushes, and two fresh water ponds, abounding with teals, brandts, and many other sea fowls, brought to this island by the proximity of their sand banks and shallows; where thousands are seen feeding at low water. Here they have neither wolves nor foxes; those inhabitants, therefore, who live out of town, raise, with all security, as much poultry as they want. In summer this climate is extremely pleasant, the heats being tempered by the sea breezes, with which it is perpetually refreshed. In the winter, however, the inhabitants pay severely for those advantages; it is extremely cold; the north-west wind, after having escaped from the mountains and forests, free from all impediment in its short passage, blows with redoubled force, and renders this island bleak and uncomfortable. On the other hand, the goodness of the houses, the social hospitality of their inhabitants, and their good cheer, make ample amends for the severity of the season.

This island, as has been already hinted, appears to be the summit of some huge sandy mountain, affording some acres of dry land for the habitation of man; other submarine ones lie to the southward of this, at different depths and different distances. This dangerous region is well known to the mariners by the name of Nantucket Shoals: these are the bulwarks which so powerfully defend this island from the impulse of the mighty ocean, and repel the force of its waves, which, but for these accumulated barriers, would ere now have dissolved its foundations, and torn it in pieces. These are the banks which afforded to the first inhabitants of Nantucket their daily subsistence; it was from these shoals that they drew the origin of that wealth which they now possess; and it was the school where they first learned how to venture farther, as the fish of their coast receded. The shores of this island abound with the soft-shelled, the hard-shelled, and the great sea clams, a most nutritious shell-fish: their sands, their shallows, are covered with them; they multiply so fast that they are a never-failing resource. These, and the great variety of fish they catch, constitute the principal food of the inhabitants.

It was likewise that of the aborigines, whom the first settlers found here; the posterity of whom still live together in decent houses along the shores of Miacomet pond, on the south side of the island: they are an industrious, harmless race, as expert and as fond of a seafaring life as their fellow inhabitants, the whites.

This island is become one of the counties of this State, known by the name of Nantucket. The inhabitants enjoy here the same municipal establishment in common with the rest; and, therefore, every requisite officer, such as sheriff, justice of the peace, supervisors, assessors, constables, overseers of the poor, &c. The taxes are proportioned to those of the metropolis; they are levied by valuations, agreed on and fixed according to the laws of the province, and by assessments formed by the assessors, who are yearly chosen by the people, and whose office obliges them to take either an oath or an affirmation. Two-thirds of the magistrates they have here, are of the society of Friends.

The inhabitants, especially the females, are fondly attached to the island, and few wish to migrate to a more desirable situation.

They are principally Quakers; but there is one society of Congregationalists. Forty years ago there were three congregations of Indians, each of which had a house for worship and a teacher: their last Indian pastor died ten years since, and was a worthy, respectable character.

Island of Martha's Vineyard, which lies a little to the westward of Nantucket, is about twenty-one miles in length and from seven to eight miles in breadth: it lies nine miles from the continent, and, with the Elizabeth Islands; forms one of the counties of Massachusetts bay, known by the name of Duke's County. Those latter, which are six in number, are about nine miles distant from the Vineyard, and are all famous for excellent dairies. A good ferry is established between Edgar-Town and Falmouth on the main, the distance being nine miles. Martha's Vineyard is divided into three townships; viz. Edgar, Chilmark, and Tisbury. Edgar is the best sea-port, and the shire town; and as its soil is light and sandy, many of its inhabitants follow the example of the people of Nantucket. The town of Chilmark has no good harbour, but the land is excellent, and no way inferior to any on the continent: it contains excellent pastures, convenient brooks for mills, stone for fencing, &c. The town of Tisbury is remarkable for the excellence of its timber, and has a harbour where the water is deep enough for ships of the line.

The stock of the island is more than twenty thousand sheep, two thousand neat cattle, besides horses and goats; they have also some deer, and abundance of sea-fowls. This has been from the beginning, and is to this day the principal seminary of the Indians; they live on that part of the island which is called Chapoquidick, and were very early christianised by the respectable family of the Mahews, the first proprietors of it. The first settler of that name conveyed by will to a favourite daughter a certain part of it, on which there grew many wild vines; thence it was called Martha's Vineyard, after her name, which in process of time extended to the whole island. The posterity of the ancient Aborigines, remain here on lands which their forefathers reserved for themselves, and which are religiously kept from any incroachments. The Indians here appear by the decency of their manners, their industry, and neatness, to be no way inferior to many of the inhabitants:—like them, they are laborious and religious, which are the principal characteristics of the four New-England provinces; they often go, like the young men of the Vineyard, to Nantucket, and hire themselves for whalers or fishermen; and, indeed, their skill and dexterity in all sea affairs is nothing inferior to that of the whites. The latter are divided into two classes; the first occupy the land, which they till with admirable care and knowledge; the second, who are possessed of none, apply themselves to the sea, the general resource of mankind in this part of the world. This island, therefore, like Nantucket, is become a great nursery, which supplies with pilots and seamen, the numerous coasters with which this extended part of America abounds. Go where you will, from Nova Scotia to the Mississippi, you will find almost every where some natives of these two islands employed in seafaring occupations. Their climate is so favourable to population, that marriage is the object of every man's earliest wish; and it is a blessing so easily obtained, that great numbers are obliged to quit their native land and go to some other countries in quest of subsistence.

Here are to be found the most expert pilots either for the great bay, their sound, Nantucket shoals, or the different ports in their neighbourhood. In stormy weather they are always at sea looking out for vessels, which they board with singular dexterity, and hardly ever fail to bring safe to their intended harbour.

Gayhead, the westernmost part of the island, containing about two thousand four hundred acres, is very good tillage land, and is wholly occupied

occupied by Indians, but not well cultivated. One-third of this tract is the property of the English society for propagating the gospel in New-England. The principal productions of the island are corn, rye, and oats. They raise sheep and cattle in considerable numbers. The inhabitants of this county send three representatives, and, in conjunction with Nantucket, one senator to the General Court.

The other islands of consideration are in Massachusetts Bay, which is agreeably diversified by about forty of various sizes: seven of them only are within the jurisdiction of the town of Boston, and taxed with it. Castle Island is about three miles from Boston, and contains about eighteen-acres of land. The buildings are the Governor's house, a magazine, gaol, barracks, and workshops. In June, 1792, there were confined on this island seventy-seven convicts, who were employed in the manufacture of nails, and guarded by a company of between sixty and seventy soldiers. The fort on this island commands the entrance of the harbour: here were mounted in 1792 fifty pieces of cannon, and forty-four others dismounted; since that period the fortifications have been much improved.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

In Massachusetts are to be found all the varieties of soil, from very good to very bad, capable of yielding all the different productions common to the climate, such as Indian corn, rye, wheat, barley, oats, hemp, flax, hops, potatoes, field beans and peas—apples, pears, peaches, plums, cherries, &c. It has been observed, that the effects of the east winds extend farther inland than formerly, and injure the tender fruits, particularly the peach, and even the more hardy apple. The average produce of the good lands, well cultivated, has been estimated as follows: forty bushels of corn on an acre—thirty of barley—twenty of wheat—thirty of rye—one hundred of potatoes. The staple commodities of this State are fish, beef, and lumber.

Iron ore in immense quantities is found in various parts of this State, particularly in the old colony of Plymouth.

Copper ore is found at Leverett, in the county of Hampshire, and at Attleborough, in the county of Bristol. Several mines of black lead have been discovered in Brimfield, in Hampshire county; and white pipe-clay, and yellow and red ochre, at Martha's Vineyard. Alum slate, or stone, has been found in some parts; and also ruddle, or a red earth, which has been used as a ground colour for priming, instead of Spanish-brown. In a quarry of lime-stone, in the

parish of Byefield, in the county of Essex, is found, the *Asbestos*, or incombustible cotton, as it has been called. Marble has been found in the same vicinity, and it is conjectured that there are considerable beds of it. The specimens of it already exhibited have been beautifully variegated in colour, and admit an admirable polish. A marble quarry at Laneshorough affords very good marble.

Several mineral springs have been found in different parts of the State, particularly at Lynn, Wrentham, Menotomy Parish in Cambridge, &c. but none are celebrated as places of resort for invalids.

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This State is divided into eleven counties; viz. Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, Hampshire, Plymouth, Bristol, Barnstable, Worcester, and Berkshire, on the continent, and Duke's and Nantucket-counties in the islands of Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, &c. These counties contain two hundred and sixty-five towns, the principal of which are as follow:

BOSTON.

This is the chief town of the county of Suffolk, and the capital not only of Massachusetts, but of New-England, and lies in latitude $42^{\circ} 23' N$. It is built on a peninsula of an irregular form, at the bottom of Massachusetts Bay. The neck or isthmus which joins the peninsula to the continent, is at the south end of the town, and leads to Roxbury; the length of the town itself is not quite two miles, its breadth is various; at the entrance from Roxbury it is narrow; the greatest breadth is one mile and one hundred and thirty-nine yards; the buildings in the town cover about one thousand acres.

In this town there are seventy-nine streets, thirty-eight lanes, and twenty-one alleys, exclusive of squares and courts; and about eighty wharfs and quays very convenient for vessels; the principal wharf extends six hundred yards into the sea, and is covered on the north side with large and convenient stores; it far exceeds any other wharf in the United States.

In Boston are seventeen houses for public worship; of which nine are for Congregationalists, three for Episcopalians, two for Baptists, one for the Friends, one for Universalists, and one for Roman Catholics: there are also several public schools, state banks, &c. which we shall notice under their respective heads. The other public buildings are the state house, court house, goal, Faneuil hall, an alms house, a workhouse, a bridewell, and powder magazine, &c. &c.

That building which was formerly the governor's house, is now occupied in its several apartments, by the council, the treasurer, and the secretary; the two latter hold their offices in it. Most of the public buildings are handsome, and some of them are elegant. The town is irregularly built, but, as it lies in a circular form around the harbour, it exhibits a very handsome view as you approach it from the sea. On the west side of the town is the mall, a very beautiful public walk, adorned with rows of trees, and in view of the common, which is always open to refreshing breezes. Beacon hill, on which a handsome monument, commemorative of some of the most important events of the late war, has lately been erected, overlooks the town from the west, and affords a fine variegated prospect.

The harbour of Boston is safe, and large enough to contain five hundred ships at anchor, in a good depth of water; while the entrance is so narrow as scarcely to admit two ships abreast. It is diversified, as we have already observed, with forty islands, which afford rich pasturage, hay, and grain. About three miles from the town is the castle, which commands the entrance of the harbour.

The market in this town is supplied with abundance of beef, pork, mutton, lamb, veal, and poultry, and of a quality equal to any in the world, and also with meal, butter, cheese, roots, vegetables, and fruits of various kinds, in great plenty. The fish market is also excellent, and not only furnishes the tables of the rich with some of the greatest dainties, but is also a singular blessing to the poor.

At an annual meeting in March, seven select men are chosen for the more immediate government of the town; at the same time are elected a town clerk, a town treasurer, twelve overseers of the poor, twelve firewards, twelve clerks of the market, twelve scavengers, and twelve constables, besides a number of other officers. Attempts have been made to change the government of the town from its present form to that of a city, but the proposed form not being consonant to the democratic spirit of the body of the people, it has been rejected.

Boston was settled as early as the year 1630, from Charleston. The peninsula was called, by the natives, Shawmut; but the inhabitants of Charleston, from the view they had of three hills, called it Trimountain. The new inhabitants, however, named it Boston, out of respect to the Rev. Mr. Cotton, formerly a minister of Boston, in England; who was expected to come over to New-England. He was afterwards minister of the *first church*.

It has been computed, that during the siege in 1775, as many houses were destroyed in Boston by the British troops, as were burnt in Charleston. Since the peace a spirit of repairs and improvement has diffused itself among the inhabitants. The streets of late have been lighted with lamps, at the expense of the town; and some small beginnings have been made towards improving the streets by new paving them, which it is hoped will stimulate to like improvements through the town. The principal manufactures here, are, rum, beer, paper hangings, of which twenty-four thousand pieces are annually made, loaf sugar, cordage, cards, sail cloth, spermaceti and tallow candles, glass;—there are thirty distilleries, two breweries, eight sugar houses, and eleven rope walks. A few years may render the metropolis of Massachusetts as famed for arts, manufactures and commerce, as any city in the United States.

SALEM.

This is the second town for size in the Commonwealth, and the capital of the county of Essex, containing nine hundred and twenty-eight houses, and except Plymouth, the oldest; it was settled in 1628, by Governor Endicot, and was called by the Indians, Naumkeag. Here are a meeting of Quakers, an episcopal church and five congregational societies. The town is situated on a peninsula, formed by two small inlets of the sea, called North and South rivers. The former of these passes into Beverly Harbour, and has a draw-bridge across it, built many years ago at private expense.—At this place some part of the shipping of the town is fitted out; but the principal harbour and place for business is on the other side of the town, at South river, if that may be properly called a river, which depends on the flowing of the sea for the water it contains. So shoal is this harbour, that vessels which draw more than ten or twelve feet of water, must be laden and unladen at a distance from the wharfs by the assistance of lighters. Notwithstanding this inconvenience, more navigation is owned, and more trade carried on in Salem than in any port in the Commonwealth, Boston excepted. The fishery, the trade to the West-Indies, to Europe, to the coast of Africa, to the East-Indies, and the freighting business from the southern States, are here all pursued with energy and spirit. The enterprize of the merchants of this place is equalled by nothing but their insatiable industry and severe economy. This latter virtue forms a distinguishing feature in the character of the people of this town. Some persons

perfor
comin
gracef
applic
rious
said of
tention
and ho
genera
a certai
peculia
of the
here fo
the Un
ricans.

A co
and tow
architec
The Su
of Nov
cond T
A m
here, ar

South
same co
congreg
chief att
is done
war put
men be
found th
exertion
lamented
country,
cess; ev
The gre
left at t
burthen

persons of rank, in former times, having carried it to an unbecoming length, gave a character to the people in general of a disgraceful parsimony. But, whether this reproach was ever justly applied in so extensive a measure or not, nothing can be more injurious than to continue it at the present time; for it may justly be said of the inhabitants of Salem at this day, that, with a laudable attention to the acquisition of property, they exhibit a public spirit and hospitality, alike honourable to themselves and their country. A general plainness and neatness in dress, buildings and equipage, and a certain stillness and gravity of manner, perhaps in some degree peculiar to commercial people, distinguish them from the citizens of the metropolis. It is indeed to be wished that the sober industry here so universally practised, may become more extensive through the Union, and form the national character of the federal Americans.

A court house, built in 1786, at the joint expense of the county and town, forms a principal ornament, and is executed in a style of architecture that would add to the elegance of any city in the Union. The Supreme Judicial Court holds a term here the second Tuesday of November, the Courts of Common Pleas and Sessions, the second Tuesday of March and September.

A manufactory of duck and sail cloth has been lately instituted here, and is prosecuted with much spirit.

MARBLEHEAD.

South-east from Salem, and four miles distance from it, in the same county, lies Marblehead, containing one episcopal, and two congregational churches, besides a small society of separatists. The chief attention of this town is devoted to the bank fishery, and more is done in that line than in any port in the government. The late war putting a total stop to this business, and vast numbers of the men before employed in it being lost by land and water, the peace found those who survived in circumstances of great distress. Great exertions were made to revive the former course of business, and it is lamented by every friend to industry and the prosperity of the country, that these exertions have not been crowned with more success; every thing here has more and more the symptoms of decay. The great number of widows and orphans caused by the war, and left at the close of it to the charge of the town, are a melancholy burthen which nothing less than governmental aid can relieve. A
lottery

lottery has been granted by the legislature for the double purpose of lessening the weight of this burthen, and repairing the sea wall, which protects the harbour, and which was in imminent danger of giving way, to the great detriment, if not utter ruin of the port.

A peculiarity observable in this, as well as other fishing towns, may be worthy mentioning. The spring, summer, and autumn, being entirely occupied in the laborious pursuit of their employment, leaves no time for amusement. In winter, every thing is different. There are few calls to labour, and all are devoted to mirth and jollity. A continual round of gaiety and dissipation occupies the fisherman's time, until returning spring calls him to returning labour, which he then pursues as eagerly as he did just before his amusements.

NEWBURY PORT.

Newbury Port, in Essex, originally part of Newbury, from which its incorporation detached it in 1764, and by which, and Merrimack river, it is wholly encircled, is perhaps the most limited in its extent of land, of any township in the Commonwealth, containing but about six hundred and forty acres. Here are four houses for public worship, viz. one Episcopalian, one Presbyterian, and two Congregational. It was formerly remarkable for the number of vessels annually built here; but since the commencement of the late war, this business has in a great degree failed, and no manufacture of consequence has yet supplied its place. The continental frigates, the *Boston* and *Hancock*, were built here, besides many large private armed ships, during the war. The trade to the West-Indies is carried on here with much spirit and to great amount. Large quantities of rum are distilled, which is principally exported to the southern States. Some vessels are employed in the freighting business, and a few in the fishery. In November, 1790, there were owned in this port six ships, forty-five brigantines, thirty-nine schooners, and twenty-eight floops, in the whole eleven thousand eight hundred and seventy tons. A term of the courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions is held here on the last Tuesday in September.

IPSWICH.

Ipswich, by the Indians called Agawam, in the county of Essex, is thirty-two miles N. N. E. from Boston, is divided into five parishes. An excellent stone bridge, across Ipswich river, composed of two arches, with one solid pier in the bed of the river, connects the

the tw
the lat
ness h
place o
tribute
is very
a large
courts
and fro
place, f

Charl
north of
and is t
perly fo
the east,
very adv
manufact
of the b
would aff
Breed's,
tory of th
delightful
variegated
tenfive tra
The de
mentioned
its destru
great adva
larly the m
its branche

These a
Middlesex,
town, and

* In three y
of sixty years
ninety.

VOL. II.

the two parts of the town, and was executed under the direction of the late Honourable Judge CHROATE, in a style of strength and neatness hitherto unequalled in this country. This was heretofore a place of much more consideration than at present. Its decline is attributed to a barred harbour and shoal rivers. Its natural situation is very pleasant, and on all accounts excellently well calculated to be a large manufacturing town. The supreme judicial court, the courts of Common Pleas and Sessions, are held here once in a year; and from its central situation, appears to be the most convenient place, for all the courts and public offices of the county.

CHARLESTON.

Charleston, called by the aboriginal inhabitants, Mishawum, lies north of Boston, with which it is connected by Charles river bridge, and is the principal town in Middlesex county. The town, properly so called, is built on a peninsula, formed by Mystic river, on the east, and a bay, setting up from Charles river on the west. It is very advantageously situated for health,* navigation, trade, and manufactures of almost all the various kinds. A dam across the mouth of the bay, which sets up from Charles river, west of the town, would afford a great number of mill seats for manufacturers. Bunker, Breed's, and Cobble, now Barrel's, hills, are celebrated in the history of the American Revolution; and no less so for the elegant and delightful prospects which they afford of Boston, and its charmingly variegated harbour—of Cambridge and its colleges, and of an extensive tract of highly cultivated country.

The destruction of this town by the British, in 1775, we have mentioned in the historical sketch we have given of the war. Before its destruction, several branches of manufactures were carried on to great advantage, some of which have been since revived; particularly the manufacture of pot and pearl ash, rum, ships, leather in all its branches, silver, tin, brass and pewter.

CAMBRIDGE AND CONCORD.

These are the most considerable inland towns in the county of Middlesex, the former is four miles from Boston, and is a pleasant town, and the seat of the university. The latter is nineteen miles

* In three years, ending 1791, eighty persons died, nineteen of whom were upwards of sixty years old; ten were upwards of seventy; four upwards of eighty, and one ninety.

N. W. of Boston, and is also a pleasant, healthy, thriving town. The Provincial Congress sat in Concord in 1774, and the general court have frequently held their sessions here when contagious diseases have prevailed in the capital. This town is rendered famous in history by its being the place where the first opposition was made to the British troops, on the memorable 19th of April, 1775. The public buildings are, a congregational church, a spacious stone gaol, the best in New-England, and a county court house. The town is accommodated with three handsome bridges, one of which is two hundred and eight feet long, and eighteen feet wide, supported by twelve piers, built after the manner of Charles river bridge; in 1791, there were one thousand five hundred and ninety inhabitants in this town, eighty of whom were upwards of seventy years old. For thirteen years past, the average number of deaths has been seventeen, one in four of whom were seventy years old and upwards.

PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth, the principal town in the county of the same name, and the capital of the old colony, so called, is forty-two miles S. E. of Boston, and contains about three hundred houses. Before the war, the inhabitants of this town employed ninety sail of vessels, chiefly in the fishing business. But in the course of the war, they were mostly taken or destroyed by the enemy, and their seamen captured, and many of the inhabitants reduced to indigence. They have since, in a great measure, emerged from their distressed state. The harbour is spacious, but the water is not deep. The town is famous for being the first place settled by the pious ancestors of the New-Englanders, in 1620.

WORCESTER.

Worcester, the shire town of the county of the same name, is the largest inland town in New-England, and is situated about forty-seven miles westward of Boston. The public buildings in this town, are two congregational churches, a court house, and a strong stone gaol. The inhabitants carry on a large inland trade, and manufacture pot and pearl ash, cotton and linen goods, besides some other articles.

Printing, in its various branches, is carried on very extensively in this town, by Isaiah Thomas, who, in the year 1791, carried through his presses two editions of the Bible, the one the large royal quarto, the first of that kind published in America, the other a large folio,

folio, with fifty copper plates, besides several other books of consequence. His printing apparatus consists of ten printing presses, with types in proportion; and he is now making preparations for the printing of bibles of various smaller kinds, which will cause him to make a great addition to his works, of both presses and types. This printing apparatus is now the largest in America.

On Connecticut river in the county of Hampshire, there are a number of very pleasant towns, among which are Springfield and Hadley, on the east side of the river; Northampton, Hatfield and Deerfield on the west. Courts are held in all these places in their turn, except Hatfield. Springfield is the oldest of these towns, having been settled as early as 1636. Its public buildings are a congregational church, court house, and gaol. A large proportion of the military stores of the Commonwealth are lodged here. A clear meandering brook runs through the town from north to south, and adds much to its beauty and pleasantness.

Stockbridge, Great Barrington, and Lenox, are the principal towns in Berkshire county, and lie from forty-five to fifty-miles W. N. W. from Springfield. Besides these, there are many other towns in Massachusetts that are in a rapid state of improvement, to enumerate the particulars of which would extend this work far beyond the bounds proposed. A pretty correct idea of their magnitude and importance will, however, be formed by the following account of their population, trade, &c.

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants, &c. in this State, according to the census taken in 1790, was as follows:

POPULATION.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of Houſes.	Number of Families.	Free white Males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white Males under 16 years.	Free white Females.	All other free perſons.	Total of each town.
Boston,	2376	3343	4325	3376	9576	761	18038
Roxbury,	287	351	617	459	1110	40	2226
Brookline,	61	68	152	94	225	13	484
Dorchester,	256	311	468	345	859	30	1722
Milton,	153	184	271	205	536	27	1039
Hingham,	337	411	505	454	1102	24	2085
Cohasset,	126	159	188	212	417		817
Hull,	21	25	24	31	63	2	120
Chelsea,	60	81	134	95	222	21	472
Islands in the harbour of Boston, }	15	15	192	19	66	5	282
Bellingham,	106	121	187	184	362	2	735
Braintree,	420	488	687	649	1426	18	2771
Dedham,	255	288	438	360	845	16	1659
Dover,	82	90	120	112	249	4	485
Foxborough,	109	117	165	169	340		674
Franklin,	155	186	305	235	558	3	1101
Medway,	159	187	282	210	522	21	1035
Medfield,	114	129	201	120	395	15	731
Needham,	167	208	277	274	566	13	1130
Sharon,	161	189	256	258	515	5	1034
Stoughton,	315	356	484	477	1012	21	1994
Walpole,	145	175	256	250	494	5	1005
Wrentham,	243	278	471	387	907	2	1797
Weymouth,	232	278	346	368	747	8	1469
	6355	8038	11371	9334	23114	1056	44875

ESSEX COUNTY.

Newbury port,	616	939	1155	1071	2541	70	4837
Newbury,	538	723	1039	844	2047	42	3972
Gloucester,	673	1006	1267	1216	2793	41	5317
Ipswich,	601	881	1151	916	2416	79	4562
Andover,	402	525	743	612	1414	94	2863
Rowley,	278	328	453	366	944	9	1772
Bradford,	196	253	378	263	725	51	1371

Box
Top
Sale
Mar
Beve
Dan
Lyn
Man
Mid
Wen
Lyn
Saliff
Alm
Have
Meth

Camb
Linco
Conco
Bedfor
Biller
Medfo
Wobu
Chel
Readr
Tewk
Charle
Walth
Water
Carlif
Westfo
Wilmir
Groton
Malden
Stoneha

ESSEX COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Boxford, . . .	128	163	247	191	481	6	925
Topsfield, . . .	107	150	213	156	398	13	780
Salem, . . .	928	1493	1845	1710	4106	260	7921
Marblehead, . . .	618	1104	1265	1327	2982	87	5661
Beverly, . . .	422	637	748	733	1751	58	3290
Danvers, . . .	372	460	626	486	1279	34	2425
Lynn, . . .	300	404	625	514	1132	20	2291
Manchester, . . .	142	196	234	204	518	9	965
Middleton, . . .	102	119	164	140	362	16	682
Wenham, . . .	74	92	114	109	269	10	502
Lynnfield, . . .	66	82	119	108	261	3	491
Salisbury, . . .	267	325	458	381	931	10	1780
Almsbury, . . .	303	351	470	384	944	3	1801
Haverhill, . . .	330	435	611	539	1251	7	2408
Methuen, . . .	181	217	338	292	663	4	1297
	7644	10883	14263	12562	30208	880	57913

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Cambridge, . . .	355	535	454	1066	60	2115
Lincoln, . . .	125	180	184	370	6	740
Concord, . . .	293	415	314	822	29	1590
Bedford, . . .	89	150	117	254	2	523
Billerica, . . .	217	335	256	595	5	1191
Medford, . . .	187	260	215	520	34	1029
Woburn, . . .	326	452	397	855	23	1727
Chelmsford, . . .	209	327	233	572	12	1144
Reading, . . .	341	480	386	905	31	1802
Tewksbury, . . .	163	239	229	483	7	958
Charlestown, . . .	288	395	354	869	25	1583
Waltham, . . .	141	234	208	430	10	882
Watertown, . . .	164	319	250	511	11	1091
Carlisle, . . .	96	149	99	305	2	555
Westford, . . .	220	301	306	618	4	1229
Wilmington, . . .	134	181	172	345	12	710
Groton, . . .	322	477	429	929	5	1840
Malden, . . .	193	239	214	560	20	1032
Stonham, . . .	72	108	83	182	8	381

MIDDLESEX COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Pepperell, . . .	164	209	286	245	581	20	1132
Townsend, . . .	145	185	273	244	472	4	993
Shirley,	99	115	166	155	354	2	677
Dunstable, . . .	59	67	107	79	193	1	380
Ashby,	110	122	187	194	369	1	751
Boxborough, . .	51	67	100	86	217	9	412
Madborough, . .	218	288	425	340	781	8	1554
Lexington, . . .	135	176	251	212	470	8	941
East-Sudbury, .	112	144	206	176	410	9	801
Sudbury,	175	240	326	287	675	2	1290
Acton,	120	140	216	204	427	6	853
Natick,	75	113	142	134	300	39	615
Littleton,	121	155	223	177	438	16	854
Framingham, . .	221	292	394	350	828	26	1598
Sherburn,	92	150	211	192	392	6	801
Hopkinton, . . .	169	220	311	329	665	12	1317
Holliston, . . .	95	150	237	199	424	15	875
Newton,	175	237	336	301	698	25	1360
Stow,	130	145	206	195	397	3	801
Wilton,	132	173	256	227	504	23	1010
Tyngsborough } on west side } Merrimack }	31	35	52	46	87	17	202
Tyngsborough } on north side } Merrimack }	26	32	43	50	87		180
Dracut,	160	186	310	284	584	39	1217
	5998	7580	11040	9606	21494	597	42737

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

Northampton, .	242	259	498	341	771	18	1628
Easthampton, .	75	77	127	108	221	1	457
Southampton, .	130	135	226	178	418	7	829
Westhampton, .	101	102	163	185	333	2	683
West-Springfield,	372	384	630	525	1160	52	2367
Hatfield,	103	110	199	147	343	14	703
Greenfield, . . .	224	240	391	390	714	3	1498

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Westfield, . . .	326	348	527	565	1054	58	2204
Whately, . . .	120	130	184	199	352	1	736
Williamsburgh, . . .	159	173	258	261	520	10	1049
Granville, . . .	319	334	496	501	969	13	1979
Colerain, . . .	229	245	348	371	687	11	1417
Worthington, . . .	181	188	287	277	547	5	1116
Goshen, . . .	102	103	161	185	327	8	681
Shelburne, . . .	169	184	300	273	598	12	1183
Conway, . . .	306	321	500	558	1021	13	2092
Blandford, . . .	235	239	345	359	703	9	1416
Bernardston, . . .	101	108	176	172	343		691
Leyden, . . .	150	155	208	298	481	2	989
Charlemont, . . .	106	110	166	173	326		665
Chester, . . .	177	187	285	300	527	7	1119
Chesterfield, . . .	180	190	283	317	581	2	1183
Ashfield, . . .	243	261	354	369	735	1	1459
Southwick, . . .	123	148	215	217	397	12	841
Norwich, . . .	126	120	187	199	352	4	742
Montgomery, . . .	72	74	110	116	221	2	449
Cumington, . . .	910	148	237	212	419	5	873
Plainfield, . . .	81	85	109	120	224	5	458
Middlefield, . . .	47	101	155	173	280		608
Buckland, . . .	119	124	164	191	363		718
Rowe, . . .	76	79	119	122	202		443
Heath, . . .	58	58	86	105	188		379
Plantation, No. 7, . . .	88	90	134	156	249		539
Deerfield, . . .	181	191	354	306	646	24	1330
Springfield, . . .	238	266	415	359	787	13	1574
Long Meadow, . . .	119	126	200	182	356	6	744
Hadley, . . .	132	143	240	187	436	19	882
South-Hadley, . . .	113	118	209	181	359	10	759
Sunderland, . . .	73	74	123	101	237	1	462
Montague, . . .	150	154	236	217	451	2	906
Northfield, . . .	120	122	224	224	415	5	868
Wilbraham, . . .	223	230	382	393	755	25	1555
Amherst, . . .	176	183	335	287	609	2	1233
Granby, . . .	93	100	164	154	276	2	596
Brimfield, . . .	172	178	318	309	582	2	1211
South-Brimfield, . . .	98	99	144	171	291		606
Holland, . . .	65	66	115	97	204	12	428

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Ludlow,	86	94	134	158	266	2	560
Monson,	188	194	336	324	653	18	1331
Palmer,	117	125	215	186	396	12	809
Belchertown,	238	240	370	396	713	6	1485
Greenwich,	171	174	271	265	504	5	1045
Pelham,	153	159	246	277	517		1040
Leverett,	86	87	126	129	268	1	524
Shutesbury,	117	117	160	196	315	3	674
Wendel,	79	80	130	147	242		599
Ware,	116	116	189	205	378	1	773
Warwick,	176	179	279	308	657	2	1246
New Salem,	254	261	399	387	765	1	1543
Orange,	117	122	186	203	395		784
	9181	9917	15119	15012	29099	451	59681

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Plymouth,	577	749	646	1546	54	2995	
Middleborough,	802	1166	1059	2286	24	4526	
Pembroke,	341	480	433	998	43	1954	
Carver,	150	214	214	407	12	847	
Plympton,	163	233	220	499	4	956	
Halifax,	124	178	155	329	2	664	
Duxborough,	258	378	322	744	10	1457	
Wareham,	135	202	208	434	10	854	
Hanover,	184	268	235	546	35	1084	
Abington,	255	359	339	740	15	1454	
Bridgewater,	830	1253	1123	2470	129	4975	
Scituate,	521	692	554	1545	65	2856	
Marthfield,	225	386	210	645	28	1263	
Rochester,	442	681	605	1304	54	2644	
Kingston,	166	261	220	505	18	1004	
	4244	5173	7500	6534	14998	503	29535

BRISTOL COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Taunton,	538	661	924	862	1928	90	3804
Norton,	195	245	376	309	730	11	1428
Easton,	207	261	366	379	704	17	1466
Mansfield,	147	175	271	198	509	5	983
Attleborough,	314	384	566	451	1131	18	2166
Swansea,	246	329	430	369	913	72	1784
Somerset,	141	189	270	234	585	62	1151
Dighton,	236	285	416	409	879	89	1793
Raynham,	164	197	300	222	543	29	1094
Berkley,	119	139	213	179	447	11	850
Freetown,	298	362	565	465	1117	55	2202
Westport,	365	452	615	536	1259	56	2466
Dartmouth,	392	448	645	540	1231	83	2499
New-Bedford,	454	582	856	726	1693	38	3313
Rehoboth,	688	832	1151	1063	2405	91	4710
Ten more houses reported afterwards, } 10							
	4514	5541	7964	6942	16074	729	31709

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Barnstable,	481	631	623	1301	55	2610	
Falmouth,	217	418	365	816	38	1637	
Sandwich,	263	460	469	1015	47	1991	
Yarmouth,	440	651	667	1327	33	2678	
Harwich,	420	545	503	1243	11	2362	
Eastham,	311	426	431	974	3	1834	
Wellfleet,	210	301	252	512	2	1117	
Chatham,	196	267	292	578	3	1140	
Truro,	221	324	279	586	4	1193	
Province Town Plantation of Marshpee } 25	95	142	99	211	2	454	
	1343	2889	4200	4097	868	372	17354

DUKES AND NANTUCKET COUNTIES:

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Edgarton, . . .		22	336	318	682	16	1332
Tisbury, . . .		204	287	239	609	7	1142
Chilmark, . . .		133	199	157	405	10	771
Nantucket County, or Town of Sherburne, }		87	1193	1016	2301	110	4620
	1013	1430	2015	1730	3997	143	7885

WORCESTER COUNTY.

Worcester, . . .		322	601	494	949	51	2095
Ward, . . .		74	128	118	227		473
Gerry, . . .		120	178	182	379	1	740
Paxton, . . .		108	140	139	271	8	558
Boylstone, . . .		111	226	183	415	15	839
Shrewsbury, . . .		156	269	209	473	12	963
Athol, . . .		133	219	205	419	5	848
New-Braintree		124	254	188	483	14	939
Rutland, . . .	2978	186	295	243	526	8	1072
Leicester, . . .		179	286	245	537	8	1076
Barre, . . .		297	426	401	748	38	1613
Petersham, . . .		302	397	377	781	5	1560
Holden, . . .		204	278	267	532		1077
Sutton, . . .		624	671	662	1297	12	2642
Oakham, . . .		112	191	197	383	1	772
Grafton, . . .		162	241	210	421		872
Berlin,	81	93	129	138	245		512
Hardwick, . . .	245	282	460	394	858	13	1725
Dudley,	159	183	267	278	557	12	1114
Douglas,	165	200	267	264	548		1079
Sturbridge, . . .	228	263	445	400	855	4	1704
Western,	124	142	247	227	414	11	899
Brookfield, . . .	438	504	784	762	1547	7	3100
Charlton,	298	344	502	490	971	2	1965
Spencer,	192	220	338	316	662	6	1322
Oxford,	148	165	272	236	487	5	1000
Uxbridge,	179	218	344	311	636	17	1308
Mendon,	222	265	388	369	795	3	1555

WORCESTER COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Upton,	126	155	211	199	294	29	833
Northbridge, . .	83	96	137	140	287	5	569
Milford,	135	164	225	175	427	12	839
Gardner,	85	90	121	156	253	1	531
In the gore adjoining Oxford	33	39	53	61	123		237
In the gore adjoining Sturbridge,							
Lancaster, . . .	214	257	387	313	737	23	1460
Sterling,	209	248	377	350	687	14	1428
Harvard,	198	249	362	298	716	11	1387
Lunenburg, . . .	192	229	302	310	663	2	1277
Leominster, . . .	166	190	314	254	613	8	1189
Fitchburgh, . . .	165	181	265	300	585	1	1151
Westminster, . .	177	195	310	277	585	4	1176
Royalston, . . .	166	192	275	282	571	2	1130
Princeton,	144	159	258	251	504	3	1016
Ashburnham, . .	146	161	212	261	469	9	951
Winchendon, . .	149	158	239	250	455	2	946
Templeton, . . .	134	152	232	226	492		950
Hubbarton, . . .	138	154	221	257	440	15	934
Bolton,	125	148	238	173	442	1	861
Westborough, . .	118	144	240	258	432	4	933
Southborough, .	124	154	205	189	449	1	837
Northborough, .	88	101	161	152	302	4	619
In the gore adjoining Leominster,	4	4	5	10	12		27
In the gore adjoining Fitchburgh,							
In the gore adjoining Princetown,	4	4	5	6	15		26
	8613	9729	14615	13679	28104	409	56807

BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
Stockbridge.		198	311	322	639	64	1336
West Stockbridge		178	260	298	545	10	1113
Lee,		203	286	370	571	3	1170
Becket,		127	195	187	362	7	751
London,		62	96	81	164		344
Tyrington,		236	337	368	683	9	1397
Great Barrington		221	328	335	664	46	1373
Alford,		98	142	173	262		577
Egremont,		122	187	191	376	5	759
Mount Wash- ington,		43	57	78	126		261
Sheffield,		330	470	463	934	32	1899
New-Marlbo- rough,		253	395	400	742	13	1550
Sandisfield,		258	73	380	810	9	1581
Berkeley,		48	62	382	125	1	261
South 1000 acres adjoin- ing Sandisfield		27	37	43	81		161
Boiten Corner adjoining Mount Wash- ington,		12	13	2	33		67
Lancborough,		346	522	547	1058	15	2142
Adams,		325	473	560	1003	4	2040
Pittsfield,		312	497	466	957	45	1992
Williamstown,		270	445	454	865	5	1769
Richmond,		176	336	291	624	4	1257
Lenox,		181	279	299	574	17	1160
Hancock,		190	297	325	587	1	1211
Parridgefield,		172	250	279	500	3	1041
Windsor,		151	222	233	454	7	916
Wilmington,		96	143	160	283	2	588
Dakon,		94	129	134	283	8	554
New-Ashford,		78	92	126	240	2	460
In the gore ad- joining Adams and Windsor, }		73	102	121	191	11	425

TO

In the
joining
liamtho
Zoar, a

Suffolk Co
Effex do.
Middlesex
Hampshir
Plymouth
Bristol do.
Barnstable
Dukes do.
Nantucket
Worcester
Berkshire c

BERKSHIRE COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each town.
In the gore adjoining Williamstown, Zoar, a plantation	12	7	8	22	21		51
		12	16	22	42		78
	4476	4899	7366	7793	14809	323	30291

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

	Number of towns.	Number of houses.	Number of families.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Total of each county.
Suffolk County	23	6355	8038	11371	9334	23114	1056	44875
Essex do.	22	7644	10883	14263	12502	30208	880	57913
Middlesex do.	41	5998	7580	11040	9606	21494	597	42737
Hampshire do.	60	9181	9617	15119	15012	29099	451	59681
Plymouth do.	15	4240	5173	7500	6534	14998	503	29535
Bristol do.	15	4514	5541	7964	6942	16074	729	31709
Farnstable do.	10	2343	2889	4200	4097	8685	372	17354
Dukes do.	3	1013	558	822	714	1696	33	7885
Nantucket do.	1								872	1193	1016	2301	110
Worcester do.	49	8613	9729	14615	13679	28104	409	56807
Berkshire do.	26	4476	4899	7366	7793	14809	323	30291
	265	54377	65779	95453	87289	190582	5463	378787

From

From the foregoing account of the population of this State, it appears to its honour, that it does not contain a single slave.

The population of this State is rapidly on the increase, and we have every reason to believe, that were a fresh census to be taken, the total amount of the inhabitants would be found to be near three hundred and ninety thousand.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

From a view of the foregoing number of inhabitants, it is evident that in cases of emergency, this State can bring a very large military force into action, more especially when it is considered that their active militia is composed of all the able-bodied, white male citizens from sixteen to forty years of age, excepting officers of government, and those who have held commissions, &c. The whole is completely armed and organized, and is formed into nine divisions, each commanded by a major-general; nineteen brigades, consisting of seventy-nine regiments of infantry; eleven battalions of cavalry, and eight battalions of artillery; together forming a well-regulated body of more than fifty thousand infantry, two thousand cavalry, and one thousand five hundred artillery men, with sixty pieces of field artillery. This active military corps is assembled by companies for discipline, in their respective districts, four times a year; and once a year by regiments or brigades; at which time they are reviewed and inspected.

Besides the military strength above mentioned, which may be considered as the active militia of the State, there are enrolled about twenty-five thousand men, from forty to sixty years of age, who are obliged always to keep themselves completely armed; and they are required, under penalty by law, to exhibit their arms once a year to their respective captains, who make returns thereof. This last corps is called the alarm list, and may be properly distinguished as the *Corps de Reserve* of the Commonwealth.

RELIGION, CHARACTER, AND MANNERS.

The religion of this State or Commonwealth is established, by their excellent constitution, on a most liberal and tolerant plan. All persons of whatever religious profession or sentiments, may worship God agreeably to the dictates of their own consciences, unmolested, provided they do not disturb the peace.

The

The following statement shews what are the several religious denominations in this State, and their proportional numbers, agreeable to the foregoing census.

Denominations.	Number of Congregations.	Supposed number of each denomination.
Congregationalists,	400	287,600
Baptists,	84	63,296
Episcopalians,	16	14,104
Friends or Quakers,	10	7,940
Presbyterians,	4	3,765
Universalists,	2	1,538
Roman Catholics,	1	694
Total 517		378,787

In this statement, it is supposed that all the inhabitants in the State consider themselves as belonging to one or the other of the religious denominations mentioned.

Although this may not be an exact apportionment of the different sects, yet it is perhaps as accurate as the nature of the subject will allow, and sufficient to give a general idea of the proportion which the several denominations bear to each other.

The number of congregational churches in 1749, was two hundred and fifty.

In 1760, the number of inhabitants in this State was about two hundred and sixty-eight thousand eight hundred and fifty, and the proportion of the sects was then nearly as follows, viz.

Sects.	Congregations.	Supposed number of souls of each sect.
Congregationalists,	306	225,426
Friends meetings,	22	16,192
Baptists,	20	14,723
Episcopalians,	13	9,568
Presbyterians,	4	2,944
Total 365		268,850

The character and manners of the people of this State are, as has been described in the general account of New-England.*

* See pages 13 to 17.

COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.

The following abstract of goods, wares, and merchandize, exported from this State, from the first of October, 1790, to the 31st of September, 1791, will give the best idea of the articles of export from this State.

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, from October 1, 1790, to September 31, 1791.

Ash, Pot	783	tons
—, Pearl	1,159	do.
Apples	1,131	brrls.
Bricks	330,250	
Smith's bellows	2	pairs
Boats	75	
Beer, ale, and porter,	15,532	gal.
Boots	339	pairs
Brimstone	3,280	lbs.
Blacking or Lampblack,	158	kegs
Cider	292	brrls.
—	310	doz.
Chalk	10	tons
Cotton	13,371	lbs.
Coffee	68,044	do.
Cocoa	2,864	do.
Chocolate	331	boxes
Candles—Myrtle	348	do.
—Wax	169	do.
—Tallow	1,106	do.
Cables and cordage	32	tons
—	18	cwt.
—	16	coils
Copper—ore	20	cwt.
—Manufactured	1,480	do.
Coals	1,548	bushels
Cranberries	688	do.
Canes and walking-sticks	96	
Cards, cotton and wool	25	doz.
Coaches, chaises, phaetons,	10	

Cards

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, continued.

Carts and waggons	4	
Duck, American	288	bolts
Drugs—Glauber Salts	1,220	lbs.
Sassafras root	17	tons
Earthen-ware—Yellow, or queen's	92	crates
Stone	25	doz.
Flaxseed	6,056	hhds.
Flax	2,700	lbs.
Feathers	100	do.
Flints	40,000	
Frames of—Boats	10	
—Houfes	180	
—Windows and doors	30	
Household furniture—		
Tables	37	
Desks	23	
Bureaus	16	
Sophas	5	
Chests	705	
Windfor and rush chairs	54	
Fisheries—Fish dried	326,560	cwt.
Ditto pickled	20,177	brrls.
Oil, Whale	270,810	gal.
Oil, Spermaceti	70,266	do.
Spermaceti Candles	2,927	boxes
Whalebone	85,161	lbs.
Genfing	3,096	do.
Grindstones	104	
Glass—Ware	21	crates
Window	13	boxes
Groceries—Cassia and cinnamon	1,178	lbs.
Pimento	5,551	do.
Pepper	92	do.
Brown sugar	3,904	do.
Raifins	100	do.
Grain and pulse—		
Wheat	52	bufla.
Rye	2,350	do.
Barley	32	do.

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, continued.

<i>Grain and pulse</i> —Indian corn	69,064	bufr.
Oats	447	do.
Peas and beans	3,746	do.
Horns and horntips	71,281	
Hats	376	
Hogs	650	lbs.
Hay	63	tons
<i>Iron-wrought</i> —Axes	662	
Scythes	48	
Locks and bolts	2,000	
Shovels	247	
Skimmers and ladles	15	pr.
Anchors	66	
Muskets	60	
Cutlasses	72	
Knives and forks	240	
Chests of carpenter's tools	4	
<i>Iron-cast</i> —Pots, kettles, &c.	702	
Cannon	25	
Shot for cannon	1,000	
<i>Iron, the ton</i> —Pig	173 $\frac{1}{2}$	tons
Bar	36.18	do.
Nail rods	1	do.
Hoops	1	do.
Indigo	1,238	lbs.
Leather, tanned and dressed	1,240	do.
—	19	fides
Lime	456	bufr.
Shot	2,553	lbs.
<i>Live stock</i>		
Horned cattle	652	
Horses	324	
Sheep	5,140	
Hogs	619	
Poultry	999	doz.
Merchandize, foreign	179	packages
Molasses	11,421	gal.
Millstones	40	
Mustard	780	lbs.

EXPORTS

OF MASSACHUSETTS.

163

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, continued.

Madder	1,034	lbs.
Nails	20,000	do.
Nankeens	3,594	pieces
Nuts	692	bush.
<i>Naval stores</i> —Pitch	552	barrels.
Tar	2,824	do.
Turpentine	4,266	do.
Rosin	23	do.
Oil, Linseed	90	gal.
Powder, Gun	13,814	lbs.
— Hair	166	do.
Pomatum	43	do.
Paints	840	do.
<i>Provisions</i> —Rice	810	tierces
Flour	21,236	lbs.
Ship stuff	214	do.
Indian meal	7,000	blbs.
Rye ditto	252	do.
Bread	2,285	do.
Beef	30,499	do.
Pork	3,174	do.
Crackers	1,812	kegs
Hams and bacon	36,946	lbs.
Venison and mutton hams	200	do.
Cheese	23,155	do.
Lard	4,860	do.
Butter	3,873	firkins
Sausages	250	blbs.
Fresh beef	92,269	do.
— pork	29,334	do.
Carcases of mutton	561	
Neats tongues	154	lbs.
Oysters, pickled	214	kegs
Potatoes	3,808	bush.
Onions	5,497	do.
<i>Spirits</i> —Rum, American	298,357	gal.
—, West Indian	2,734	do.
Brandy	188	do.
Gin	2,113	cafes

Y 2

EXPORTS

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, continued.

<i>Spirits</i> —Cordials	69	cases
<i>Saddlery</i> —Saddles and bridles	70	
Carriage harness	14	sets
Shoes	3,400	pairs
Soap	479	boxes
Snuff	1,939	lbs.
Steel	27	bundles
Spruce, Essence of	31	cases
Salt	3,647	bush.
Seeds, Hay	60	lbs.
<i>Skins and furs</i> —		
Morocco	132	
Calf in hair	290	
Deer and moose	962	
Bears, &c.	24	
Deer and other skins unknown	56	{ hhd. casks, packages
Tobacco	1,190	hhd.
Ditto, manufactured	71,108	lbs.
Tallow	275,641	do.
Twine	1,900	cwt.
Tow cloth	4,548	yards
Toys for children	12½	doz.
Tin manufactured	14	do.
<i>Teas</i> —Bohea	6½	chest
Souchong	108½	do.
Green	178	do.
Hyson	628½	do.
Vinegar	2,098	gal.
<i>Wines</i> —Madeira	4,622	do.
Other wines	3,940	do.
Bottled	6	doz.
Wax, Bees	10,254	lbs.
—Myrtle	1,946	do.
Whips	144	
<i>Wood</i> —Staves and headings	5,456,043	
Shingles	12,325,600	
Shooks and casks	29,895	
Laths	15,500	

EXPORTS

It m
ticles o
is not
rious
countr
feuther
Thi
gs any

EXPORTS from MASSACHUSETTS, continued.

Wood—Hoops and hop-poles	511,764	
Masts	219	
Bowspits	42	
Booms	74	
Spars	3,243	
Handspikes	13,126	
Pumps	23	
Boxes and brakes	56	
Blocks	5,162	
Oars and rafters	33,920	
Trunnels	35,905	
Cedar and oak knees	1,051	
Carvings	13	
Anchor-stocks	375	
Oak boards and planks	568,565	feet
Pine boards and planks,	21,136,101	do.
Other do.	3,448,369	do.
Scantling	516,681	
Oak and pine timber	68,238	
Oak and pine do.	13,366	tons
Oak pine	6,436	pieces
Oak, pine, and hick'ry	494	cords
Oak bark	13	do.
Oak ditto ground	6	hhds.
Mast hoops	110	doz.
Yokes for oxen	96	

Besides a variety of smaller articles.

Value of goods, wares and merchandize } exported in the above-mentioned year	Dolls.	Ct.
	2,445,975.	53

It must be noted, that the foregoing abstract comprehends those articles only which were exported to foreign ports; the domestic trade is not taken into the account. Shoes, cards, hats, saddlery, and various other manufactures, and several articles of produce of the country, to a great amount, were the same year exported to the southern States.

This State owns more than three times as many tons of shipping as any other of the States, and more than one third part of the whole that

that belongs to the United States.* At this period upwards of thirty-five thousand tons are employed in carrying on the fisheries; fifty-six thousand in the coasting business, and one hundred and twenty thousand five hundred and sixty in trading with almost all parts of the world. Pot and pearl ashes, staves, flax-seed, bees-wax, &c. are carried chiefly to Great-Britain, in remittance for their manufactures; masts and provisions to the East-Indies; fish, oil, beef, pork, lumber, candles, &c. are carried to the West-Indies, for their produce; and the two first articles, fish and oil, to France, Spain, and Portugal; roots, vegetables, fruits, and small meats, to Nova-Scotia and New-Brunswick; hats, saddlery, cabinet-work, men's and women's shoes, nails, tow-cloth, barley, hops, butter, cheese, &c. to the southern States. The Negro trade was prohibited by law in 1778, and there is not, as before observed, a single *slave* belonging to the Commonwealth.

With regard to manufactures, if we except printing types, stone wares, pitch, tar and turpentine, and wine, most, if not all the other articles enumerated in the preceding pages, are manufactured in a greater or less degree in this State. There is a duck manufactory at Boston, from which more than one thousand seven hundred bolts, of forty yards each, said to be the best duck ever before seen in America, have been sold in one year. Manufactories of this kind have been begun in Salem, Haverhill, and Springfield, and are in a promising way. Manufactories of cotton goods have been established at Beverley and Worcester; and much credit is due to the patriotic characters who began them; although by their persevering exertions, they have not been able to surmount the various obstacles in the way of success. At Taunton, Bridgewater, Middleborough, and some other places, nails have been made in such quantities as to prevent, in a great measure, the importation of them from Britain. In this State there are thirteen paper mills, five on Neponset river, five on Charles river, one at Andover, on Shawshen river, one at Springfield, and the other at Sutton, in Worcester county. Ten of these mills have two vats each, and when in action, employ ten men, and as many girls and boys, and produce at the rate of sixty thousand reams of writing, printing, and wrapping paper, annually. It is estimated that twenty thousand pounds worth of paper is yearly made by these mills; and the quantity and quality is annually and rapidly increasing.

* See page 279, vol. I.

The p
Giles Ric
sand doz
bers, wh
thirty pou
and lamb
employs
about sixt
tacks, an
thousand
ferent par

There
ward of
number o
this town,
an accurat
large num
hundred th
States. C
the course
pair of sh
nine pound
cinity.

Silk and
women and
Essex coun
Boston, an
regulated a
five advant
nine hundi
and the qua

A wire n
pence in
wire for th
The essays

There a
ferent parts
mills. Tho
ton, Attlebo
consequence

The principal card manufactory is in Boston, and belongs to Mr. Giles Richards, and Co. in which are made yearly about seven thousand dozen of cotton and wool cards, of the various kinds or numbers, which consume about a hundred casks of wire, averaged at thirty pounds a cask, and about twenty thousand tanned calf, sheep, and lamb skins, at two shillings each. The sticking of these cards employs not less than one thousand people, chiefly children, and about sixty men are fully occupied in manufacturing card boards, card tacks, and finishing the cards. It is estimated that about two thousand dozen cards are made at the other manufactories in different parts of the State.

There is a shoe manufactory at Lynn, eight miles to the northward of Boston, in the county of Essex. It is not easy to fix the number of shoes annually made by the industrious inhabitants of this town, but it has been estimated by those most competent to form an accurate judgment, that, besides the home consumption, and the large numbers sent every week to Boston and other places, several hundred thousand pair are shipped to the different parts of the United States. One man, Mr. B. Johnson, from his own workshop, in the course of seven months, shipped twenty thousand six hundred pair of shoes, valued at four thousand nine hundred and seventy-nine pounds six shillings, exclusive of large numbers sold in the vicinity.

Silk and thread lace, of an elegant texture, are manufactured by women and children, in large quantities, in the town of Ipswich, in Essex county, and sold for home consumption and exportation in Boston, and other mercantile towns. This manufactory, if properly regulated and encouraged, might be productive of great and extensive advantages. In the year 1790, no less than forty-one thousand nine hundred and seventy-nine yards were made in this town; and the quantity, it is supposed, has since been considerably increased.

A wire manufactory has lately been erected at a considerable expense in Dedham, in Suffolk county, for the purpose of drawing wire for the use of the fish-hook and card manufacturers in Boston. The essays which have already been made promise success.

There are several snuff, oil, chocolate, and powder mills in different parts of the State; and a number of iron works and slitting mills. Those in the towns of Middleborough, Bridgewater, Taunton, Attleborough, Stoughton, and that neighbourhood, which, in consequence of the great quantity of iron ore found in that district, are

are become the seat of the iron manufactures, are said to slit annually **fix** hundred tons; and one company has lately been formed which will annually manufacture into nails of a quality equal to those exported from Europe, five hundred tons—The number of spikés and nails made in this State is almost treble the quantity made in 1788, and is still increasing; and from the great abundance of the raw materials, will probably soon preclude all foreign supply, if not become an article of export. Besides these there are other mills, in common use, in great abundance, for sawing lumber, grinding grain, fulling cloth, &c.

There are sixty-two distilleries in this State, employed in distilling from foreign materials. In these distilleries are one hundred and fifty-eight stills, which together contain one hundred and two thousand one hundred and seventy-three gallons. Besides these, there are twelve country stills employed in distilling domestic materials; but these are small, and the most of them very lately erected. One million nine hundred thousand gallons have been distilled in one year, which, at a duty of eleven cents a gallon, yields a revenue to the government of two hundred nine thousand dollars.

A brick pyramidal glass-house was erected in Boston by a company of gentlemen in 1789; but for want of workmen skilled in the business, their works were not put in operation effectually till November 1792; and although several of the first essays or meltings proved unsuccessful, later essays give the fullest ground to believe that this very important manufacture may be prosecuted to the advantage of the proprietors, as well as to the great benefit of the public. From the specimens of glass exhibited, it appears to be of the best quality for clearness and goodness; and as there is an abundance of the materials for this manufacture at command, there can be little doubt of its being carried to such an extent, in the course of a few years, as to preclude foreign importations, which will make a vast saving to America in general, and to this State in particular. Every friend to the United States must wish that the patriotic company which have established this manufacture, may meet with such success as to have their expenses reimbursed, which have already exceeded the sum of sixteen thousand dollars.

BANKS.

Connected with the commerce and manufactures, are the banks established in this State; we have already noticed the utility of these establishments, we shall therefore only briefly mention them here.

There are four incorporated banks in this Commonwealth, of which the Branch Bank in Boston, which is a part of the National Bank, is one.

The Massachusetts Bank in Boston was incorporated in 1784. It was designed as a public benefit, and more particularly to accommodate the mercantile interest. Its present capital consists of eight hundred shares, of five hundred dollars each, making in all four hundred thousand dollars. It is kept open every day in the year, except public days. The annual meeting for the choice of nine directors is on the first Wednesday in January.

Effex Bank, at Salem, was incorporated in 1792, and is under the management of a president and six directors.

Union Bank, in Boston, was also incorporated in 1792, and has a president and eleven directors. Its capital consists of one hundred thousand shares, of eight dollars each, so that when the payment of the shares shall be completed, the whole stock will amount to eight hundred thousand dollars.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

Among the foremost of these, we must consider those that respect navigation; in this class we must reckon the erection of

LIGHT HOUSES.

These within this State are as follow: on Plum-Island, near Newbury, are two, which we have already mentioned: on Thatcher's-Island, off Cape Ann, two lights of equal height; another stands on a rock on the north side of the entrance of Boston harbour, with one single light: on the north point of Plymouth harbour are two lights: on a point at the entrance of the harbour on the island of Nantucket, is one with a single light; this light may be seen as far as Nantucket shoals extend; the island being low, the light appears over it.

Next to these we must rank those which add to the convenience of the inhabitants, and operate to the advantage of commerce; such are,

BRIDGES AND CANALS.

The bridges that merit notice in this State are the following, viz. Charles river bridge, built in 1786-7, one thousand five hundred and three feet long, and connecting Boston and Charlestown. It is built on seventy-five piers, with a convenient draw in the middle, for the

passage of vessels. Each pier is composed of seven sticks of oak timber, united by a cap piece, strong braces and girts, and afterwards driven into the bed of the river, and firmly secured by a single pile on each side, driven obliquely to a solid bottom. The piers are connected to each other by large string pieces, which are covered with four inch plank. The bridge is forty-three feet in width, and on each side is accommodated with a passage six feet wide, railed in for the safety of the people on foot. The bridge has a gradual rise from each end, so as to be two feet higher in the middle than at the extremities. Forty elegant lamps are erected, at a suitable distance from each other, to illuminate it when necessary. There are four strong stone wharfs connected with it, and supported by three piers each, sunk in the river. The machinery of the draw is simple, and requires but two men to raise it. At the highest tides the water rises twelve or fourteen feet; the floor of the bridge is then about four feet above the water. The depth of the water in the channel at low tide is twenty-seven feet. This bridge was completed in thirteen months; and while it exhibits the greatest effect of private enterprise of this kind in the United States, it being the first bridge of considerable magnitude that has been erected, presents a most pleasing proof, how certainly objects of magnitude may be attained by spirited exertions.

The success which attended this experiment led others to engage in similar works of enterprise. Malden bridge across Mytic river, connecting Charlestown with Malden, was begun in April 1787, and was opened for passengers the September following. This bridge, including the abutments, is two thousand four hundred and twenty feet long, and thirty-two feet wide; it has a draw thirty feet wide. The deepest water at full tide is twenty-three feet. The expense of this bridge was estimated at five thousand three hundred pounds.

Essex bridge, upwards of one thousand five hundred feet in length, with a well-contrived draw, was erected in 1789, and connects Salem with Beverly. The expense of this bridge is said not to have exceeded one third part of that of Charles river bridge, yet it is esteemed quite equal in strength, and is thought by travellers to be superior in point of beauty.

In Rowley, on the post road between Boston and Newburyport, is a bridge across Parker's river, eight hundred and seventy feet long, and twenty-six feet wide, consisting of nine solid piers, and eight wooden arches. This bridge was built in the year 1758.

A bridge

A
miles
the p
two
forty
main
cente
genu
that
of stu
dence
the m
An
over
in the
toll.
Sev
State,
it, wh
with C
long,
yet be
The
for libe
which
The
this Co
and th
which
tion be
river,
rated i
setts car
Grea
facturin
they are
fewer ha
vention,
Planetar
of Bosto

A bridge over Merrimack river, in the county of Essex, about two miles above Newburyport, is nearly, if not quite completed. At the place where this bridge is erected, an island divides the river into two branches. An arch of one hundred and sixty feet diameter, and forty feet above the level of high water, connects this island with the main on one side; the channel on the other side is wider, but the center arch is but one hundred and forty feet diameter. Greater ingenuity is discovered in the construction of this bridge, than in any that have hitherto been built; and it is one among the vast number of stupendous and useful works which owe their origin to that confidence between man and man, which has been created or restored by the measures of the general government.

Another ingeniously constructed bridge has lately been completed over this river at Pautucket Falls, between Chelmsford and Dracut, in the county of Middlesex. These bridges are all supported by a toll.

Several other bridges are contemplated in different parts of the State, and one is actually begun, and considerable progress made in it, which, when completed, will connect the west part of Boston with Cambridge, over Charles river, and will be more than twice as long, and attended with nearly twice the expense of any other that has yet been built in this or in any of the United States.

The legislature, in February 1792, were petitioned by a company for liberty to build a bridge over Connecticut river, at Montague; which was granted.

The only canals of importance which have been contemplated in this Commonwealth, are one between Barnstable and Buzzard's Bay, and those necessary to render Connecticut river navigable, both of which we have mentioned, and one which shall open a communication between the town of Boston and some part of Connecticut river, for which purpose General Knox and others were incorporated in 1792, by the name of "The proprietors of the Massachusetts canal."

Great improvements have also of late been made in several manufacturing machines, by which those species of manufacture in which they are employed have been greatly facilitated in the execution, and fewer hands required. But the most ingenious improvement or invention, and which most deserves notice, is a complete and elegant Planetarium, six feet in diameter, constructed by Mr. Joseph Pope, of Boston. This is entirely a work of original genius and assiduous

application, as Mr. Pope never saw a machine of the kind till his own was completed. It exhibits a proof of great strength of mind, and really does him much honour, both as a philosopher and a mechanic. This machine has been purchased for the University at Cambridge, and is a very useful and ornamental addition to the philosophical apparatus.

NATURAL CURIOSITIES.

In the north part of the township of Adams, in Berkshire county, not half a mile from Stamford, in Vermont, is a natural curiosity which merits a description. A mill stream, called Hudson's Brook, which rises in Vermont, and falls into the north branch of Hoosuck river, has, for thirty or forty rods, formed a very deep channel through a quarry of white marble. The hill, gradually descending towards the south, terminates in a steep precipice, down which probably the water once tumbled. But finding in some places a natural chasm in the rocks, and in others wearing them away, as is evident from their appearance, it has formed a channel which in some places is more than sixty feet deep. Over this channel, where deepest, some of the rocks remain, and form a natural bridge. From the top of this bridge to the water it is sixty-two feet; its length is about twelve or fifteen, and its breadth about ten. Partly under this bridge, and about ten or twelve feet below it, is another, which is wider, but not so long; for at the east end they form one body of rock, twelve or fourteen feet thick, and under this the water flows. It is evident, from the appearance of the rocks, that the water in some places formerly flowed forty or fifty feet above its present bed. Many cavities, of different figures and dimensions, but generally circular, are worn out in the rocks. One of these, in the solid rock, is about four feet in diameter, and four or five feet deep; the rock is on one side worn through at the bottom. A little above the bridge, on the west side of the chasm, is a cave or little room, which has a convenient entrance at the north, and a passage out at the east. From the west side of this cave a chasm extends into the hill, but soon becomes too narrow to pass. The rocks here which are mostly white, though in some places clouded or streaked with other colours, appear to be of that species of coarse white marble which is common at Lanesborough, and in other towns in Berkshire county.

In

In
hour
mily
on th
rock
The
to ab
and f
merly
Ur
rise
libur
defce
feet,
grift
befide
of the
variou
ther—
other
appea
to be
Lyn
and c
This i
Charle
beach
level,

The
benefit
tants.

This
in the
and en
the nat
the var

In the town of Wrentham, about two miles S. E. of the meeting house, is a curious cavern called *Wampom's Rock*, from an Indian family of that name who resided in it for a number of years. It is situated on the south side of a hill, and is surrounded by a number of broken rocks. It is nearly square, each side measuring about nine feet. The height is about eight feet in front, but from the center it lessens to about four feet. At present it serves only as a shelter for cattle and sheep, as do one or two other rocks or caves in the town, formerly inhabited by Indians.

Under this article we mention the falls of Powow river, which rise in New-Hampshire, and fall into the Merrimack between Salisbury and Amesbury, in the county of Essex. At these falls, the descent of the water, in the distance of fifty rods, is one hundred feet, and in its passage carries one bloomery, five saw mills, seven grist mills, two linseed oil mills, one fulling mill, and one sauff mill, besides several wheels, auxiliary to different labours. The rapid fall of the water—the dams at very short distances crossing the river—the various wheels and mills arising almost immediately one over another—and the very irregular and grotesque situation of the houses and other buildings on the adjoining grounds, give this place a romantic appearance, and afford in the whole, one of the most singular views to be found in this country.

Lynn beach may be reckoned a curiosity.† It is one mile in length, and connects the peninsula, called *Nabant*, with the main land. This is a place of much resort for parties of pleasure from Boston, Charleston, Salem, and Marblehead, in the summer season. The beach is used as a race ground, for which it is well calculated, being level, smooth, and hard.

PUBLIC SOCIETIES.

The societies formed in Massachusetts with a view to promote the benefit of mankind, exhibit a fair trait in the character of its inhabitants. Among the first literary institutions in this State, is the

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

This society was incorporated May the 4th, 1780. It is declared in the act, that the end and design of the institution is to promote and encourage the knowledge of the antiquities of America, and of the natural history of the country, and to determine the uses to which the various natural productions of the country may be applied; also

to

to promote and encourage medical discoveries, mathematical disquisitions, philosophical inquiries and experiments; astronomical, meteorological, and geographical observations; improvements in agriculture, arts, manufacture, commerce, and the cultivation of every science that may tend to advance a free, independent, and virtuous people. There are never to be more than two hundred members, nor less than forty. This society has four stated annual meetings.

MASSACHUSETTS CHARITABLE SOCIETY.

This society, incorporated December 16th, 1779, is intended for the mutual aid of themselves and families, who may be distressed by any of the adverse accidents of life, and for the comforting and relieving of widows and orphans of their deceased members. The members of this society meet annually, and are not to exceed an hundred in number.

BOSTON EPISCOPAL CHARITABLE SOCIETY,

First instituted in 1724, and incorporated February 12, 1784, has for its object, charity to such as are of the episcopal church, and to such others as the society shall think fit; but more especially the relief of those who are members of, and benefactors to, the society, and afterwards become suitable objects of its charity. ~~The members of this society meet annually, and are not to exceed one hundred in number.~~

MASSACHUSETTS MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This society was incorporated November 1st, 1781. The design of it is, to promote medical and surgical knowledge, inquiries into the animal economy, and the properties and effects of medicine, by encouraging a free intercourse with the gentlemen of the faculty throughout the United States of America, and a friendly correspondence with the eminent in those professions throughout the world. The number of fellows who are inhabitants of the State, cannot exceed seventy. The present number is sixty-one, and thirteen have died since its establishment. The powers vested in the society are—To choose their officers, and enact any laws for their own government which is not repugnant to the laws of the Commonwealth—To use a common seal—To sue and be sued—To hold real estate of the annual income of two hundred pounds, and personal estate of the annual income of six hundred pounds—To elect, suspend, expel or disfranchise.

disfranchise any fellows of the society—To describe and point out, from time to time, such a mode of medical instruction or education as they shall judge requisite for candidates for the practice of physic and surgery—To examine all candidates who shall offer themselves for examination, respecting their skill in the profession—And to give letters testimonial of their approbation to all such as may be duly qualified to practise.*

Committees are appointed in each county to receive communications from, and to correspond with, their medical brethren who are not fellows of this society; and this has led to the formation of several medical associations, whose views are to aid the laudable designs of this important institution.

HUMANE SOCIETY.

To evidence their humanity and benevolence, a number of the medical and other gentlemen, in the town of Boston, in 1785, formed a society, by the name of the HUMANE SOCIETY, for the purpose of recovering persons apparently dead, from drowning, suffocation, strangling, and other accidents. This society, which was incorporated in 1791, have erected seven huts, furnished with wood, straw, cabbins, tinder boxes, blankets, &c. two on Lovel's island, one on Calf island in Boston harbour, two on Nantasket beach, and another on Scituate beach near Marshfield, for the comfort of shipwrecked seamen. Huts of the same kind are erected on Plum Island, near Newbury, by the marine society of that place, already mentioned; and there are also some contiguous to Hampton and Salisbury Beach.

At their semi-annual meetings, a public discourse is delivered by some person appointed by the trustees for that purpose, on some medical subject connected with the principal object of the society; and as a stimulus to investigation, and a reward of merit, a medal is adjudged annually by the president and trustees to the person who exhibits the most approved dissertation.

SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL.

This society, formed for the express purpose of propagating the Gospel among the Indians, and others in North-America, was incor-

* The qualifications required of candidates for examination, and the books recommended by the society, are published in Fleet's Massachusetts Register, A. D. 1791.

porated November 19, 1787. They are enabled to receive subscriptions of charitably disposed persons, and may take any personal estate in succession. All donations to the society, either by subscriptions, legacy, or otherwise, excepting such as may be differently appropriated by the donors, to make a part of, or be put into the capital stock of the society, which is to be put out on interest on good security, or otherwise improved to the best advantage, and the income and profits are to be applied to the purposes aforesaid, in such manner as the society shall judge most conducive to answer the design of their institution. For several years past missionaries have been appointed and supported by the society to visit the eastern parts of the district of Maine, where the people are generally destitute of the means of religious instruction, and to spend the summer months with them. The success of these missions have been highly satisfactory to the society. Several thousand books of different kinds, suited to the state of the people, have been purchased by the society's funds, and distributed among them and the Oneida Indians.

A part of this society are a board of commissioners from the Scot's society for promoting Christian knowledge among the Indians in America.

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING AGRICULTURE.

This society was incorporated in 1792, in consequence of which the agricultural committee of the academy is dissolved. At a late meeting of this society, in Boston, a very considerable sum of money was subscribed for establishing a fund to defray the expense of premiums and bounties, which may be voted by the society.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A society was established in this State in 1791, called the HISTORICAL SOCIETY, the professed design of which is to collect, preserve, and communicate materials for a complete history of this country from the beginning of its settlement.

Next to Pennsylvania, this State has the greatest number of societies for the promotion of useful knowledge and human happiness; and as they are founded on the broad basis of BENEVOLENCE, PATRIOTISM, and CHARITY, they cannot fail to prosper. These institutions, which are fast increasing in almost every State in the Union, are so many evidences of the advanced and advancing state of civilization and improvement in this country, and of the excellence

of our national government. They prove likewise that a free republican government, like that of America, is the most happily calculated to promote a general diffusion of useful knowledge, and the most favourable to the benevolent and humane feelings of the human heart.

LITERATURE, COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, &c.

According to the laws of this Commonwealth, every town having fifty householders or upwards, is to be provided with one or more school-masters, to teach children and youth to read and write, and instruct them in the English language, arithmetic, orthography, and decent behaviour; and where any town has two hundred families, there is also to be a grammar school set up therein, and some discreet person, well instructed in the Latin, Greek and English languages, procured to keep the same, and be suitably paid by the inhabitants. The penalty for neglect of schools in towns of fifty families is ten pounds,—those of one hundred families twenty pounds,—of one hundred and fifty, thirty pounds.

These laws respecting schools are not so well regarded in many parts of the State, as the wise purposes which they were intended to answer, and the happiness of the people require.

In Boston there are seven public schools, supported wholly at the expense of the town, and in which the children of every class of citizens freely associate. In the Latin grammar school the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages are taught, and boys qualified for the universities; into this school none are admitted till ten years of age, having been previously well instructed in English grammar. In the three English grammar schools, the children of both sexes, from seven to fourteen years of age, are instructed in spelling, accenting and reading the English language, both prose and verse, with propriety, also in English grammar and composition, together with the rudiments of geography; in the other three the same children are taught writing and arithmetic. These schools are attended alternately, and each of them is furnished with an usher or assistant. The masters of these schools have each a salary of six hundred and sixty-six and two-thirds dollars per annum, payable quarterly.

They are all under the immediate care of a committee of twenty-one gentlemen, for the time being, chosen annually, whose duty it is "to visit the schools at least once in three months, to examine the scholars in the various branches in which they are taught, to devise

the best methods for the instruction and government of the schools, to give such advice to the masters as they shall think expedient, and by all proper methods to excite in children a laudable ambition to excel in a virtuous, amiable deportment, and in every branch of useful knowledge." At the annual visitation in July 1792, there were present four hundred and seventy girls, and seven hundred and twenty boys. Besides these there are several private schools, for instruction in the English, Latin, and French languages—in writing, arithmetic, and the higher branches of the mathematics—and also in music and dancing. Perhaps there is not a town in the world, the youth of which more fully enjoy the benefits of school education, than at Boston. And when we consider how inseparably the happiness and prosperity of America, and the existence of its present happy government, are connected with the education of children, too much credit cannot be given to the enlightened citizens of this town, for the attention they have paid to this important business, and the worthy example they have exhibited for the imitation of others.

Next in importance to the grammar schools are the academies, in which, as well as in the grammar schools, young gentlemen are fitted for admission to the university.

DUMMER ACADEMY,

Dummer academy, at Newbury, was founded as early as 1756, by means of a liberal donation from the Honourable William Dummer, formerly Lieutenant-governor, and a worthy man, whose name it has ever since retained. It was opened in 1763, and incorporated by an act of the general court, in 1782. By the act the number of trustees is not to exceed fifteen, who are to manage the funds for the support of the instructors. This academy is at present in a flourishing state.

PHILLIPS ACADEMY.

This institution, situated in Andover, was founded and handsomely endowed, April 21, 1778, by the Honourable Samuel Phillips, Esq. of Andover, in the county of Essex, and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, lately deceased, and his brother, the Honourable John Phillips, L. L. D. of Exeter, in the State of New-Hampshire. It was incorporated by an act of the general court, in 1782, and is under the direction of three trustees of respectable standing, and is in the immediate care of a principal, who is aided by two or three assistants, and a writing

writing master. They are accommodated with a large and elegant building, erected at the expense of the founders, and their brother, the Honourable William Phillips, Esq. of Boston. It is situated on a delightful eminence, near the mansion house of the Honourable Samuel Phillips, Esq. its distinguished patron, and son of the deceased founder—is encompassed with a salubrious air, and commands an extensive prospect. The lower story contains a large school-room, with ample accommodations for an hundred students, and two other apartments for a library, and other purposes: the upper story consists of a spacious hall, sixty-four feet in length, and thirty-three feet in breadth, designed for exhibitions and other public occasions.

The design of this foundation, according to its constitution, is, “The promotion of true piety and virtue, the instruction of youth in the English, Latin, and Greek languages; together with writing, arithmetic, practical geometry, music and oratory, logic and geography; and such other of the liberal arts and sciences, or languages, as opportunity and ability may hereafter admit, and the trustees shall direct.”

LEICESTER ACADEMY.

This academy, in the township of Leicester, and county of Worcester, was incorporated in 1784. For the encouragement of this institution, Ebenezer Crafts and Jacob Davis, Esquires, generously gave a large and commodious mansion house, lands and appurtenances, in Leicester.

In Williamstown, in Berkshire county, is another academy. Col. Ephraim Williams laid the foundation of it by a handsome donation in lands. In 1790, partly by lottery, and partly by the liberal donation of gentlemen in the town, a brick edifice was erected, eighty-two feet by forty-two, and four stories high, containing twenty-four rooms for students, a large school-room, a dining-hall, and a room for public speaking. It has a preceptor, an usher, and a master of the English school. The number of students is at present between fifty and sixty, besides the scholars of the free school. The languages and sciences usually taught in the American colleges are taught here. Board, tuition, and other expenses of education are very low; and from its situation, and other circumstances, it is likely, in a short time, to become an institution of considerable utility and importance.

An academy at Taunton was incorporated in 1792.

At Hingham is a well-endowed school, which, in honour of its principal donor and founder, is called DERBY SCHOOL.

These academies are designed to disseminate virtue and true piety, to promote the education of youth in the English, Latin, Greek, and French languages, in writing, arithmetic, oratory, geography, practical geometry, logic, philosophy, and such other of the liberal arts and sciences, or languages, as may be thought expedient.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

This institution takes its date from the year 1638. Two years before, the general court gave four hundred pounds for the support of a public school at Newtown, which has since been called Cambridge. This year (1638) the Rev. Mr. John Harvard, a worthy minister residing in Chatham, died, and left a donation of seven hundred and seventy-nine pounds, for the use of the forementioned public school. In honour to the memory of so liberal a benefactor, the general court, the same year, ordered that the school should take the name of HARVARD COLLEGE.

In 1642, the college was put upon a more respectable footing, and the governor, deputy governor, and magistrates, and the ministers of the six next adjacent towns, with the president, were erected into a corporation for the ordering and managing its concerns. It received its first charter in 1650.

Cambridge, in which the university is situated, is a pleasant village, four miles westward from Boston, containing a number of gentlemen's seats, which are neat and well-built. The university consists of four elegant brick edifices, handsomely enclosed. They stand on a beautiful green, which spreads to the north-west, and exhibit a pleasing view.

The names of the several buildings are, Harvard Hall, Massachusetts Hall, Hollis Hall and Halden Chapel. Harvard Hall is divided into six apartments; one of which is appropriated for the library, one for the museum, two for the philosophical apparatus; one is used for a chapel, and the other for a dining hall. The library, in 1791, consisted of upwards of thirteen thousand volumes; and is continually increasing from the interest of permanent funds, as well as from casual benefactions. The philosophical apparatus belonging to this university, cost the year one thousand four hundred, and one thousand five hundred pounds sterling, and is the most elegant and complete of any in America.

Agreeable

Agreeable to the present constitution of Massachusetts, his Excellency the Governor, Lieutenant-governor, the Council and Senate, the President of the university, and the ministers of the congregational churches in the towns of Boston, Charleston, Cambridge, Wattertown, Roxbury, and Dorchester, are, *ex officio*, overseers of the university.

The corporation is a distinct body, consisting of seven members, in whom is vested the property of the university.

Harvard university has a President, Emeritus Professor of Divinity—Hollisian Professor of Divinity—Hancock Professor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages—Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy—Hersey Professor of Anatomy and Surgery—Hersey Professor of the theory and practice of Physic—Erving Professor of Chemistry and Materia Medica—four tutors, who teach the Greek and Latin languages, logic, metaphysics, and ethics, geography, and the elements of geometry, natural philosophy, astronomy, and history; and a preceptor of the French language.

This university, as to its library, philosophical apparatus and professorships, is at present the first literary institution on the American continent. Since its first establishment, upwards of three thousand three hundred students have received honorary degrees from its successive officers; about one third of whom have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry. It has generally from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and sixty students.

This university is liberally endowed, and is frequently receiving donations for the establishment of new professorships. Formerly there was an annual grant made by the legislature to the president and professors, of from four to five hundred pounds, which for several years past has been discontinued.

REVENUE AND TAXES.

The principal sources of revenue are land and poll taxes, and the sales of new lands. Taxes are levied on all males between sixteen and fifty, except such as are exempted by law—also on the number of acres of improved and unimproved land—on dwelling-houses and barns, warehouses, stores, &c. These are all valued, and upon this valuation taxes are laid, so many pounds for every one thousand pounds.

CONSTI-

CONSTITUTION.

The constitution agreed upon by the delegates of the people of the State of Massachusetts Bay, in convention, begun and held at Cambridge, on the first of September, 1779, and continued by adjournments to the second of March, 1780.

PREAMBLE.

The end of the institution, maintenance and administration of government, is to secure the existence of the body politic, to protect it, and to furnish the individuals who compose it with the power of enjoying, in safety and tranquillity, their natural rights and the blessings of life; and whenever these great objects are not attained, the people have a right to alter the government, and to take measures necessary for their safety, prosperity and happiness.

The body politic is formed by a voluntary association of individuals; it is a social compact, by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good. It is the duty of the people, therefore, in framing a constitution of government, to provide for an equitable mode of making laws, as well as for an impartial interpretation and a faithful execution of them, that every man may at all times find his security in them.

We, therefore, the people of Massachusetts, acknowledging with grateful hearts the goodness of the Great Legislature of the universe, in affording us, in the course of his providence, an opportunity, deliberately and peaceably, without fraud, violence or surprize, of entering into an original, explicit, and solemn compact with each other; and of forming a new constitution of civil government for ourselves and posterity; and devoutly imploring his direction in so interesting a design, DO agree upon, ordain and establish the following DECLARATION OF RIGHTS, AND FRAME OF GOVERNMENT, as the CONSTITUTION OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

I. All men are born free and equal, and have certain natural, essential and unalienable rights; among which may be reckoned the right of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties; that of acquiring,

quiring, possessing and protecting property; in fine, that of seeking and obtaining their safety and happiness.

II. It is the right as well as the duty of all men in society, publicly, and at stated seasons, to worship the Supreme Being, the Great Creator and Preserver of the universe. And no subject shall be hurt, molested, or restrained in his person, liberty, or estate, for worshipping God in the manner and season most agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience, or for his religious profession or sentiments, provided he doth not disturb the public peace, or obstruct others in their religious worship.

III. As the happiness of a people, and the good order and preservation of civil government, essentially depend upon piety, religion, and morality; and as these cannot be generally diffused through a community, but by the institution of the public worship of God, and of public instructions in piety, religion, and morality; therefore, to promote their happiness, and to secure the good order and preservation of their government, the people of this Commonwealth have a right to invest their legislature with power to authorise and require, and the legislature shall, from time to time, authorise and require the several towns, parishes, precincts, and other bodies politic, or religious societies, to make suitable provision, at their own expense, for the institution of the public worship of God, and for the support and maintenance of public Protestant teachers of piety, religion, and morality, in all cases where such provision shall not be made voluntarily.

And the people of this Commonwealth have also a right to, and do invest their legislature with authority to enjoin upon all the subjects, an attendance upon the instructions of the public teachers as aforesaid, at stated times and seasons, if there be any on whose instructions they can conscientiously and conveniently attend.

Provided notwithstanding, that the several towns, parishes, precincts, and other bodies politic, or religious societies, shall, at all times, have the exclusive right of electing their public teachers, and of contracting with them for their support and maintenance.

And all monies paid by the subject to the support of public worship, and of the public teachers aforesaid, shall, if he require it, be uniformly applied to the support of the public teacher or teachers of his own religious sect or denomination, provided there be any on whose instructions he attends, otherwise it may be paid towards the
support

Support of the teacher or teachers of the parish or precinct in which the said monies are raised.

And every denomination of Christians demeaning themselves peaceably, and as good subjects of the Commonwealth, shall be equally under the protection of the law: and no subordination, of any one sect or denomination to another shall ever be established by law.

IV. The people of this Commonwealth have the sole and exclusive right of governing themselves as a free, sovereign, and independent State; and do, and for ever hereafter shall, exercise and enjoy every power, jurisdiction, and right, which is not, or may not hereafter be by them expressly delegated to the United States, of America, in Congress assembled.

V. All power residing originally in the people, and being derived from them, the several magistrates and officers of government, vested with authority, whether legislative, executive, or judicial, are their substitutes and agents, and are at all times accountable to them.

VI. No man, or corporation, or association of men, have any other title to obtain advantages, or particular and exclusive privileges, distinct from those of the community, than what arises from the consideration of services rendered to the public; and this title being in nature neither hereditary nor transmissible to children, or descendants, or relations by blood, the idea of a man born a magistrate, lawgiver, or judge, is absurd and unnatural.

VII. Government is instituted for the common good; for the protection, safety, prosperity, and happiness of the people, and not for the profit, honour, or private interest of any one man, family, or class of men: therefore, the people alone have an incontestable, unalienable, and indefeasible right to institute government; and to reform, alter, or totally change the same, when their protection, safety, prosperity, and happiness require it.

VIII. In order to prevent those who are vested with authority from becoming oppressors, the people have a right, at such periods, and in such manner as they shall establish by their frame of government, to cause their public officers to return to private life, and to fill up vacant places by certain and regular elections and appointments.

IX. All elections ought to be free, and all the inhabitants of this Commonwealth having such qualifications as they shall establish by their

their frame of government, have an equal right to elect officers, and to be elected for public employments.

X. Each individual of the society has a right to be protected by it, in the enjoyment of his life, liberty, and property, according to standing laws. He is obliged, consequently, to contribute his share to the expense of this protection; to give his personal service, or an equivalent, when necessary: but no part of the property of any individual can, with justice, be taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent or that of the representative body of the people: in fine, the people of this Commonwealth are not controulable by any other laws than those to which their constitutional representative body have given their consent. And whenever the public exigencies require that the property of any individual should be appropriated to public uses, he shall receive a reasonable compensation therefor.

XI. Every subject of the Commonwealth ought to find a certain remedy, by having recourse to the laws for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property, or character. He ought to obtain right and justice freely, and without being obliged to purchase it, completely and without any denial, promptly and without delay, conformably to the laws.

XII. No subject shall be held to answer for any crime or offence, until the same is fully and plainly, substantially and formally, described to him; or be compelled to accuse, or furnish evidence against himself. And every subject shall have a right to produce all proofs that may be favourable to him; to meet the witnesses against him face to face, and to be fully heard in his defence by himself or his counsel, at his election. And no subject shall be arrested, imprisoned, despoiled, or deprived of his property, immunities, or privileges, put out of the protection of the law, exiled, or deprived of his life, liberty, or estate, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land.

And the legislature shall not make any law that shall subject any person to a capital or infamous punishment, excepting for the government of the army and navy, without trial by jury.

XIII. In criminal prosecutions, the verification of facts in the vicinity where they happen, is one of the greatest securities of the life, liberty, and property of the citizen.

XIV. Every subject has a right to be secure from all unreasonable searches, and seizures of his person, his houses, his papers, and all his

possessions. All warrants, therefore, are contrary to this right, if the cause or foundation of them be not previously supported by oath or affirmation; and if the order in a warrant to a civil officer, to make search in all suspected places, or to arrest one or more suspected persons, or to seize their property, be not accompanied with a special designation of the persons or objects of search, arrest, or seizure; and no warrant ought to be issued, but in cases and with the formalities prescribed by the laws.

XV. In all controversies concerning property, and in all suits between two or more persons, except in cases in which it has heretofore been otherwise used and practised, the parties have a right to a trial by a jury; and this method of procedure shall be held sacred, unless, in causes arising on the high seas, and such as relate to mariners wages, the legislature shall hereafter find it necessary to alter it.

XVI. The liberty of the press is essential to the security of freedom in a State; it ought not, therefore, to be restrained in this Commonwealth.

XVII. The people have a right to keep and to bear arms for the common defence. And as in time of peace armies are dangerous to liberty, they ought not to be maintained without the consent of the legislature; and the military power shall always be held in exact subordination to the civil authority, and be governed by it.

XVIII. A frequent recurrence to the fundamental principles of the constitution, and a constant adherence to those of piety, justice, moderation, temperance, industry, and frugality, are absolutely necessary to preserve the advantages of liberty, and to maintain a free government. The people ought, consequently, to have a particular attention to all those principles in the choice of their officers and representatives: and they have a right to require of their lawgivers and magistrates an exact and constant observance of them, in the formation and execution of all laws necessary for the good administration of the Commonwealth.

XIX. The people have a right, in an orderly and peaceable manner, to assemble to consult upon the common good; give instructions to their representatives, and to request of the legislative body, by the way of addresses, petitions or remonstrances, redress of the wrongs done them, and of the grievances they suffer.

XX. The power of suspending the laws, or the execution of the laws, ought never to be exercised but by the legislature, or by au-

thor
as th
X
Hour
ple,
secut
ever.
XX
drefs
the la
quire
XX
be est
witho
legisla
XX
of suc
ceding
damen
XX
clared
XX
bail or
niflme
XX
house
quarter
ner ord
XX
or to an
ployed
but by
XXIX
dividual
impartia
is the ri
and inde
not only
people,
court sho

thority derived from it, to be exercised in such particular cases only as the legislature shall expressly provide for.

XXI. The freedom of deliberation, speech, and debate, in either House of the Legislature, is so essential to the rights of the people, that it cannot be the foundation of any accusation or prosecution, action or complaint, in any other court or place whatsoever.

XXII. The legislature ought frequently to assemble for the redress of grievances, for correcting, strengthening, and confirming the laws, and for making new laws, as the common good may require.

XXIII. No subsidy, charge, tax, impost, or duties, ought to be established, fixed, laid, or levied, under any pretext whatsoever, without the consent of the people, or their representatives in the legislature.

XXIV. Laws made to punish for actions done before the existence of such laws, and which have not been declared crimes by preceding laws, are unjust, oppressive, and inconsistent with the fundamental principles of a free government.

XXV. No subject ought, in any case, or in any time, to be declared guilty of treason or felony by the legislature.

XXVI. No magistrate or court of law shall demand excessive bail or sureties, impose excessive fines, or inflict cruel or unusual punishments.

XXVII. In time of peace, no soldier ought to be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner; and in time of war, such quarters ought not to be made but by the civil magistrate, in a manner ordained by the legislature.

XXVIII. No person can in any case be subjected to law martial, or to any penalties or pains by virtue of that law, except those employed in the army or navy, and except the militia in actual service, but by authority of the legislature.

XXIX. It is essential to the preservation of the rights of every individual, his life, liberty, property, and character, that there be an impartial interpretation of the laws, and administration of justice. It is the right of every citizen to be tried by judges as free, impartial, and independent, as the lot of humanity will admit. It is therefore not only the best policy, but for the security of the rights of the people, and of every citizen, that the judges of the supreme judicial court should hold their offices as long as they behave themselves well;

and that they should have honourable salaries, ascertained and established by standing laws.

XXX. In the government of this Commonwealth, the legislative department shall never exercise the executive and judicial powers, or either of them; the executive shall never exercise the legislative and judicial powers, or either of them; the judicial shall never exercise the legislative and executive powers, or either of them, to the end it may be a government of laws, and not of men.

THE GENERAL COURT.

I. The department of legislation shall be formed by two branches, a SENATE, and HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, each of which shall have a negative on the other.

The legislative body shall assemble every year on the last Wednesday in May, and at such other times as they shall judge necessary; and shall dissolve and be dissolved on the day next preceding the said last Wednesday in May, and shall be styled THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

II. No bill or resolve of the Senate or House of Representatives shall become a law, and have force as such, until it shall have been laid before the governor for his revival; and if he, upon such revision, approve thereof, he shall signify his approbation by signing the same. But if he have any objection to the passing of such bill or resolve, he shall return the same, together with his objections thereto, in writing, to the Senate or House of Representatives, in which soever the same shall have originated; who shall enter the objections sent down by the governor at large on their records, and proceed to re-consider the said bill or resolve. But if after such re-consideration, two-thirds of the said Senate or House of Representatives shall, notwithstanding the said objections, agree to pass the same, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other branch of the legislature, where it shall also be re-considered, and if approved by two-thirds of the members present, it shall have the force of a law. But in all such cases, the votes of both Houses shall be determined by yeas and nays; and the names of the persons voting for or against the said bill or resolve, shall be entered upon the public records of the Commonwealth.

And in order to prevent unnecessary delays, if any bill or resolve shall not be returned by the governor within five days after it shall

shall be
law.

III.

rity to
courts,
hearing
pleas,
soever,
tween
within
said cri
real, pe
executi
given a
minister
matter i

IV. A

granted
and esta
statutes
nalties o
this conf
this Con
and of t
defence
nually, c
officers w
of whom
vided fo
of the fev
the form
nistered u
so as the
to impos
and taxes
estates lyi
levy real
wares, m
produced,
disposed o

shall have been presented, the same shall have the force of a law.

III. The general court shall for ever have full power and authority to erect and constitute judicatories and courts of record, or other courts, to be held in the name of the Commonwealth, for the hearing, trying, and determining all manner of crimes, offences, pleas, processses, complaints, actions, matters, causes, and things whatsoever, arising or happening within the Commonwealth, or between or concerning persons inhabiting, or residing, or brought within the same, whether the same be criminal or civil, or whether the said crimes be capital or not capital, and whether the said pleas be real, personal, or mixed; and for the awarding and making out of execution thereupon; to which courts and judicatories are hereby given and granted full power and authority from time to time to administer oaths or affirmations, for the better discovery of truth in any matter in controversy or depending before them.

IV. And further, full power and authority are hereby given and granted to the said General Court from time to time to make, ordain, and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes and ordinances, directions and instructions, either with penalties or without, so as the same be not repugnant or contrary to this constitution, as they shall judge to be for the good and welfare of this Commonwealth, and for the government and ordering thereof, and of the subjects of the same, and for the necessary support and defence of the government thereof; and to name and settle annually, or provide by fixed laws, for the naming and settling all civil officers within the said Commonwealth, the election and constitution of whom are not hereafter in this form of government otherwise provided for; and to set forth the several duties, powers, and limits, of the several civil and military officers of this Commonwealth, and the forms of such oaths or affirmations as shall be respectively administered unto them for the execution of their several offices and places, so as the same be not repugnant or contrary to this constitution; and to impose and levy proportional and reasonable assessments, rates, and taxes, upon all the inhabitants of, and persons resident, and estates lying within the said Commonwealth; and also to impose and levy reasonable duties and excises upon any produce, goods, wares, merchandizes, and commodities whatsoever, brought into, produced, manufactured, or being within the same, to be issued and disposed of by warrant under the hand of the governor of this Commonwealth

monwealth for the time being, with the advice and consent of the council, for the public service, in the necessary defence and support of the government of the said Commonwealth, and the protection and preservation of the subjects thereof, according to such acts as are or shall be in force within the same.

And while the public charges of government, or any part thereof, shall be assessed on polls and estates, in the manner that has hitherto been practised; in order that such assessments may be made with equality, there shall be a valuation of estates within the Commonwealth taken anew once in every ten years at the least, and as much oftener as the general court shall order.

SENATE.

I. There shall be annually elected by the freeholders and other inhabitants of this Commonwealth, qualified as in this constitution is provided, forty persons to be counsellors and senators for the year ensuing their election, to be chosen by the inhabitants of the districts into which the Commonwealth may from time to time be divided by the general court for that purpose. And the general court, in assigning the numbers to be elected by the respective districts, shall govern themselves by the proportion of the public taxes paid by the said districts, and timely make known to the inhabitants of the Commonwealth, the limits of each district, and the number of counsellors and senators to be chosen therein, provided that the number of such districts shall be never less than thirteen, and that no district be so large as to entitle the same to chuse more than six senators.

And the several counties in this Commonwealth shall, until the general court shall determine it necessary to alter the said districts, be districts for the choice of counsellors and senators (except that the counties of Dukes county and Nantucket, shall form one district for that purpose) and shall elect the following number for counsellors and senators, viz.

Suffolk	6	York	2
Essex	6	Dukes county and Nantucket .	1
Middlesex	5	Worcester	5
Hampshire	4	Cumberland	1
Plymouth	3	Lincoln	1
Farnstable	1	Berkshire	2
Essex	3		

II. The

II. The
senat
meet
tants
be ca
sever
ing p
every
a free
three
a righ
an in
the v
confid
electe
or pla
Th
impar
towns
count
who f
open
the ne
shall b
sealed
time
tents
sheriff
fore th
the sec
ne/day
certific
before
And
constit
affect
shall b
the pla
spectiv
held an

II. The senate shall be the first branch of the legislature; and the senators shall be chosen in the following manner, viz. there shall be a meeting on the first Monday in April annually, for ever, of the inhabitants of each town in the several counties of this Commonwealth, to be called by the select men, and warned in due course of law, at least seven days before the first Monday in April, for the purpose of electing persons to be senators and counsellors: and at such meetings every male inhabitant of twenty-one years of age and upwards, having a freehold estate within the Commonwealth of the annual income of three pounds, or any estate of the value of sixty pounds, shall have a right to give his vote for the senators for the district of which he is an inhabitant. And to remove all doubts concerning the meaning of the word "inhabitant," in this constitution, every person shall be considered as an inhabitant, for the purpose of electing and being elected into any office, or place within this State, in that town, district, or plantation, where he dwelleth, or hath his home.

The select men of the several towns shall preside at such meetings impartially, and shall receive the votes of all the inhabitants of such towns present, and qualified to vote for senators, and shall sort and count them in open town meeting, and in presence of the town clerk, who shall make a fair record, in presence of the select men, and in open town meeting, of the name of every person voted for, and of the number of votes against his name; and a fair copy of this record shall be attested by the select men and the town clerk, and shall be sealed up, directed to the secretary of the Commonwealth for the time being, with a superscription expressing the purport of the contents thereof, and delivered by the town clerk of such towns to the sheriff of the county in which such town lies, thirty days at least before the last Wednesday in May annually; or it shall be delivered into the secretary's office seventeen days at least before the said last Wednesday in May; and the sheriff of each county shall deliver all such certificates by him received into the secretary's office seventeen days before the said last Wednesday in May.

And the inhabitants of plantations unincorporated, qualified as this constitution provides, who are or shall be impowered or required to assess taxes upon themselves towards the support of government, shall have the same privilege of voting for counsellors and senators in the plantations where they reside, as town inhabitants have in their respective towns; and the plantation meetings for that purpose shall be held annually on the same first Monday in April, at such place in the
plantations

Plantations respectively as the assessors thereof shall direct ; which assessors shall have like authority for notifying the electors, collecting and returning the votes, as the select men and town clerks have in their several towns by this constitution. And all other persons living in places unincorporated (qualified as aforesaid) who shall be assessed to the support of government by the assessors of an adjacent town, shall have the privilege of giving in their votes for counsellors and senators, in the town where they shall be assessed, and be notified of the place of meeting by the select men of the town where they shall be assessed, for that purpose accordingly.

III. And that there may be a due convention of senators on the last Wednesday in May, annually, the governor and five of the council for the time being shall, as soon as may be, examine the returned copies of such records ; and fourteen days before the said day he shall issue his summons to such persons as shall appear to be chosen by the majority of voters, to attend on that day and take their seats accordingly ; provided nevertheless, that for the first year the said returned copies shall be examined by the president and five of the council of the former constitution of government ; and the said president shall, in like manner, issue his summons to the persons so elected, that they may take their seats as aforesaid.

IV. The Senate shall be the final judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of their own members, as pointed out in the constitution, and shall, on the said last Wednesday in May annually, determine and declare who are elected by each district to be senators by a majority of votes : and in case there shall not appear to be the full number of senators elected by a majority of votes for any district, the deficiency shall be supplied in the following manner, viz. The members of the House of Representatives, and such senators as shall be declared elected, shall take the names of such persons as shall be found to have the highest number of votes in such district, and not elected, amounting to twice the number of senators wanting, if there be so many voted for ; and out of these shall elect by ballot a number of senators sufficient to fill up the vacancies in such district and in this manner all such vacancies shall be filled in every district of the Commonwealth ; and in like manner all vacancies in the Senate, arising by death, removal out of the State, or otherwise, shall be supplied as soon as may be, after such vacancies shall happen.

V. Provided

V. Provided nevertheless, that no person shall be capable of being elected as a senator, who is not seized in his own right of a freehold within this Commonwealth of the value of three hundred pounds at least, or possessed of personal estate to the value of six hundred pounds at least, or of both to the amount of the same sum, and who has not been an inhabitant of this Commonwealth for the space of five years immediately preceding his election, and at the time of his election he shall be an inhabitant in the district for which he shall be chosen.

VI. The Senate shall have power to adjourn themselves, provided such adjournments do not exceed two days at a time.

VII. The Senate shall chuse its own president, appoint its own officers, and determine its own rules of proceedings.

VIII. The Senate shall be a court with full authority to hear and determine all impeachments made by the House of Representatives against any officer or officers of the Commonwealth, for misconduct and mal-administration in their offices. But previous to the trial of every impeachment; the members of the Senate shall respectively be sworn, truly and impartially to try and determine the charge in question according to evidence. Their judgment, however, shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold or enjoy any place or honour, trust, or profit, under this Commonwealth: but the party so convicted shall be, nevertheless, liable to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment, according to the laws of the land.

IX. Not less than sixteen members of the Senate shall constitute a quorum for doing business.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

I. There shall be in the legislature of this Commonwealth a representation of the people annually elected, and founded upon the principle of equality.

II. And in order to provide for a representation of the citizens of this Commonwealth founded on the principle of equality, every corporate town containing one hundred and fifty rateable polls, may elect one representative: every corporate town containing three hundred and seventy-five rateable polls, may elect two representatives: every corporate town containing six hundred rateable polls, may elect three representatives; and proceeding in that manner, making

two hundred and twenty-five rateable polls, the mean increasing number for every additional representative.

Provided nevertheless, that each town now incorporated, not having one hundred and fifty rateable polls, may elect one representative: but no place shall hereafter be incorporated with the privilege of electing a representative, unless there are within the same one hundred and fifty rateable polls.

And the House of Representatives shall have power from time to time to impose fines upon such towns as shall neglect to chuse and return members to the same, agreeably to this constitution.

The expences of travelling to the general assembly, and returning home once in every session and no more, shall be paid by the government out of the public treasury, to every member who shall attend as seasonably as he can, in the judgment of the House, and does not depart without leave.

III. Every member of the House of Representatives shall be chosen by written votes; and for one year at least next preceding the election shall have been an inhabitant of, and have been seized in his own right of a freehold of the value of one hundred pounds within the town he shall be chosen to represent, or any rateable estate to the value of two hundred pounds; and he shall cease to represent the said town, immediately on his ceasing to be qualified as aforesaid.

IV. Every male person, being twenty-one years of age, and resident in any particular town in this Commonwealth for the space of one year next preceding, having a freehold estate within the same town, of the annual income of three pounds, or any estate of the value of sixty pounds, shall have a right to vote in the choice of a representative or representatives for the said town.

V. The members of the House of Representatives shall be chosen annually in the month of May, ten days at least before the last Wednesday of that month.

VI. The House of Representatives shall be the grand inquest of this Commonwealth; and all impeachments made by them shall be heard and tried by the Senate.

VII. All money-bills shall originate in the House of Representatives, but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

VIII. The

VI.
them
a tim
IX.
shall
X.

turns,
out in
own c
own R
every
House
fence;
during
estate
or wh
arrest
way in
by the

And
held to
or his a

XI.
the gov
like ca
order o
for eith
thirty d

And
mine al
which b
by comm
may ref

I. T
filed T
SETTS,
II. T
eligible

VIII. The House of Representatives shall have power to adjourn themselves, provided such adjournment shall not exceed two days at a time.

IX. Not less than sixty members of the House of Representatives shall constitute a quorum for doing business.

X. The House of Representatives shall be the judge of the returns, elections, and qualifications of its own members, as pointed out in the constitution; shall chuse their own speaker, appoint their own officers, and settle the rules and orders of proceeding in their own House. They shall have authority to punish by imprisonment every person, not a member, who shall be guilty of disrespect to the House, by any disorderly or contemptuous behaviour in its presence; or who, in the town where the general court is sitting, and during the time of its sitting, shall threaten harm to the body or estate of any of its members, for any thing said or done in the House; or who shall assault any of them therefor, or who shall assault or arrest any witness or other person ordered to attend the House, in his way in going or returning, or who shall rescue any person arrested by the order of the House.

And no member of the House of Representatives shall be arrested or held to bail on mesne process, during his going unto, returning from, or his attending the general assembly.

XI. The Senate shall have the same powers in the like cases; and the governor and council shall have the same authority to punish in like cases. Provided, that no imprisonment on the warrant or order of the Governor, Council, Senate, or House of Representatives, for either of the above described offences, be for a term exceeding thirty days.

And the Senate and House of Representatives may try and determine all cases where their rights and privileges are concerned, and which by the constitution they have authority to try and determine by committees of their own members, or in such other way as they may respectively think best.

GOVERNOR.

I. There shall be a supreme executive magistrate, who shall be styled THE GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, and whose title shall be, HIS EXCELLENCY.

II. The governor shall be chosen annually; and no person shall be eligible to this office, unless at the time of his election he shall have

been an inhabitant of this Commonwealth for seven years next preceding; and unless he shall at the same time be seized in his own right of a freehold within the Commonwealth of the value of one thousand pounds; and unless he shall declare himself to be of the Christian religion.

III. Those persons who shall be qualified to vote for senators and representatives within the several towns of this Commonwealth, shall, at a meeting to be called for that purpose on the first Monday of April annually, give in their votes for a governor, to the select men who shall preside at such meetings; and the town-clerk, in the presence, and with the assistance of the select men, shall, in open town meeting, sort and count the votes, and form a list of the persons voted for, with the number of votes for each person against his name; and shall make a fair record of the same in the town books, and a public declaration thereof in the said meeting; and shall, in the presence of the inhabitants, seal up copies of the said list, attested by him and the select men, and transmit the same to the sheriff of the county, thirty days at least before the last Wednesday in May, and the sheriff shall transmit the same to the secretary's office, seventeen days at least before the said last Wednesday in May; or the select men may cause returns of the same to be made to the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth, seventeen days at least before the said day; and the secretary shall lay the same before the Senate, and the House of Representatives, on the last Wednesday in May, to be by them examined; and in case of an election by the majority of all the votes returned, the choice shall be by them declared and published; but if no person shall have a majority of votes, the House of Representatives shall, by ballot, elect two out of four persons who had the highest number of votes, if so many shall have been voted for; but if otherwise, out of the number voted for, and make return to the Senate of the two persons so elected, on which the Senate shall proceed by ballot, to elect one, who shall be declared governor.

IV. The governor shall have authority from time to time, at his discretion, to assemble and call together the counsellors of this Commonwealth for the time being; and the governor, with the said counsellors, or five of them at least, shall and may, from time to time, hold and keep a council for the ordering and directing the affairs of the Commonwealth, agreeably to the constitution and the laws of the land.

V. The

V. T

and aut
prorogue
dissolve

May; an
from tim
call it to

prorogue
same. A

where th
cause ha

the mem
held at fo

And th
next prec

VI. In

to the nec

the gover

adjourn o
he shall de

VII. T

shall be t
the milita

power by
from time

navy, and

assemble in
thereof; a

repel, resist
by land, w

also to kill
ing ways,

person and
ner attempt

annoyance
the army a

martial, in
declared by

quire; and
all and eve

V. The governor, with advice of council, shall have full power and authority, during the session of the general court, to adjourn or prorogue the same, to any time the two Houses shall desire; and to dissolve the same, on the day next preceding the last Wednesday in May; and, in the recess of the said court, to prorogue the same, from time to time, not exceeding ninety days in any one recess: and to call it together sooner than the time to which it may be adjourned or prorogued, if the welfare of the Commonwealth shall require the same. And in case of any infectious distemper prevailing in the place where the said court is next at any time to convene, or any other cause happening whereby danger may arise to the health or lives of the members from their attendance, he may direct the session to be held at some other the most convenient place within the State.

And the governor shall dissolve the said general court on the day next preceding the last Wednesday in May.

VI. In cases of disagreement between the two Houses, with regard to the necessity, expediency, or time of adjournment or prorogation, the governor, with the advice of the council, shall have a right to adjourn or prorogue the general court, not exceeding ninety days, as he shall determine the public good shall require.

VII. The governor of this Commonwealth for the time being shall be the commander in chief of the army and navy, and of all the military forces of the State by sea and land; and shall have full power by himself, or by any commander, or other officer or officers, from time to time to train, instruct, exercise and govern the militia and navy, and for the special defence and safety of the Commonwealth, to assemble in martial array, and put in warlike posture, the inhabitants thereof; and to lead and conduct them, and with them to encounter, repel, resist, expel, and pursue, by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, within or without the limits of this Commonwealth; and also to kill, slay, and destroy, if necessary, and conquer, by all fitting ways, enterprises, and means whatsoever, all and every such person and persons as shall, at any time hereafter, in a hostile manner attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment, or annoyance of this Commonwealth; and to use and exercise, over the army and navy, and over the militia in actual service, the law-martial, in time of war or invasion, and also in time of rebellion, declared by the legislature to exist, as occasion shall necessarily require; and to take and surprize by all ways and means whatsoever, all and every such person or persons, with their ships, arms, ammunition,

munition, and other goods, as shall in a hostile manner invade, or attempt the invading, conquering, or annoying this Commonwealth; and that the governor be entrusted with all these and other powers incident to the offices of captain-general and commander in chief, and admiral, to be exercised agreeably to the rules and regulations of the constitution, and the laws of the land, and not otherwise.

Provided, that the said governor shall not, at any time hereafter, by virtue of any power by this constitution granted, or hereafter to be granted to him by the legislature, transport any of the inhabitants of this Commonwealth, or oblige them to march out of the limits of the same, without their free and voluntary consent, or the consent of the general court; except so far as may be necessary to march or transport them by land, or water, for the defence of such part of the State to which they cannot otherwise conveniently have access.

VIII. The power of pardoning offences, except such as persons may be convicted of before the Senate by an impeachment of the House, shall be in the governor, by and with the advice of the council: but no charter of pardon granted by the governor, with the advice of the council, before conviction, shall avail the party pleading the same, notwithstanding any general or particular expressions contained therein descriptive of the offence or offences intended to be pardoned.

IX. All judicial officers, the attorney-general, solicitor-general, all sheriffs, coroners, and registers of probate, shall be nominated and appointed by the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the council; and every such nomination shall be made by the governor, and made at least seven days prior to such appointment.

X. The captains and subalterns of the militia shall be elected by the written votes of the train-band and alarm-list of their respective companies of twenty-one years of age and upwards; the field officers of regiments shall be elected by the written votes of the captains and subalterns of their respective regiments: the brigadiers shall be elected in like manner by the field officers of their respective brigades: and such officers so elected shall be commissioned by the governor, who shall determine their rank.

The legislature shall, by standing laws, direct the time and manner of convening the electors, and of collecting votes, and a certifying to the governor the officers-elected.

The n
of Repre
commissio
And i
alterns, &
notified,
nor, with
offices.

And no
be remov
the gover
of the Co

The ce
tants and
the major
adjutant-g

The go
the contin
States, it
all officers

The di
nies, made
considered
wealth, un
law.

XI. No
monwealth
ated for th
the payme
hand of the
of the cou
monwealth
thereof, ag

XII. All
ing officers
monwealth
the same,
requisition,
liver to him
cannon wit

The major-generals shall be appointed by the Senate and House of Representatives, each having a negative upon the other; and be commissioned by the governor.

And if the electors of brigadiers, field officers, captains, or subalterns, shall neglect or refuse to make such elections, after being duly notified, according to the laws for the time being, then the governor, with advice of council, shall appoint suitable persons to fill such offices.

And no officer, duly commissioned to command in the militia, shall be removed from his office, but by the address of both Houses to the governor, or by fair trial in court-martial, pursuant to the laws of the Commonwealth for the time being.

The commanding officers of regiments shall appoint their adjutants and quarter-masters; the brigadiers their brigade-majors; and the major-generals their aids; and the governor shall appoint the adjutant-general.

The governor, with advice of council, shall appoint all officers of the continental army, whom, by the confederation of the United States, it is provided, that this Commonwealth shall appoint, as also all officers of forts and garrisons.

The divisions of the militia into brigades, regiments and companies, made in pursuance of the militia laws now in force, shall be considered as the proper divisions of the militia of this Commonwealth, until the same shall be altered in pursuance of some future law.

XI. No monies shall be issued out of the treasury of this Commonwealth, and disposed of (except such sums as may be appropriated for the redemption of bills of credit or treasurers notes, or for the payment of interests arising thereon) but by warrant under the hand of the governor for the time being, with the advice and consent of the council, for the necessary defence and support of the Commonwealth; and for the protection and preservation of the inhabitants thereof, agreeably to the acts and resolves of the general court.

XII. All public boards, the commissary-general, all superintending officers of public magazines and stores belonging to this Commonwealth, and all commanding officers of forts and garrisons within the same, shall once in every three months, officially, and without requisition, and at other times when required by the governor, deliver to him an account of all goods, stores, provisions, ammunition, cannon with their appendages, and small-arms with their accoutrements,

ments, and of all other public property whatever under their care respectively; distinguishing the quantity, number, quality and kind of each, as particularly as may be; together with the condition of such forts and garrisons: and the said commanding officer shall exhibit to the governor, when required by him, true and exact plans of such forts, and of the land and sea, or harbour or harbours adjacent.

And the said boards, and all public officers, shall communicate to the governor, as soon as may be after receiving the same, all letters, dispatches, and intelligence of a public nature, which shall be directed to them respectively.

XIII. As the public good requires that the governor should not be under the undue influence of any of the members of the general court, by a dependence on them for his support—that he should in all cases act with freedom for the benefit of the public—that he should not have his attention necessarily diverted from that object to his private concerns—and that he should maintain the dignity of the Commonwealth in the character of its chief magistrate, it is necessary that he should have an honourable stated salary, of a fixed and permanent value, amply sufficient for those purposes, and established by standing laws; and it shall be among the first acts of the general court, after the commencement of this constitution, to establish such salary by law accordingly.

Permanent and honourable salaries shall also be established by law for the justices of the supreme judicial court.

And if it shall be found that any of the salaries aforesaid, so established, are insufficient, they shall from time to time be enlarged as the general court shall judge proper.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

I. There shall be annually elected a lieutenant-governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, whose title shall be, **HIS HONOUR**; and who shall be qualified, in point of religion, property, and residence in the Commonwealth, in the same manner with the governor: and the day and manner of his election, and the qualifications of the electors, shall be the same as are required in the election of a governor. The return of the votes for this officer, and the declaration of his election, shall be in the same manner: and if no one person shall be found to have a majority of all the votes returned, the vacancy shall be filled by the Senate and House of Representatives,

tives, in person

II. T shall be and the cil, exc

III. V son of h the lieu cancy, p have an stitution

I. Th cutive pa lieutenant full pow assemble fellows, o hold and the Com

II. Ni persons re in May, ssembled i the first ch feat in th aforesaid tors left st fons thus vacated in

III. Th wealth, sh

IV. No district of

V. The a register, be called fo member of lution of th

VOL. II.

tives, in the same manner as the governor is to be elected, in case no one person shall have a majority of the votes of the people to be governor.

II. The governor, and in his absence the lieutenant-governor, shall be president of the council, but shall have no vote in council; and the lieutenant-governor shall always be a member of the council, except when the chair of the governor shall be vacant.

III. Whenever the chair of the governor shall be vacant, by reason of his death, or absence from the Commonwealth, or otherwise, the lieutenant-governor for the time being shall, during such vacancy, perform all the duties incumbent upon the governor, and shall have and exercise all the powers and authorities which by this constitution the governor is vested with when personally present.

COUNCIL.

I. There shall be a council for advising the governor in the executive part of government, to consist of nine persons besides the lieutenant-governor, whom the governor for the time being shall have full power and authority, from time to time, at his discretion, to assemble and call together. And the governor, with the said counsellors, or five of them at least, shall and may, from time to time, hold and keep a council, for the ordering and directing the affairs of the Commonwealth according to the laws of the land.

II. Nine counsellors shall be annually chosen from among the persons returned for counsellors and senators, on the last Wednesday in May, by the joint ballot of the senators and representatives assembled in one room; and in case there shall not be found, upon the first choice, the whole number of nine persons who will accept a seat in the council, the deficiency shall be made up by the electors aforesaid from among the people at large, and the number of senators left shall constitute the Senate for the year. The seats of the persons thus elected from the Senate, and accepting the trust, shall be vacated in the Senate.

III. The counsellors, in the civil arrangements of the Commonwealth, shall have rank next after the lieutenant-governor.

IV. Not more than two counsellors shall be chosen out of any one district of this Commonwealth.

V. The resolutions and advice of the council shall be recorded in a register, and signed by the members present, and this record may be called for at any time by either House of the legislature, and any member of the council may insert his opinion contrary to the resolution of the majority.

VI. Whenever the office of the governor and lieutenant-governor shall be vacant, by reason of death, absence, or otherwise, then the council, or the major part of them, shall, during such vacancy, have full power and authority to do, and execute, all and every such acts matters and things, as the governor, or the lieutenant-governor, might or could, by virtue of this constitution, do or execute, if they or either of them were personally present.

VII. And whereas the elections appointed to be made by this constitution, on the last Wednesday in May annually, by the two Houses of the legislature, may not be completed on that day, the said elections may be adjourned from day to day until the same shall be completed. And the order of elections shall be as follows: The vacancies in the Senate, if any, shall first be filled up; the governor and lieutenant-governor shall then be elected, provided there should be no choice of them by the people; and afterwards the two Houses shall proceed to the election of the council.

SECRETARY, TREASURER, COMMISSARY, &c.

I. The secretary, treasurer and receiver-general, and the commissary-general, notaries public, and naval officers, shall be chosen annually, by joint ballot of the senators and representatives, in one room. And that the citizens of this Commonwealth may be assured, from time to time, that the monies remaining in the public treasury, upon the settlement and liquidation of the public accounts, are their property, no man shall be eligible as treasurer and receiver-general more than five years successively.

II. The records of the Commonwealth shall be kept in the office of the secretary, who may appoint his deputies, for whose conduct he shall be accountable; and he shall attend the governor and council, the Senate and House of Representatives, in person, or by his deputies, as they shall respectively require.

JUDICIARY POWER.

I. The tenure that all commission officers shall by law have in their offices shall be expressed in their respective commissions. All judicial officers, duly appointed, commissioned and sworn, shall hold their offices during good behaviour, excepting such concerning whom there is different provision made in this constitution; provided, nevertheless, the governor, with consent of the council, may remove them upon the address of both Houses of the Legislature.

II. Council of the upon

III. Continuance charging all com in the te expirati newed, well-bei

IV. 7 administr fixed da Legislatu places; the time

V. A from the governor provision

The United S elected b tives, aff year, to suing. 7 and the g time with same man

I. Who 1636, laid many per initiated i employme ment of a

II. Each branch of the Legislature, as well as the governor and council, shall have authority to require the opinions of the justices of the supreme judicial court upon important questions of law, and upon solemn occasions.

III. In order that the people may not suffer from the long continuance in place of any justice of the peace, who shall fail of discharging the important duties of his office with ability or fidelity, all commissions of justices of the peace shall expire and become void in the term of seven years from their respective dates; and upon the expiration of any commission, the same may, if necessary, be renewed, or another person appointed, as shall most conduce to the well-being of the Commonwealth.

IV. The judges of probate of wills, and for granting letters of administration, shall hold their courts at such place or places, on fixed days, as the convenience of the people shall require; and the Legislature shall, from time to time, hereafter appoint such times and places; until which appointments, the said courts shall be holden at the times and places which the respective judges shall direct.

V. All causes of marriage, divorce and alimony, and all appeals from the judges of probate, shall be heard and determined by the governor and council, until the Legislature shall by law make other provision.

DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

The delegates of this Commonwealth to the Congress of the United States shall, some time in the month of June annually, be elected by the joint ballot of the Senate and House of Representatives, assembled together in one room, to serve in Congress for one year, to commence on the first Monday in November then next ensuing. They shall have commissions under the hand of the governor and the great seal of the Commonwealth, but may be recalled at any time within the year, and others chosen and commissioned, in the same manner, in their stead.

UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

I. Whereas our wise and pious ancestors, so early as the year 1636, laid the foundation of Harvard College, in which university many persons of great eminence have, by the blessing of God, been initiated in those arts and sciences which qualified them for public employments, both in church and state: and whereas the encouragement of arts and sciences, and all good literature, tends to the ho-

nour of God, the advantage of the Christian religion, and the great benefit of this and the other United States of America; it is declared, that the president and fellows of Harvard College, in their corporate capacity, and their successors in that capacity, their officers and servants, shall have, hold, use, exercise and enjoy all the powers, authorities, rights, liberties, privileges, immunities and franchises, which they now have, or are entitled to have, hold, use, exercise and enjoy: and the same are hereby ratified and confirmed unto them, the said president and fellows of Harvard College, and to their successors, and to their officers and servants, respectively, for ever.

II. And whereas there have been at sundry times, by divers persons, gifts, grants, devises of houses, lands, tenements, goods, chattels, legacies and conveyances, heretofore made, either to Harvard College, in Cambridge, in New-England, or to the president and fellows of Harvard College, or to the said college by some other description, under several charters successively; it is declared, that all the said gifts, grants, devises, legacies and conveyances, are hereby for ever confirmed unto the president and fellows of Harvard College, and to their successors in the capacity aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of the donor or donors, grantor or grantors, devisor or devisors.

III. And whereas, by an act of the general court of the colony of Massachusetts bay, passed in the year 1642, the governor and deputy-governor for the time being, and all the magistrates of that jurisdiction, were, with the president, and a number of the clergy in the said act described, constituted the overseers of Harvard College: and it being necessary, in this new constitution of government, to ascertain who shall be deemed successors to the said governor, deputy-governor, and magistrates: it is declared, that the governor, lieutenant-governor, council, and Senate of this Commonwealth are, and shall be deemed their successors; who, with the president of Harvard College for the time being, together with the ministers of the congregational churches in the towns of Cambridge, Watertown, Charlestown, Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester, mentioned in the said act, shall be, and hereby are, vested with all the powers and authority belonging, or in any way appertaining, to the overseers of Harvard College; provided, that nothing herein shall be construed to prevent the Legislature of this Commonwealth from making such alterations in the government of the said university, as shall be conducive to its advantage, and the interest of the republic of letters, in

as fu
late

W
amon
of th
oppo
the c
be th
of th
scienc
Camb
encou
muni
trades
tenan
volenc
and p
social

Any
senato
procee
scribe
" I
have a
fessed,
tion as
And
make
Houses
under
of the
nor an
And
said, as
executi
fore he

as full a manner as might have been done by the Legislature of the late province of the Massachusetts bay.

ENCOURAGEMENT OF LITERATURE.

Wisdom and knowledge, as well as virtue, diffused generally among the body of the people, being necessary for the preservation of their rights and liberties; and as these depend on spreading the opportunities and advantages of education in the various parts of the country, and among the different orders of the people; it shall be the duty of the legislatures and magistrates, in all future periods of this Commonwealth, to cherish the interests of literature and the sciences, and all seminaries of them; especially the university at Cambridge, public schools and grammar schools in the towns; to encourage private societies and public institutions, rewards and immunities, for the promotion of agriculture, arts, sciences, commerce, trades, manufactures, and a natural history of the country; to countenance and inculcate the principles of humanity and general benevolence, public and private charity, industry and frugality, honesty and punctuality in their dealings; sincerity, good-humour, and all social affections and generous sentiments among the people.

OATHS AND SUBSCRIPTIONS.

Any person chosen governor, lieutenant-governor, counsellor, senator, or representative, and accepting the trust, shall, before he proceed to execute the duties of his place or office, make and subscribe the following declaration, viz.

"I A. B. do declare, that I believe the Christian religion, and have a firm persuasion of its truth; and that I am seized and possessed, in my own right, of the property required by the constitution as one qualification for the office or place to which I am elected."

And the governor, lieutenant-governor, and counsellors, shall make and subscribe the said declaration in the presence of the two Houses of Assembly; and the senators and representatives first elected under this constitution, before the president and five of the council of the former constitution, and for ever afterwards before the governor and council for the time being.

And every person, chosen to either of the places or offices aforesaid, as also any person appointed or commissioned to any judicial, executive, military, or other office under the government, shall, before he enters on the discharge of the business of his place or office, take

take and subscribe the following declaration, and oaths or affirmations, viz.

“ I A. B. do truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify, and declare, that the Commonwealth of Massachusetts is, and of right ought to be, a free, sovereign, and independent State; and I do swear, that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the said Commonwealth, and that I will defend the same against traitorous conspiracies and all hostile attempts whatsoever: and that I do renounce and abjure all allegiance, subjection, and obedience, to the King, Queen, or government of Great-Britain (as the case may be) and every other foreign power whatsoever: and that no foreign prince, person, prelate, state, or potentate, hath, or ought to have, any jurisdiction, superiority, pre-eminence, authority, dispensing or other power, in any matter, civil, ecclesiastical, or spiritual, within this Commonwealth, except the authority or power which is or may be vested by their constituents in the Congress of the United States. And I do further testify and declare, that no man or body of men hath or can have any right to absolve or discharge me from the obligation of this oath, declaration, or affirmation; and that I do make this acknowledgment, profession, testimony, declaration, denial, renunciation, and abjuration, heartily and truly, according to the common meaning and acceptance of the foregoing words, without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever. So help me God.”

“ I A. B. do solemnly swear and affirm, that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform all the duties incumbent on me as according to the best of my abilities and understanding, agreeably to the rules and regulations of the constitution, and the laws of this Commonwealth. So help me God.”

Provided always, that when any person chosen or appointed as aforesaid, shall be of the denomination of the people called Quakers, and shall decline taking the said oaths, he shall make his affirmation in the foregoing form, and subscribe the same, omitting the words, “ *I do swear,*” “ *and abjure,*” “ *oath or,*” “ *abjuration,*” in the first oath; and in the second oath, the words, “ *swear and,*” and in each of them the words, “ *So help me God,*” subjoining instead thereof, “ *This I do under the pains and penalties of perjury.*”

And the said oaths or affirmations shall be taken and subscribed by the governor, lieutenant-governor, and counsellors, before the president of the Senate in the presence of the two Houses of Assembly; and by the senators and representatives first elected under this

con-

constitution, before the president and five of the council of the former constitution, and for ever afterwards before the governor and council for the time being, and by the residue of the officers aforesaid, before such persons and in such manner as from time to time shall be prescribed by the legislature.

DISQUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICE.

No governor, lieutenant-governor, or judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, shall hold any other office or place under the authority of this Commonwealth, except such as by this constitution they are admitted to hold; saving that the judges of the said court may hold the offices of justices of the peace through the State; nor shall they hold any other place or office, or receive any pension or salary from any other state or government or power whatever.

No person shall be capable of holding or exercising at the same time more than one of the following offices within this State, viz. judge of probate, sheriff, register of probate, or register of deeds; and never more than any two offices which are to be held by appointment of the governor, or the governor and council, or the Senate, or the House of Representatives, or by the election of the people of the State at large, or of the people of any country, military offices and the offices of justices of the peace excepted, shall be held by one person.

No person holding the office of judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, secretary, attorney-general, solicitor-general, treasurer, or receiver-general, judge of probate, commissary-general; president, professor, or instructor of Harvard college; sheriff, clerk of the House of Representatives, register of probate, register of deeds, clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, clerk of the inferior court of Common Pleas, or officer of the customs, including in this description naval officers, shall at the same time have a seat in the Senate or House of Representatives; but their being chosen or appointed to, and accepting the same, shall operate as a resignation of their seat in the Senate or House of Representatives, and the place so vacated shall be filled up.

And the same rule shall take place in case any judge of the said Supreme Judicial Court, or judge of probate, shall accept of a seat in council; or any counsellor shall accept of either of those offices or places.

And no person shall ever be admitted to hold a seat in the legislature, or any office of trust or importance under the government of
this

this Commonwealth, who shall, in the due course of law, have been convicted of bribery or corruption in obtaining an election or appointment.

PECUNIARY QUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICE.

In all cases where sums of money are mentioned in this constitution of qualifications, the value thereof shall be computed in silver, at six shillings and eight-pence per ounce; and it shall be in the power of the legislature from time to time to increase such qualifications, as to property of the persons to be elected into offices, as the circumstances of the Commonwealth shall require.

COMMISSIONS.

All commissions shall be in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, signed by the governor, and attested by the secretary or his deputy, and have the great seal of the Commonwealth affixed thereto.

WRITS.

All writs issuing out of the clerk's office in any of the courts of law shall be in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; they shall be under the seal of the court from whence they issue; they shall bear test of the first justice of the court to which they shall be returnable who is not a party, and be signed by the clerk of such court.

CONFIRMATION OF LAWS.

All the laws which have heretofore been adopted, used and approved in the province, colony, or State of Massachusetts bay, and usually practised on in the courts of law, shall still remain and be in full force, until altered or repealed by the legislature; such parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and liberties contained in this constitution.

HABEAS CORPUS.

The privilege and benefit of the writ of habeas corpus shall be enjoyed in this Commonwealth, in the most free, easy, cheap, expeditious, and ample manner; and shall not be suspended by the legislature, except upon the most urgent and pressing occasions, and for a limited time not exceeding twelve months.

ENACT-

The laws, the natives in

To the to the Co all officer verament other offic sstitution joy all th until othe of law sh tive depar and powe exercise o the gener this consti trusts, pov

In order constitution may be ma perience sh the year of shall issue p assessors of the qualified purpose of of revising t And if it qualified vo consequence amendment, be issued fro legates to m

Vol. II.

ENACTING STILE OF LAWS.

The enacting stile in making and passing all acts, statutes, and laws, shall be, "Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in general court assembled, and by the authority of the same."

CONTINUANCE OF OFFICERS.

To the end there may be no failure of justice, or danger arise to the Commonwealth from the change of the form of government—all officers, civil and military, holding commissions under the government and people of Massachusetts bay, in New-England, and all other officers of the said government and people, at the time this constitution shall take effect, shall have, hold, use, exercise, and enjoy all the powers and authority to them granted or committed, until other persons shall be appointed in their stead; and all courts of law shall proceed in the execution of the business of their respective departments; and all the executive and legislative officers, bodies, and powers, shall continue in full force, in the enjoyment and exercise of all their trusts, employments, and authority, until the general court, and the supreme and executive officers under this constitution, are designated and invested with their respective trusts, powers, and authority.

PROVISION FOR REVISAL.

In order the more effectually to adhere to the principles of this constitution, and to correct those violations which by any means may be made therein, as well as to form such alterations as from experience shall be found necessary, the general court which shall be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, shall issue precepts to the select men of the several towns, and to the assessors of the unincorporated plantations, directing them to convene the qualified voters of their respective towns and plantations, for the purpose of collecting their sentiments on the necessity or expediency of revising the constitution, in order to amendments.

And if it shall appear by the returns made, that two-thirds of the qualified voters throughout the State, who shall assemble and vote in consequence of the said precept, are in favour of such revision and amendment, the general court shall issue precepts, or direct them to be issued from the secretary's office to the several towns, to elect delegates to meet in convention for the purpose aforesaid.

The said delegates to be chosen in the same manner and proportion as their representatives in the second branch of the legislature are by this constitution to be chosen.

CONCLUSION.

This form of government shall be enrolled on parchment, and deposited in the secretary's office, and be a part of the laws of the land; and printed copies thereof shall be prefixed to the book containing the laws of this Commonwealth, in all future editions of the said laws.*

* Those who wish for a more minute historical account of the rise and progress of this State, are referred to Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts—Minot's History of the Insurrection in Massachusetts—The Publications of the Historical Society, in the American Apollo—Hazard's Historical Collections—Chalmer's Political Annals, and Gough's History of the People called Quakers.

DISTRICT

THE
 latitud
 one hu
 and tw
 Lower
 east by
 source
 parates
 referred
 which
 jeft of
 French
 crofs in
 they di
 Croix.
 Ther
 maquad
 French,
 mencen
 furveyo
 to exam
 Croix.
 river, a
 forming
 maps;
 now cal

DISTRICT OF
M A I N E,

BELONGING TO MASSACHUSETTS.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS province, or district, is situated between 43° and 48° north latitude, and 4° and 9° east longitude from Philadelphia; it is about one hundred and seventy miles in length, and about one hundred and twenty-five miles in breadth. It is bounded on the north by Lower Canada, from which it is separated by the high lands. On the east by a river called St. Croix, and a line drawn due north from the source of the said river to the high lands before mentioned, which separates it from the province of New-Brunswick; but what river is referred to under the name of St. Croix, in the treaty of 1783, which laid the foundation of this boundary line, is at present a subject of dispute between Great Britain and the United States. The French, according to their mode of taking possession, always fixed a cross in every river they came to. Almost every river on the coast they discovered, has, therefore, in turn been called La Riviere de St. Croix.

There are three rivers that empty themselves into the bay of Passamaquaddy, the easternmost always called by the native Indians, and French, St. Croix, and the middle one Schoodiac. Before the commencement of the late war, Governor Barnard sent Mr. Mitchell, a surveyor, and several others, to explore the bay of Passamaquaddy, to examine the natives, and to find out which was the true river St. Croix. They did accordingly, and reported it to be the easternmost river, and returned correspondent plans of their survey. At the forming of the treaty of peace, the commissioners had Mitchell's maps; and in fixing the boundary between that part of Nova Scotia, now called New-Brunswick, and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

they considered it to be the river laid down by him. After the peace, the British subjects of Nova Scotia took possession of all the lands between St. Croix and Schoodiac rivers; which tract is said to be nearly as large as the State of New-Hampshire, and now hold possession of the same, asserting that Schoodiac is the true St. Croix; they also claim all the islands in the bay of Passamaquaddy, although several of them lie several miles west of the river which they call the boundary. Thus the province of Maine is, for the present, abridged of a very large portion of its territory, to which it appears, by the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, to be entitled. It is bounded on the south by the Atlantic ocean, and on the west by the State of New-Hampshire.

The old province of Maine (included in the above limits) is bounded on the west by New-Hampshire, south by the Atlantic ocean, and north and north-east by the land, called in some maps Sagadahock. It was supposed at the time of its being made a province, to have been one hundred and twenty miles square; but by a settlement of the line, in 1737, on the part, or side adjoining New-Hampshire, the form of the land was reduced from a square to that of a diamond.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

The climate does not materially differ from the rest of New-England. The weather is more regular in the winter, which usually lasts with severity, from the middle of December to the latter end of March; during this time the ponds and fresh water rivers are passable on the ice, and sleighing continues uninterrupted by thaws, which are common in the three southern New-England States. Although vegetation in the spring commences earlier in those States than in this district, yet here it is much more rapid. The elevation of the lands in general—the purity of the air, which is rendered sweet and salubrious by the balsamic qualities of many of the forest trees—the limpid streams, both large and small, which abundantly water this country, and the regularity of the weather, all unite to render this one of the healthiest countries in the world.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, &c.

The district of Maine, though an elevated tract of country, cannot be called mountainous; it has a sea coast of about two hundred and forty miles, in which distance there are an abundance of safe and commodious harbours; besides which there is a security given to naviga-

navigati

land pas

which ve

The

Calco, a

markabl

for town

teen mile

an incor

about for

of the b

now the

bay are,

west. T

length; f

and inter

nearly la

Porpoise

The w

and small

from east

in the vic

part of th

quaddy ri

mouth in

which is

empties in

scot, whic

have alrea

coggin; a

At the fall

river is b

a bridge i

are erected

above, and

Four millio

before the

of the mo

navigation, on some part of the coast, by what is called the *inland passage*. Almost the whole coast is lined with islands, among which vessels may generally anchor with safety.

The principal bays are, Passamaquaddy, Machias, Penobscot, Casco, and Wells. Of these, Penobscot and Casco are the most remarkable. Both are full of islands, some of which are large enough for townships. Long-Island, in the center of Penobscot bay, is fifteen miles in length, and from two to three in breadth, and forms an incorporated township, by the name of Isleborough, containing about four hundred inhabitants. On a fine peninsula on the east side of the bay the British built a fort and made a settlement, which is now the shire town in the county of Hancock. The points of Casco bay are, Cape Small Point on the east, and Cape Elizabeth on the west. This bay is about twenty-five miles in width, and fourteen in length, forming a most excellent harbour for vessels of any burden, and interspersed with a multitude of islands, some of which are nearly large enough for townships. Wells' bay lies between Cape Porpoise and Cape Neddock.

The whole interior part of the country is watered by many large and small rivers; the principal are the following, as you proceed from east to west. St. Croix, a short river, issuing from a large pond in the vicinity of St. John's river, remarkable only for its forming a part of the eastern boundary of the United States. Next is Passamaquaddy river, which, with the Schoodiac from the west, falls by one mouth into Passamaquaddy bay. Opposite Mount Desert Island, which is about fifteen miles long, and twelve broad, Union river empties into a large bay. A short distance west is the noble Penobscot, which rises in two branches from the high lands; of this we have already spoken, as we have also of the Kennebeck, Ameriscoggin, and the Saco,* which likewise flow through this district. At the falls of the latter, which are about six miles from the sea, the river is broken by Indian Island, over which is the post road, and a bridge is thrown over each of the branches. A number of mills are erected here, to which logs are floated from forty and fifty miles above, and vessels can come quite to the mills to take in the lumber. Four million feet of pine boards were annually sawed at these mills before the war. Biddeford and Pepperhill borough lie on either side of the mouth of this river. Mousom, York, and Cape Neddock

* Pages 8 and 9.

rivers, in the county of York, are short and inconsiderable streams. Sheepcut is a river navigable for twenty or thirty miles, and empties itself into the ocean a little to the eastward of the Kennebeck. On this river is the important port of Wiscasset, in the township of Pownalborough.

Stevens's river heads within a mile of Merry Meeting Bay, a communication with which has lately been opened by means of a canal. Cussens river is between Freeport and North Yarmouth. Royals river empties itself into the sea at North Yarmouth. Presumpscot river meets the sea at Falmouth; it is fed by a lake called Sebacock, situated at about eighteen miles N. W. of Portland, and connected with Long Pond on the N. W. by Sungo river. The whole extent of these waters is nearly thirty miles in a N. W. and S. E. direction. Another river called Nonsuch, passes to the sea through Scarborough; this river receives its name from its extraordinary freshets; indeed, the whole of this district is beautifully intersected and adorned with small lakes, rivers, &c. which render it an eligible situation to the farmer and manufacturer.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

A great portion of the lands are arable, and exceedingly fertile, particularly between Penobscot and Kennebeck rivers. On some part of the sea coasts, however, the lands are but indifferent; but this defect might easily be remedied, by manuring them with a marine vegetable, called rock weed, which grows on the rocks between high and low water mark, all along the shores. It makes a most excellent manure, and the supply is immense. It generally grows in this district on all the shores that are washed by the sea; and the breadth of the border is in proportion to the height the tide rises, which, in the eastern part of the district, is nearly thirty feet. It is estimated that there are four thousand acres of this rock weed on this coast, and that each acre will produce annually twenty loads, making in the whole eighty thousand loads of the best manure, ten loads of which spread upon an acre are reckoned sufficient for three years. The country has a large proportion of dead swamps and sunken lands, which are easily drained, and leave a rich, fat soil. The interior country is universally represented as being of an excellent soil, well adapted both for tillage and pasture.—The lands in general are easily cleared, having but little under-brush.

The

This
first cor
four mi
tract, o
Kenneb
populou
four mil
The t
fitted to
of wheat
producti
grafs, an
northern
try. It
will flou
said, how
the coun
were det
at that p
the pres
counties
Hampsh
lage, and
winter.

The n
large qua
pine is, p
wood wil
white an
The birch
ceives a p
consists o
soft as the
for it. Th
little wor
This bals
the smoe
spruce, b
Mount
and some
also a spe

This district may naturally be considered in three divisions—The first comprehending the tract lying east of Penobscot river, of about four million five hundred thousand acres—The second, and best tract, of about four million acres, lying between Penobscot and Kennebeck rivers—The third, which was first settled, and is the most populous at present, west of Kennebeck river, containing also about four million acres.

The soil of this country, however, in general, where it is properly fitted to receive the seed, appears to be very friendly to the growth of wheat, rye, barley, oats, peas, hemp, and flax, as well as to the production of almost all kinds of culinary roots and plants, English grass, and Indian corn, provided the seed be procured from a more northern climate. Hops are the spontaneous growth of this country. It is yet problematical, whether apple and other fruit trees will flourish in the northern and eastern parts of this district. It is said, however, that a century ago, there were good orchards within the county of Washington, about the bay of Passamaquaddy, which were destroyed after Colonel Church broke up the French settlements at that place. From some experiments of the present inhabitants, the presumption is rather against the growth of fruit trees. In the counties of York and Cumberland, fruit is as plenty as in New-Hampshire. This country is equally as good for grazing as for tillage, and large stocks of neat cattle may be fed both in summer and winter.

The natural productions consist of white pine and spruce trees in large quantities, suitable for masts, boards, and shingles: the white pine is, perhaps, of all others, the most useful and important; no wood will supply its place with advantage in building. Maple, beech, white and grey oak, and yellow birch, are the growth of this country. The birch is a large light tree, and is used for cabinet work, and receives a polish little inferior to mahogany. The outer bark, which consists of a great number of layers, when separated, is as smooth and soft as the best writing paper, and in some cases is a tolerable substitute for it. The low lands produce fir, but it is unfit for timber, and of but little worth for fuel, it however yields a balsam that is highly prized. This balsam, is contained in small protuberances like blisters, under the smooth bark of the tree, which is an evergreen, resembling the spruce, but very tapering, and neither tall nor large.

Mountain and bog iron are found in several parts of this district, and some works have been erected for its manufacture; there has also a species of stone been found at Lebanon in the county of York,

that

that yields copperas and sulphur, and there is no doubt but that time will bring other minerals to light.

Under this article, the following remarks of General LINCOLN merit a place :

“ From the different rivers, in this eastern country, waters may be drawn for mills, and all water work ; besides, many are the advantages which arise to a country, through which streams of water are so liberally interspersed, as they are in this ; and especially when they abound, as many of these do, with fish of different kinds ; among them are the salmon, shad, alewife, and others, which seek the quiet waters of the lakes, as the only places in which they can with safety lodge their spawn. From this source, the inland country may draw a supply of fish, equal to all their demands (if they are not interrupted in their passage) which are rendered peculiarly valuable, as their annual return is at a season of the year when most needed, and when they can be cured with a very little salt ; so that a long and free use of them will not be injurious to the health of the inhabitants. The certainty of the supply adds to its value. These fish, as is supposed, and of which there cannot, I think, be a doubt, return to the same waters yearly, in which they were spawned, unless some natural obstruction be thrown in their way. Whilst the people inland may be supplied with these fish, the inhabitants of the sea coast may be supplied with the cod and other ground fish, which are allured quite into their harbours, in pursuit of the river fish, and may be taken with the greatest ease, as no other craft is necessary in many places than a common canoe. Great advantages arise also to those who live on the sea coast, from the shell-fish, viz. the lobster, the scallop, and the clam. To these advantages may be added, those which arise from the forests being filled with the moose and deer, and the waters being covered with wild fowls of different kinds.”

CIVIL DIVISIONS AND CHIEF TOWNS.

This district is divided into five counties, viz. York, Cumberland, Lincoln, Hancock, and Washington, containing towns, the chief of which are York, the capital of the county of the same name ; Portland, the capital of Cumberland county ; Pownalborough, Hallowell, and Walderborough, in Lincoln county ; and Penobscot and Machias, the capitals of Washington and Hancock counties.

PORTLAND.

This is the capital of this district; it is situated on a promontory in Casco bay, and was formerly a part of Falmouth. In July, 1786, this part of the town being the most populous and mercantile, and situated on the harbour, together with the islands which belong to Falmouth, was incorporated by the name of Portland. It has a most excellent, safe, and capacious harbour, which is seldom or never completely frozen over. It is near the main ocean, and is easy of access. The inhabitants carry on a considerable foreign trade, build ships, and are largely concerned in the fishery. It is one of the most thriving commercial towns in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Although three-fourths of it was laid in ashes by the British fleet in 1775, it has since been entirely rebuilt, and contains among its public buildings three churches, two for Congregationalists, and one for Episcopalians; and a handsome court-house.

A light-house has lately been erected on a point of land called Portland Head, at the entrance of the harbour. It is a stone edifice, seventy-two feet high, exclusive of the lantern.

YORK.

York is seventy-four miles N. E. from Boston, and nine from Portsmouth. It is divided into two parishes of Congregationalists. York river, which is navigable for vessels of two hundred and fifty tons six or seven miles from the sea, passes through the town. Over this river, about a mile from the sea, a wooden bridge was built in 1761, two hundred and seventy feet long, exclusive of the wharfs at each end, which reach to the channel, and twenty-five feet wide. The bridge stands on thirteen piers; and was planned and conducted by Major Samuel Sewall, an ingenious mechanic, and a native of the town. The model of Charles river bridge was taken from this, and was built under the superintendance of the same gentleman. It has also served as the model of Malden and Beverly bridges, and has been imitated, even in Europe, by those ingenious *American* artists, Messieurs Coxe and Thompson.

This town was settled as early as 1630, and was then called Agamenticus, from a remarkable high hill in it of that name, a noted land mark for mariners.

About the year 1640, a great part of this town was incorporated by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, by the name of Georgiana. He appointed a mayor and aldermen, and made it a free port. In 1652, when it fell under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, it assumed the name of York, which it has since retained.

Hallowell is a very flourishing town, situated in latitude $44^{\circ} 40'$, at the head of the tide waters on Kennebeck river. Pownalborough, situated on Sheepscut river, with a good port. Penobscot, and Machias, are also towns of considerable and increasing importance. Bangor, situated at the head of the tide waters on Penobscot river, latitude 45° , it is thought, will in a few years become a place of very considerable trade. The other towns of consideration are, Kittery, situated on the east side of the Piscataqua river, which carries on a good trade in ship building; Wells, Biddeford, Berwick, North-Yarmouth, and Waldoborough.

POPULATION.

According to the census taken in 1790, the population of this district was as follows:

YORK COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.	TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.
Kittery	3250	Limrick	411
York	2900	Waterborough	965
Wells	3070	Coxall	775
Arundel	1458	Sandford	1802
Biddeford	1018	Frysburgh	547
Pepperellborough	1352	Brownfield and Sun-	} 250
Little Falls	607	cook	
Little Offepce	662	Waterford and Pene-	} 250
Berwick	3894	cook	
Lebanon	1275	New-Andover,	} 214
Shapleigh	1329	Hiram, and	
Wahington	262	Porterfield	
Parfonfield	655	Buxton	1564
Francisborough	311		28821

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Portland	2240	Standish	716
Gorham	2244	Butterfield	189
Scarborough	2235	Ruffield	448
Falmouth	2991	Turner	349
Cape-Elizabeth	1355	Bucktown	453
New-Gloucestcr	1358	Shepherdfield	530
Grey	577	Bakerstown	1276
Windham	938	North-Yarmouth	1978
Otisfield	197	Freeport	1330
Raymondtown	345	Durham	724
Bridgtown	329	Brunswick	1387
Flinttown	190	Harpswell	1071
			25450

LINCOLN COUNTY.

Pownalborough	2055	Bowdoinham	455
Woolwich	797	Nobleborough	516
Georgetown	1333	Waldoborough	1210
Bath	949	Bristol	1718
Topsham	826	Cushing	942
Boothbay	997	Warren	646
Edgcomb	855	Thomaston	801
New-Castle	896	Meduncook	322
Pittston	605	Union	200
Hallowell	1194	Winthrop	1240

LINCOLN COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.	TOWNS.	Number of Inhabitants.
Balltown	1072	Norridgwalk	376
Bowdoin	983	Titcomb	264
Vassalborough	1240	Karatunk	103
Jones's-Plantation	262	Sandy-River, N ^o . 4.	327
Lewistown	532	Little-River	64
Fairfield	492	Smithtown	521
Précott and Carr's } Plantation	159	Wales	439
Sandy-River, N ^o . 1.	130	Green	639
Sandy-River, N ^o . 2.	494	New-Sandwich	297
Sandy-River, N ^o . 3.	350	Washington	618
Hancock	278	Sterling	166
Winflow	779	Rockymekoe	103
Canaan	454	Littleborough	263
		29962	

HANCOCK COUNTY.

Penobscot	1048	Trenton	312
Vinalhaven	578	Township, N ^o . 6.	239
Deer-Isle	682	Bluehill	274
Eastern-River	240	Sedgwick	569
Buckfstown	316	Belfast	245
Orrington	477	Ducktrap	278
Edefton	110	Canaan	132
Condufkeeg	567	Barretstown	173
Frankfort	891	Camden	331
Mount-Defert	744	Iflesborough	382
Goldfborough	267	Orphan-Island	124
Sullivan	504	Small-Islands	66
		9549	

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Plantations east of Machias,		Plantations west of Machias,	
No. 1	66	No. 4	233
No. 2	144	No. 5	177
No. 4	54	No. 6	208
No. 5	84	No. 11	95
No. 8	244	No. 12	8
No. 9	29	No. 13	223
No. 10	42	No. 22	175
No. 11	37	Machias	818
No. 12	54	Buckharbour	61
No. 13	7	2758	

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

York County	28821
Cumberland do.	25450
Lincoln do.	29962
Hancock do.	9549
Washington do.	2758
Total,	96540

The present number of inhabitants in this district is about an hundred thousand.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

There are no peculiar features in the character of the people of this district, to distinguish them from their neighbours in New-Hampshire and Vermont. Placed as they are in like circumstances, they are like them, a brave, hardy, enterprising, industrious, hospitable people. Episcopacy was established by their first charter, but now the prevailing religious denominations are Congregationalists and Baptists, who are candid, tolerant, and catholic towards those of other persuasions; there are a few Episcopalians and Roman Catholics.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

From the first settlement of Maine, until the year 1774 or 1775, the inhabitants generally followed the lumber trade to the neglect of agriculture. This afforded an immediate profit. Large quantities of corn and other grain were annually imported from Boston and other places, without which it was supposed the inhabitants could not have subsisted. But the late war, by rendering these resources precarious, put the inhabitants upon their true interest, i. e. THE CULTIVATION OF THEIR LANDS. They now raise a sufficient quantity for their own consumption; though too many are still more fond of the axe than of the plough. Their wool and flax are very good;—hemp has lately been tried with great success. Almost every family manufacture wool and flax into cloth, and make farming utensils of every kind for their own use.

The exports of this country are lumber of various kinds, such as masts, *which of late, however, have become scarce*; white pine boards, ship timber, and every species of split lumber manufactured from pine and oak; these are exported from the different ports in immense quantities

quantities. Dried fish furnishes likewise another very capital article of the exports of this district.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

The erection of a college near Casco bay was long since contemplated and determined on, and the legislature have proceeded so far in the business as to determine on the principles of such an establishment. Academies in Hallowell, Berwick, Fryeburg, and Machias, have been incorporated by the legislature, and endowed with handsome grants of the public lands. And it is but just to observe, that town-schools are very generally maintained in most of the towns that are able to defray the expense, and a spirit of improvement is increasing.

CONSTITUTION.

At the time of the United States becoming independent, this district was in some measure incorporated with Massachusetts, by virtue of a charter derived from King William and Queen Mary; it has as yet continued nearly the same connection, its constitution is therefore the same with that State. The separation of this district, and its erection into an independent State, have been subjects publicly discussed by the inhabitants in town meetings, by appointment of the legislature. Such is the rapid settlement and progress of this country, that the period when this contemplated separation will take place, is probably not far distant.

INDIANS.

The remains of the Penobscot tribe are the only Indians who take up their residence in this district. They consist of about one hundred families, and live together in regular society at Indian Old Town, which is situated on an island of about two hundred acres, in Penobscot river, just above the Great Falls. They are Roman Catholics, and have a priest, who resides among them, and administers the ordinances. They have a decent house for public worship, with a bell, and another building, where they meet to transact the public business of their tribe. In their assemblies all things are managed with the greatest order and decorum. The Sachems form the legislative and executive authority of the tribe; though the heads of all the families are invited to be present at their public periodical meetings. The tribe is increasing, in consequence of an obligation laid, by the Sachems, on the young people to marry early.

In

In a former war, this tribe lost their lands; but at the commencement of the last war, the Provincial Congress granted them all the lands from the head of the tide in Penobscot river, included in lines drawn six miles from the river on each side, i. e. a tract twelve miles wide, intersected in the middle by the river. They, however, consider that they have a right to hunt and fish as far as the mouth of the bay of Penobscot extends. This was their original right, in opposition to any other tribe, and they now occupy it undisturbed, and we hope will continue to do, till the period shall arrive when mingled with the rest of the inhabitants, they shall form but one general mass.

PLAN-

PLANTATIONS OF
 RHODE-ISLAND AND
 PROVIDENCE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THE State known by this name lies between 41° and 42° north latitude and 3° and 4° east longitude from Philadelphia; the length is about sixty-eight miles, and the breadth forty miles; it is bounded on the north and east by the State of Massachusetts, on the south by the Atlantic ocean, and on the west by the State of Connecticut.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

This is as healthful a country as any part of North-America. The winters in the maritime parts are milder than in the inland country; the air being softened by a sea vapour, which also enriches the soil. The summers are delightful, especially on Rhode-Island, where the extreme heats, which prevail in other parts of America, are allayed by cool and refreshing breezes from the sea.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

Rhode-Island, from which the State takes half its name, is thirteen miles in length; its average breadth is about four miles. It is divided into three townships, Newport, Portsmouth, and Middletown. This island, in point of soil, climate, and situation, may be ranked among the finest and most charming in the world. In its most flourishing state it was called by travellers the *Eden* of America; but the change which the ravages of war and a decrease of business have effected is great and melancholy. Some of the most ornamental country seats were destroyed, and their fine groves, orchards, and fruit trees, wantonly cut down: and the gloom of its present decayed state is heightened by its charming natural situation, and by reflecting upon its former glory. Providence, in many parts, is

equally

equa
 plent
 TH
 Bristo
 peara
 rivers
 Pro
 ganfet
 Rhode
 and is
 thirty
 fels to
 Fall
 ton. T
 passes
 five mi
 tucket
 Seekhor
 the fall
 road to
 empties
 the grea
 mile and
 into the
 These r
 low the
 fine fish,
 from fou
 embosom
 circumjac
 the land o
 pal of the
 tience; H
 nonnicut
 length, an
 dians in 16
 the Island
 Prudenc
 north of it

equally pleasant, the whole country being beautifully variegated and plentifully watered.

There is but one mountain in this State, this is in the town of Bristol, called Mount Hope, or (Haup) there is nothing in the appearance of this mount to claim particular attention. Among the rivers the following deserve particular notice :

Providence and Taunton rivers, both of which fall into Narraganset bay, the former on the west, the latter on the east side of Rhode-Island. Providence river rises partly in the Massachusetts, and is navigable as far as Providence for ships of nine hundred tons, thirty miles from the sea. Taunton river is navigable for small vessels to Taunton. The common tides rise about four feet.

Fall river is small, rising in Freetown, and passing through Tiverton. The line between the States of Massachusetts and Rhode-Island, passes Fall river bridge. Patuxet river rises in Mashapog pond, and five miles below Providence empties into Narraganset bay. Pautucket river, called more northerly Blackstone's river, empties into Seekhonck river, four miles N. N. E. from Providence, where are the falls hereafter described, over which is a bridge, on the post road to Boston, and forty miles from thence. The confluent stream empties into Providence river, about a mile below Weybossett, or the great bridge. Napatucket river falls into the bay about one mile and a half N. W. of Weybossett bridge. Moshassuck river falls into the same bay, three-fourths of a mile north of the bridge. These rivers united form Providence river, which, a few miles below the town, receives the name of Narraganset bay, and affords fine fish, oysters, and lobsters, in great plenty; the bay makes up from south to north between the main land on the east and west. It embosoms many fertile islands, the appearance of which and of the circumjacent country in the spring and summer seasons, either from the land or water, is extremely beautiful and charming; the principal of these, besides Rhode-Island, are Canonnicut, Prudence, Patience, Hope, Dyers and Hog islands. The first of these, viz. Canonnicut island, lies west of Rhode-Island, and is six miles in length, and about one mile in breadth; it was purchased of the Indians in 1657, and incorporated by an act of assembly by the name of the Island of Jamestown in 1678.

Prudence island is nearly or quite as large as Canonnicut, and lies north of it, and is a part of the township of Portsmouth.

Block island, called by the Indians Maniffes, is twenty-one miles S. S. W. from Newport, and is the southernmost land belonging to the State; it was erected into a township, by the name of New Shoreham, in 1672. The inhabitants of this island were formerly noted for making good cheese; and they catch considerable quantities of cod fish round the ledges near the island.

The harbours in this State are, Newport, Providence, Wickford, Patuxet, Warren, and Bristol, all of which are advantageous, and several of them commodious. For the safety and convenience of sailing into Narraganset bay and the harbour of Newport, a light-house was erected in 1749 on Beavertail, at the south end of Canonicut island; the diameter of the base is twenty-four feet, and of the top thirteen feet; the height from the ground to the top of the cornice is fifty feet, round which is a gallery, and within that stands the lanthorn, which is about eleven feet high and eight feet in diameter. The ground the light-house stands on is about twelve feet above the surface of the sea at high water.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

This State, generally speaking, is a country for pasture, and not for grain; in Rhode-Island alone thirty or forty thousand sheep are fed, besides neat cattle and horses, and a like proportion in many other parts of the State. It however produces corn, rye, barley, oats, and in some parts wheat sufficient for home consumption; and the various kinds of grasses, fruits, culinary roots and plants in great abundance, and in good perfection, and cyder is made for exportation. The north-western parts of the State are but thinly inhabited, and are more rocky and barren than the other parts. The tract of country lying between South-Kingston and the Connecticut line, called the Narraganset country, is excellent grazing land, and is inhabited by a number of wealthy farmers, who raise some of the finest neat cattle in New-England, weighing from sixteen to eighteen hundred weight. They keep large dairies, and make both butter and cheese of the best quality and in very large quantities for exportation. Narraganset has been famed for an excellent breed of pacing horses, remarkable for their speed and hardiness, and for enduring the fatigues of a journey; this breed of horses has, however, much depreciated of late, the best mares having been purchased by the people from the westward.

The

Th
the in
veral
miles
and a
brook
cleared
nace, b
Provide
cal gen
ochres,
At D
from its
cular it
but not
per min
which fo
method
no one
dertaking
could ha
An ab
the count
and expo
true mar
polish, an
There
near Provi
The wa
bays are
oysters, an
those alrea
&c. to the
the seasons
and hurry.
best fish ma

This Stat

The bowels of the earth in this State offer a large recompense to the industrious adventurer. Iron ore is found in great plenty in several parts of the State. The iron works on Patuxet river, twelve miles from Providence, are supplied with ore from a bed four miles and a half distant, which lies in a valley, through which runs a brook; the brook is turned into a new channel, and the ore pits are cleared of water by a steam engine, constructed and made at the furnace, by and under the direction of the late Joseph Brown, Esq. of Providence, which continues a very useful monument of his mechanical genius: at this ore bed are a variety of ores, curious stones, ochres, &c.

At Diamond-Hill, in the county of Providence, which is so called from its sparkling and shining appearance, there are a variety of peculiar stones, more curious than at present they appear to be useful; but not far from this hill, in the township of Cumberland, is a copper mine, mixed with iron strongly impregnated with loadstone, of which some large pieces have been found in the neighbourhood: no method has yet been discovered to work it to advantage, or rather, no one has yet been found with sufficient spirit to engage in an undertaking, which, though it might be attended with difficulty at first, could hardly fail, ultimately, of yielding an ample recompense.

An abundance of limestone is found in this State, particularly in the county of Providence, of which large quantities of lime are made and exported. This limestone is of different colours, and is the true marble, of the white, plain, and variegated kinds; it takes a fine polish, and works equal to any in America.

There are several mineral springs in this State, to one of which, near Providence, many people resort to bathe and drink the water.

The waters of this State are equally productive; in the rivers and bays are plenty of sheeps-head, black-fish, herring, shad, lobsters, oysters, and clams; and around the shores of Rhode-Island, besides those already mentioned, are cod, halibut, mackerel, bass, haddock, &c. to the amount of more than seventy different kinds, so that in the seasons of fish the markets present a continual scene of bustle and hurry. Rhode-Island is indeed considered by travellers as the best fish market, not only in the United States, but in the world.

CIVIL DIVISIONS, CHIEF TOWNS, &c.

This State is divided into five counties, viz. Newport, Providence,

G g 2

Washing-

Washington, Bristol and Kent; these are subdivided into thirty townships. The principal towns in each are as follow:

NEWPORT.

This town lies in lat. $41^{\circ} 35'$; it was first settled by Mr. William Coddington, afterwards governor, and the father of Rhode-Island, with seventeen others, in 1639. Its harbour, which is one of the finest in the world, spreads westward before the town; the entrance is easy and safe, and a large fleet may anchor in it, and ride in perfect security. It is probable, should the United States establish a naval force, that this may, in some future period, become one of the main of war ports of the American empire. The town lies north and south upon a gradual ascent as you proceed from the water, and exhibits a beautiful view from the harbour, and from the neighbouring hills which lie westward upon the main. West of the town is Goat-Island, on which is a fort. Between this island and Rhode-Island is the harbour. Front or Water-street is a mile in length.

Newport contains about one thousand houses, built chiefly of wood; it has nine houses for public worship, three for the Baptists, two for the Congregationalists, one for Episcopalians, one for Quakers, one for Moravians, and a synagogue for the Jews: the other public buildings are a state house and an edifice for the public library. The situation, form and architecture of the state house, give it a pleasing appearance; it stands sufficiently elevated,* and a long wharf and paved parade lead up to it from the harbour.

THE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCE OF PAPER MONEY, which has now, however, ceased to operate, combined with the devastation of a cruel and unjust war, have occasioned a stagnation of business which is truly melancholy and distressing. This city, far famed for the beauty of its situation, the salubrity of its climate, and the hospitality and politeness of its inhabitants, and which was the place of resort for invalids from a great distance, now wears the gloomy aspect of decay; thousands of its inhabitants are almost destitute of employment; this circumstance, together with that of there being a great abundance of raw materials in the vicinity, strongly mark out this city as a convenient and proper situation for extensive manufactures. Should the gentlemen of fortune resident in the State, or any of those who have emigrated or that may emigrate thither from different parts of Europe, turn their capitals into this channel, they would not only derive a profit to themselves, but be instrumental in giving employ-

emple
revivi

Th

packe
dence
be sup

Prov

river, i
Newpo
compa

This

by a b
name v
remove

of any

long an

two stor

and ent

summer

which i

lying in

out a pil

built in

to the co

thousand

hundred

dred and

creased.

This t

ber of it

late war

island ren

The pu

eighty fee

bell, cast

Friends on

a handsom

a library

employment and bread to thousands of now unhappy people, and of reviving the former importance of this beautiful city.

The excellent accommodations and regulations of the numerous packets which belong to this port, and which ply thence to Providence and New-York, ought not to pass unnoticed; they are said to be superior to any thing of the kind in Europe.

PROVIDENCE.

Providence is situated in lat. $41^{\circ} 51'$ on both sides of Providence river, is thirty-five miles from the sea, and thirty miles N. by W. from Newport; it is the oldest town in the State; Roger Williams and his company were its first settlers in 1636.

This town is divided into two parts by the river, and connected by a bridge, formerly called Weybosset, from a high hill of that name which stood near the west end of the bridge, but which is now removed, and its base built upon; this bridge which is the only one of any considerable note in this State, is one hundred and sixty feet long and twenty-two feet wide, supported by two wooden tressels and two stone pillars; its situation affording a prospect of all vessels leaving and entering the harbour, renders it a pleasant place of resort in the summer. Ships of almost any size sail up and down the channel, which is marked out by stakes, erected at points, shoals, and beds lying in the river, so that strangers may come up to the town without a pilot. A ship of 950 tons, for the East-India trade, was lately built in this town, and fitted for sea. In 1764 there were belonging to the county of Providence fifty-four sail of vessels, containing four thousand three hundred and twenty tons. In 1791 they had one hundred and twenty-nine sail, containing eleven thousand nine hundred and forty-two tons, and in 1792 these were considerably increased.

This town suffered much by the Indian war of 1675, when a number of its inhabitants removed to Rhode-Island for shelter. In the late war the case was reversed; many of the inhabitants of that island removed to Providence.

The public buildings are, an elegant meeting-house for the Baptists, eighty feet square, with a lofty and beautiful steeple and a large bell, cast at the Furnace Hope in Scituate—a meeting-house for Friends or Quakers, two for Congregationalists, an episcopal church, a handsome court-house, seventy-feet by forty, in which is deposited a library for the use of the inhabitants of the town and country—a

work-

work-house, a market-house eighty feet long and forty feet wide, and a brick school-house, in which four schools are kept. The houses in this town are generally built of wood, though there are some brick buildings which are large and elegant. At a convenient distance from the town, an hospital for the small-pox and other diseases has been erected. There are two spermaceti works, a number of distilleries, sugar houses, and other manufactories. Several forts were erected in and near Providence during the late war, but little attention has been given to them since; in the determination of the American government to put the sea ports, &c. into a proper state of defence, this place has not been forgotten, orders have been given to repair those works necessary for the defence of the town. This town has an extensive trade with Massachusetts, Connecticut, and part of Vermont; and from its advantageous situation, promises to be among the largest towns in New-England; it sends four representatives to the General Assembly; the other towns in the county send but two.

BRISTOL.

Bristol is a pleasant thriving town, about sixteen miles north of Newport, on the main; part of the town was destroyed by the British, but it has since been rebuilt; it has an episcopal and a congregational church. This town is noted for raising large quantities of onion and other roots. A number of vessels are owned by the inhabitants, and they carry on a considerable trade to Africa, the West-Indies, and to different parts of the United States.

WARREN.

Warren is also a flourishing town, has a very lucrative trade with the West-Indies and other places, and a considerable portion of business in ship-building.

LITTLE COMPTON.

Little Compton, called by the Indians *Secomnet*, is said to be the best cultivated township in the State, and affords a greater supply of provisions for market, such as meats of the several kinds, butter, cheese, vegetables, &c. than any other town of its size. The inhabitants, who are an industrious and sober people, and in these respects an example worthy the notice and imitation of their brethren in some other parts of the State, manufacture linen and tow cloth, flannels,

flannel
for
A
call
cells
into
wat
a w
vide
Idan
wate
cally
Seve
and
their
the
been
In
from
east fi
rocks
befor
a larg
united

T

In
coAccor
follows

annels, &c. of an excellent quality, and in considerable quantities for sale.

About four miles north-east of Providence lies a small village, called Pautucket, a place of some trade, and famous for lamprey eels. Through this village runs Pautucket river, which empties into Seekhonck river at this place; in this river is a beautiful fall of water; directly over the falls a bridge has lately been built, which is a work of considerable magnitude and much ingenuity, which divides the Commonwealth of Massachusetts from the State of Rhode-Island. The fall, in its whole length, is upwards of fifty feet; the water passes through several chafins in a rock which runs diametrically across the bed of the stream, and serves as a dam to the water. Several mills have also been erected upon these falls, and the spouts and channels which have been constructed to conduct the streams to their respective wheels, and the bridge, have taken very much from the beauty and grandeur of the scene, which would otherwise have been indefinably romantic.

In the town of Middletown, on Rhode-Island, about two miles from Newport, is a place called Purgatory; it joins to the sea on the east side of the island; it is a large cavity or opening, in a high bed of rocks, about twelve feet in diameter at top, and about forty feet deep before you reach the water, of which, as it joins the sea, it has always a large depth. The rocks on each side appear to have been once united, and were probably separated by some convulsion in nature.

POPULATION.

The Number of Inhabitants in this State has been several times taken.

In 1730 it contained	{ 15302 whites 2633 blacks	1774	{ 54435 whites 5253 blacks
1748	{ 29755 whites 4373 blacks	1783	{ 48538 whites 3361 blacks
1761	{ 35939 whites 4697 blacks	Thus this State suffered a diminution in 9 years, from 1774 to 1783, of 7623 inhabitants.	

According to the census taken in 1790, the numbers stood as follows:

NEWPORT COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Newport	1454	1237	3385	417	223	6716
Portsmouth	373	346	777	47	17	1560
New-Shoreham	155	133	290	57	47	682
James-Town	100	91	232	68	16	507
Middletown	214	161	424	26	15	840
Tiverton	570	520	1161	177	25	2453
Little-Compton	365	354	778	22	23	1542
	3231	2842	7047	814	366	14300

PROVIDENCE COUNTY.

Providence	1709	1259	2937	427	48	6380
Smithfield	818	682	1583	83	5	3171
Scituate	562	548	1170	29	6	2315
Glocester	989	999	2014	22	1	4025
Cumberland	501	485	970	8		1964
Cranston	444	408	942	73	10	1877
Johnston	333	280	633	71	3	1320
North-Providence	270	237	509	50	5	1071
Foster	528	602	1119	15	4	2268
	6154	5500	11877	778	82	21391

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Westerly	460	679	1081	68	10	2298
North-Kingston	602	668	1342	199	96	2907
South-Kingston	820	1058	1605	473	175	4131
Charlestown	344	445	815	406	12	2022
Exeter	583	613	1175	87	37	2495
Richmond	366	510	815	67	2	1760
Hopkinton	521	678	1184	72	7	2462
	3896	4651	8017	1372	339	18075

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Bristol	330	291	677	44	64	1406
Warren	286	243	555	16	22	1122
Barrington	165	144	330	32	12	683
	781	678	1562	92	98	3211

Wa
Eaf
We
Cov

New
Prov
Waf
Brit
Kent

Wha
any pro
tion as
pose it
the cau
till a co
thought

Before
Great-B
figars, c
lumber
rinam an
in Engla
Africa th
and prov
from the
their dry

Vol. I

KENT COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Warwick	566	516	1152	224	35	2493
East-Greenwich	426	393	920	72	13	1824
West-Greenwich	520	586	918	20	10	2054
Coventry	645	633	1159	35	5	2477
	2157	2128	4149	351	63	8848
SUMMARY OF POPULATION.						
Newport county	2321	2842	7047	814	366	14300
Providence do.	6154	5500	11877	778	82	24391
Washington do.	3896	4651	8017	1372	339	18075
Bristol do.	781	678	1562	92	98	3211
Kent do.	2157	2128	4149	351	63	8848
	15309	15799	32652	3407	948	68825

What the present number may be, it is difficult to ascertain with any precision; but, accounting for an increase in the same proportion as between the years 1783 and 1790, we may reasonably suppose it at about seventy-seven thousand; and when we consider that the causes which produced a diminution did not cease to operate till a considerable period after the year 1783, this account will not be thought too high.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

Before the war, the merchants in Rhode-Island imported from Great-Britain dry goods; from Africa slaves; from the West-Indies sugars, coffees, and molasses, and from the neighbouring colonies lumber and provisions. With the bills which they obtained in Surinam and other Dutch West-India islands, they paid their merchants in England; their sugars they carried to Holland; the slaves from Africa they carried to the West-Indies, together with the lumber and provisions procured from their neighbours; the rum distilled from the molasses was carried to Africa to purchase negroes; with their dry goods from England they trafficked with the neighbouring

colonies. By this kind of circuitous commerce they subsisted and grew rich; but the war, and some other events, have had a great, and in many respects, an injurious effect upon the trade of this State. The slave trade, which was a source of wealth to many of the people in Newport, and in other parts of the State, has happily been abolished; the Legislature have passed a law prohibiting ships from going to Africa for slaves, and selling them in the West India islands; and the oath of one seaman belonging to the ship is sufficient evidence of the fact: this law is, however, more favourable to the cause of humanity than to the temporal interests of the merchants who had been engaged in this inhuman traffic.

The town of Bristol carries on a considerable trade to Africa, the West-Indies, and to different parts of the United States; but by far the greatest part of the commerce of this State is at present carried on by the inhabitants of the flourishing town of Providence. In June, 1791, there were belonging to this port,

	Tons.
11 Ships, containing	3,066
35 Brigs	4,266
1 Snow	141
1 Poleacre	101
25 Schooners	1,320
56 Sloops	3,047
<hr/>	<hr/>
Total 129 sail, containing	11,941

The present exports from the State are flax seed, lumber, horses, cattle, beef, pork, fish, poultry, onions, butter, cheese, barley, grain, spirits, and cotton and linen goods. The imports consist of European and West-India goods, and logwood from the Bay of Honduras. Upwards of 600 vessels enter and clear annually at the different ports in this State. The amount of exports from this State to foreign countries, for one year, ending the 30th of September, 1791, was four hundred and seventy thousand one hundred and thirty-one dollars nine cents; this has, since that period, considerably increased.

With respect to manufactures the inhabitants of this State are rapidly improving. A cotton manufactory has been erected at Providence, which, from present prospects, will answer the expectations of the proprietors. The warps are spun by water with a machine, which is an improvement on Mr. Arkwright's; and strong, smooth and excellent yarn is thus made both for warps and stockings. The

filling

filling
work
struc
sets,
State
parts
nufa
steel,
and
bells,
spirit
manu
other

TH
any f
all me
tected
This
is fuel
the m
as the
plan a
ment.
others
that it
their r
ment,
worshi
apostle
The
gationa
Jews.
who c
ternal
worship
In m
part of
fastics
this St

filling of the cotton goods is spun with jennies. In these several works five carding machines are employed, and a calender, constructed after the European manner. Jeans, fustians, denims, thick-sets, velvets, &c. are here manufactured and sent to the southern States. Large quantities of linen and tow cloth are made in different parts of this State for exportation. But the most considerable manufactures in this State are those of iron, such as bar and sheet iron, steel, nail rods and nails, implements of husbandry, stoves, pots, and other household utensils, the iron work of shipping, anchors, bells, &c. The other manufactures of this State are rum, corn, spirits, chocolate, paper, wool and cotton, cards, &c. beside domestic manufactures for family use, which, in this, in common with the other States, amount to a vast sum, which cannot be ascertained.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The constitution of this State admits of no religious establishments any farther than depends upon the voluntary choice of individuals, all men professing to believe in one Supreme Being, are equally protected by the laws, and no particular sect can claim pre-eminence. This unlimited liberty in religion is one principal cause why there is such a variety of religious sects in Rhode-Island. The Baptists are the most numerous of any denomination in the State; these, as well as the other Baptists in New-England, are chiefly upon the Calvinistic plan as to doctrines, and independents in regard to church government. There are, however, some who profess the Arminian tenets, others observe the Jewish, or Saturday Sabbath, from a persuasion that it was one of the ten commandments, which they plead are all in their nature moral, and were never abrogated in the New Testament, and must, *at least*, be deemed of equal validity for public worship as any day particularly set apart by Jesus Christ and his apostles. These are called Sabbatarian, or Seventh-day Baptists.

The other religious denominations in Rhode-Island are, Congregationalists, Friends or Quakers, Episcopalians, Moravians, and Jews. Besides these, there are a considerable number of the people, who can be reduced to no particular denomination, making no external profession of any religion, nor attending on any place of public worship.

In many towns public worship is much neglected by the greater part of the inhabitants; they pay no taxes for the support of ecclesiastics of any denomination; and a peculiarity which distinguishes this State from every other Protestant country in the known world,

is, that no contract formed by the minister with his people, for his salary, is valid in law; so that ministers are dependent wholly on the integrity of the people for their support, since their salaries are not recoverable. It ought, however, to be observed, that ministers in general are liberally maintained, and none who merit it have much reason to complain for want of support.

Throughout the whole of the late war with Great-Britain, the inhabitants of this State manifested a patriotic spirit; their troops behaved gallantly, and they are honoured in having produced the second general in the field.*

The character of the people is, however, certainly marked with many dark shades, and the State, in many instances, exhibits a melancholy proof of those evils which ever follow a relaxation of moral principles. From the year 1710 till within a few years past, almost a continual system of creating a capital by the negotiating of a paper currency has been pursued; the sums thus created were far more than sufficient for the purposes of commerce, and indeed, in many instances, were created in opposition to the wishes of the mercantile interest, for the purpose of supplying the State with money, and filling the pockets of a set of venal wretches, without subjecting them to the necessity of earning of it by their diligence, so that the history of the government of this State for seventy years is an history of base speculation by means of a *paper money currency*, which was so contrived, that amongst themselves it came out at about two and a half per cent. interest, and they lent it to the neighbouring colonies at ten per cent. as bare-faced a cheat as ever was practised. The interest of these public iniquitous frauds went, one quarter to the several townships to defray their charges, the other three quarters were lodged in the treasury, to defray the charges of government. These measures have deprived the State of great numbers of its worthy and most respectable inhabitants; have had a most pernicious influence upon the morals of the people; deprived the widow and the orphan of their just dues, and occasioned a ruinous stagnation of trade. It is hoped, however, that an efficient government has effectually abolished this iniquitous system, and that the confidence lost by it will be soon recovered by a steady and rigid attachment to an integrity of conduct in all their future concerns. This, we have reason to believe, will be the case; a change has already taken place much for

* General Green.

the bet
genera
tend its

The
Newpor
scattered
inhabita
rance, p
partial h
truth of

At Pro
ing this
the State
or Univer
Plantation
number
charter,
branches,
number of
tiffs, five
four Cong
minations
clusive of t
eight are B
mination.
each, is ne
conferring
learned facu
other officer
nation. Th
the first Wed
ment is held
graduates on
duced here, a
while they pr

* This name
liberal donation f

the better, and the attention now paid to the principles of the rising generations in the seats of learning and literature, will, no doubt, extend its beneficial influence throughout the State.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

The literature of this State is confined principally to the towns of Newport and Providence. There are men of learning and abilities scattered through other towns, but they are rare. The bulk of the inhabitants, in other parts of the State, are involved in greater ignorance, perhaps, than in most other parts of New-England. An impartial history of their transactions since the peace would evince the truth of the above observations.

At Providence is Rhode-Island college. The charter for founding this seminary of learning was granted by the general assembly of the State, by the name of the "Trustees and Fellows of the College or University, in the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations,"* in 1764, in consequence of the petition of a large number of the most respectable characters in the State. By the charter, the corporation of the college consists of two separate branches, with distinct, separate, and respective powers. The number of trustees is thirty-six, of whom twenty-two are Baptists, five of the denomination of Friends, five Episcopalians, and four Congregationalists. The same proportion of the different denominations to continue *in perpetuum*. The number of fellows (inclusive of the president, who is a fellow *ex officio*) is twelve, of whom eight are Baptists, the others chosen indiscriminately from any denomination. The concurrence of both branches, by a majority of each, is necessary for the validity of an act, except adjudging and conferring degrees, which exclusively belongs to the fellowship as a learned faculty. The president must be a Baptist: professors and other officers of instruction are not limited to any particular denomination. There is annually a general meeting of the corporation on the first Wednesday in September, at which time the public commencement is held. The following extracts from a charge delivered to the graduates on that occasion in 1791, by David Howell, Esq. are introduced here, as they discover the principles inculcated in this seminary, while they proclaim the benevolent disposition of their author.

* This name to be altered when any generous benefactor arises, who by his liberal donation shall entitle himself to the honour of giving the college a name.

"The pittance of time allotted to a collegiate education, can suffice only to lay the foundation of learning; the superstructure must be reared by the assiduous attention of after years.

"This day enlarges you into the world. Extensive fields open to your view. You have to explore the scenes, and to make an election of the character that best pleases you on the great theatre of life.

"Let the rights of man ever be held sacred. A moment's reflection will convince you, that others' rights are as inviolable as your own; and a small degree of virtue will lead you to respect them. He that serves mankind most successfully, and with the best principles, serves his Creator most acceptably. Be cautious of bandying into parties; *they* regard neither the abilities nor virtues of men, but only their subserviency to present purposes; they are a snare to virtue and a mischief to society. With this caution on your mind, you will never revile or speak evil of whole sects, classes, or societies of men.

"Forget not this precious motto: "*Nil humanum a me puto alienum.*" Consider every one in human shape as your brother; and "*let charity in golden links of love connect you with the brotherhood of man.*" Let your benevolence be broad as the ocean; your candour brilliant as the sun, and your compassion and humanity extensive as the human race."

These sentiments are not confined to Mr. Howell, the charge of President Maxey, in 1793, breathes the same spirit of freedom and philanthropy. What are the advantages society may not expect, when principles like these are impressed with all the energetic force of precept and example, on the minds of the rising generation?

This institution was first founded at Warren, in the county of Bristol, and the first commencement held there in 1769.

In the year 1770, the college was removed to Providence, where a large, elegant building was erected for its accommodation, by the generous donations of individuals, mostly from the town of Providence. It is situated on a hill to the east of the town; and while its elevated situation renders it delightful, by commanding an extensive, variegated prospect, it furnishes it with a pure, salubrious air. The edifice is of brick, four stories high, one hundred and fifty feet long, and forty-six wide, with a projection of ten feet each side. It has an entry lengthwise, with rooms on each side. There are forty-eight

rooms

rooms
publicFrom
by the
that th
degree
lege a
upwardThis
of divi
profess
tory, a
two an
appar
treasury
pounds.At N
tion of
EnglishA ma
purpose
thren, aThe I
the relief
the cond
corporate
dred and
achusettsThe af
act incorp
bridges—
Seekhonk
Rhode-Illa
greatly acc
highly ad
Rhode-Illa
good man

rooms for the accommodation of students, and eight larger ones for public uses. The roof is covered with slate.

From December 1776, to June 1782, the college edifice was used by the French and American troops for an hospital and barracks, so that the course of education was interrupted during that period. No degrees were conferred from 1776 to 1786. From 1786, the college again became regular, and is now very flourishing, containing upwards of sixty students.

This institution is under the instruction of a president, a professor of divinity, a professor of natural and experimental philosophy, a professor of mathematics and astronomy, a professor of natural history, and three tutors. The institution has a library of between two and three thousand volumes, containing a valuable philosophical apparatus. Nearly all the funds of the college are at interest in the treasury of the State, and amount to almost two thousand pounds.

At Newport there is a flourishing academy, under the direction of a rector and tutors, who teach the learned languages, English grammar, geography, &c.

SOCIETIES AND IMPROVEMENTS.

A marine society was established at Newport in 1752, for the purpose of relieving distressed widows and orphans of maritime brethren, and such of their society as may need assistance.

The Providence society for promoting the abolition of slavery, for the relief of persons unlawfully held in bondage, and for improving the condition of the African race, commenced in 1789, and was incorporated the year following. It consists of upwards of one hundred and fifty members, part of whom belong to the State of Massachusetts.

The assembly of this State, in their session of May, 1792, passed an act incorporating three companies, for the purpose of erecting three bridges—one over the upper, and another over the lower ferry of Seekhonk river, and a third over Howland ferry, which would unite Rhode-Island with Tiverton on the main; the two former will greatly accommodate the town of Providence—the latter must prove highly advantageous to the people of Newport and others on Rhode-Island. To such works of utility and enterprize every good man wishes success.

CON-

CONSTITUTION.

The constitution of this State is founded on the charter granted by Charles II. in 1663; and the frame of government was not *essentially* altered by the revolution. The legislature of this State consists of two branches—a Senate or Upper House, composed of ten members, besides the governor and deputy-governor, called, in the charter, *assistants*—and a House of Representatives, composed of deputies from the several towns. The members of the legislature are chosen twice a year; and there are two sessions of this body annually, viz. on the first Wednesday in May, and the last Wednesday in October.

The supreme executive power is vested in a governor, or, in his absence, in the deputy-governor, who, with the assistants, secretary, and general treasurer, are chosen annually in May by the suffrages of the people. The governor presides in the Upper House, but has only a single voice in enacting laws.

There is one supreme judicial court, composed of five judges, whose jurisdiction extends over the whole State, and who holds two courts annually in each county.

In each county there is an inferior court of common pleas and general sessions of the peace, held twice a year for the trial of causes, not capital, arising within the county, from which an appeal lies to the supreme court. But in order to give a more particular view of the government of this State, we shall insert the charter itself on which it is founded.

CHARTER.

Charles the Second, by the grace of God, &c. To all to whom these presents shall come greeting: Whereas we have been informed by the petition of our trusty and well beloved subjects, John Clarke, on the behalf of Benedict Arnold, William Brenton, William Codrington, Nicholas Easton, William Boulston, John Porter, John Smith, Samuel Gorton, John Weekes, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeshiall, Joseph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, Samuel Wildbore, William Field, James Barker, Richard Tew, Thomas Harris, and William Dyre, and the rest of the purchasers and free inhabitants of our island, called Rhode-Island, and the rest of the colony of Providence Plantations,

tions
they,
and
anoth
perfu
poor
profes
only
tors, t
but als
our s
many
being e
religio
once ag
cessive
selves i
are the
the goo
their na
preserve
seised a
to their
roads, a
building
dise, auc
and to a
vance the
thereof;
ciety with
couragem
and lands
the blessing
of happin
dres, the
they be p
flourishing
among ou
ments; an
ciples, wil
will lay in
Vol. II.

tions, in the Narraganfet bay, in New-England, in America, that they, pursuing with peace and loyal minds their sober, serious, and religious intentions, of godly edifying themselves and one another in the holy Christian faith and worship, as they were persuaded, together with the gaining over and conversion of the poor ignorant Indian natives in those parts of America, to the sincere profession and obedience of the same faith and worship, did not only by the consent and good encouragement of our royal progenitors, transport themselves out of this kingdom of England into America; but also since their arrival there, after their first settlement among other our subjects in those parts, for the avoiding of discord and those many evils which were likely to ensue upon those our subjects not being able to bear in those remote parts their different apprehensions in religious concernments; and in pursuance of the aforesaid ends did once again leave their desirable stations and habitations, and with excessive labour and travail, hazard and charge, did transplant themselves into the midst of the Indian natives, who, as we are informed, are the most potent princes and people of all that country; where, by the good providence of God (from whom the plantations have taken their name) upon their labour and industry, they have not only been preserved to admiration, but have increased and prospered, and acquired and possessed, by purchase and consent of the said natives to their full content, of such lands, islands, rivers, harbours, and roads, as are very convenient both for plantations, and also for building of ships, supply of pipe-staves, and other merchandise, and which lie very commodious in many respects for commerce, and to accommodate our southern plantations, and may much advance the trade of this our realm, and greatly enlarge the territories thereof; they having, by near neighbourhood to, and friendly society with the great body of the Narraganfet Indians, given them encouragement of their own accord, to subject themselves, their people, and lands, unto us; whereby, as is hoped, there may, in time, by the blessing of God upon their endeavours, be laid a sure foundation of happiness to all America. And whereas, in their humble address, they have freely declared, that it is much on their hearts (if they be permitted) to hold forth a lively experiment, that a most flourishing civil state may stand, and best be maintained, and that among our English subjects, with a full liberty in religious concernments; and that true piety, rightly grounded upon gospel principles, will give the best and greatest security to sovereignty, and will lay in the hearts of men the strongest obligations to true loyalty;

alty: now, know ye, that we being willing to encourage the hopeful undertaking of our said loyal and loving subjects, and to secure them in the free exercise and enjoyment of all their civil and religious rights appertaining to them, as our loving subjects; and to preserve unto them that liberty in the true Christian faith and worship of God which they have sought with so much travail, and with peaceable minds and loyal subjection to our royal progenitors and ourselves to enjoy; and because some of the people and inhabitants of the same colony cannot, in their private opinion, conform to the public exercise of religion according to the liturgy, form, and ceremonies of the Church of England, or take or subscribe the oaths and articles made and established in that behalf; and for that the same, by reason of the remote distances of those places, will, as we hope, be no breach of the unity and uniformity established in this nation, have therefore thought fit, and do hereby publish, grant, ordain, and declare, that our royal will and pleasure is, that no person within the said colony, at any time hereafter, shall be any wise molested, punished, disquieted, or called in question, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, who do not actually disturb the civil peace of our said colony; but that all and every person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their own judgments and consciences, in matters of religious concernment, throughout the tract of land hereafter mentioned, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness and profaneness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others, any law, statute, or clause therein contained; or to be contained, usage or custom of this realm, to the contrary hereof, in any wise notwithstanding. And that they may be in the better capacity to defend themselves in their just rights and liberties, against all the enemies of the Christian faith, and others; in all respects, we have further thought fit, and at the humble petition of the persons aforesaid, are graciously pleased to declare, that they shall have and enjoy the benefit of our late act of indemnity, and free pardon, as the rest of our subjects in other our dominions and territories have; and to create and make them a body politic or corporate, with the powers or privileges herein after-mentioned. And accordingly, our will and pleasure is, and of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have ordained, constituted, and declared, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do ordain, constitute, and declare, that they the said William Brenton,

William

WILLIAM
Boulton
Roger
Joseph
William
mas H
and J
be ad
viden
be, fr
politic
the E
New-I
their s
and ma
plead a
and to
ters, ad
have, t
taments
mise, a
sure, as
corpora
further,
sors, s
serve an
of them
break, a
sure, as
by these
appoint,
business
governor
to time o
company
in these p
'to take c
and affair
mention
vernment

William Coddington, Nicholas Easton, Benedict Arnold, William Boulton, John Porter, Samuel Gorton, John Smith, John Weeker, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeshall, Joseph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, William Dyre, Samuel Wildbore, Richard Tew, William Field, Thomas Harris, James Barker, ——— Rainsborrow, ——— Williams, and John Nixon, and all such others as are now, or hereafter shall be admitted, free of the company and society of our colony of Providence Plantations, in the Narraganset bay, in New-England, shall be, from time to time, and for ever hereafter, a body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the governor and company of the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America; and that by the same name, they and their successors shall and may have perpetual succession, and shall and may be persons able and capable in the law to sue and be sued, to plead and be impleaded, to answer and to be answered unto, to defend, and to be defended, in all and singular suits, causes, quarrels, matters, actions, and things, of what kind or nature soever; and also to have, take, possess, acquire, and purchase lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or any goods or chattels, and the same to lease, grant, demise, alien, bargain, sell, and dispose of, at their own will and pleasure, as other our liege people of this our realm of England, or any corporation or body politic within the same, may lawfully do: and further, that they the said governor and company, and their successors, shall and may, for ever hereafter, have a common seal, to serve and use for all matters, causes, things, and affairs whatsoever, of them and their successors, and the same seal to alter, change, break, and make new from time to time, at their will and pleasure, as they shall think fit. And further, we will and ordain, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do declare and appoint, that for the better ordering and managing of the affairs and business of the said company and their successors, there shall be one governor, one deputy-governor, and ten assistants, to be from time to time constituted, elected, and chosen out of the freemen of the said company for the time being, in such manner and form as is hereafter in these presents expressed; which said officers shall apply themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the general business and affairs of and concerning the lands and hereditaments herein after mentioned to be granted, and the plantation thereof, and the government of the people there. And for the better execution of our

royal pleasure herein, we do, for us, our heirs and successors, assign, name, constitute and appoint, the aforesaid Benedict Arnold to be the first and present governor of the said company, and the said William Brenton to be the deputy-governor, and the said William Boulston, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Cogeshall, James Barker, William Field, and Joseph Clarke, to be the ten present assistants of the said company, to continue in the said several offices respectively, until the first Wednesday which shall be in the month of May now next coming. And further, we will, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do ordain and grant, that the governor of the said company for the time being, or in his absence, by occasion of sickness or otherwise, by his leave or permission the deputy-governor for the time being, shall and may, from time to time, upon all occasions, give order for the assembling of the said company, and calling them together, to consult and advise of the business and affairs of the said company; and that for ever hereafter, twice in every year, that is to say, on every first Wednesday in the month of May, and on every last Wednesday in October, or oftener, in case it shall be requisite, the assistants, and such of the freemen of the said company, not exceeding six persons from Newport, four persons for each of the respective towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Warwick, and two persons for each other place, town or city, who shall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the freemen of the respective towns or places for which they shall be so elected or deputed, shall have a general meeting or assembly, then and there to consult, advise and determine, in and about the affairs and business of the said company and plantations. And further, we do of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, give and grant unto the said governor and company of the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America, and their successors, that the governor, or in his absence, or by his permission, the deputy-governor of the said company for the time being, the assistants, and such of the freemen of the said company as shall be so aforesaid elected or deputed, or so many of them as shall be present at such meeting or assembly as aforesaid, shall be called the General Assembly; and that they, or the greatest part of them then present, whereof the governor, or deputy-governor, and six of the assistants at least, to be seven, shall have, and have hereby given and granted unto them full power and authority, from time to time, and

at all times hereafter, to appoint, alter, and change such days, times and places of meeting, and General Assembly, as they shall think fit; and to chuse, nominate, and appoint such and so many persons as they shall think fit, and shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said company and body politic, and them into the same to admit; and to elect and constitute such offices and officers, and to grant such needful commissions as they shall think fit and requisite, for ordering, managing, and dispatching of the affairs of the said governor and company, and their successors; and from time to time, to make, ordain, constitute, or repeal, such laws, statutes, orders and ordinances, forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy, as to them shall seem meet, for the good and welfare of the said company, and for the government and ordering of the lands and hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and of the people that do, or at any time hereafter shall inhabit, or be within the same; so as such laws, ordinances, and constitutions so made, be not contrary and repugnant unto, but as near as may be, agreeable to the laws of this our realm of England, considering the nature and constitution of the place and people there; and also to appoint, order, and direct, erect and settle such places and courts of jurisdiction, for hearing and determining of all actions, cases, matters, and things, happening within the said colony and plantation, and which shall be in dispute, and depending there, as they shall think fit; and also to distinguish and set forth the several names and titles, duties, powers and limits, of each court, office and officer, superior and inferior; and also to contrive and appoint such forms of oaths and attestations, not repugnant, but as near as may be agreeable, as aforesaid, to the laws and statutes of this our realm, as are convenient and requisite, with respect to the due administration of justice, and due execution and discharge of all offices and places of trust, by the persons that shall be therein concerned; and also to regulate and order the way and manner of all elections to offices and places of trust, and to prescribe, limit and distinguish the number and bounds of all places, towns and cities, within the limits and bounds herein after mentioned, and not herein particularly named, who have, or shall have the power of electing and sending of freemen to the said General Assembly; and also to order, direct, and authorise the imposing of lawful and reasonable fines, mulcts, imprisonments, and executing other punishments, pecuniary and corporal, upon offenders and delinquents, according to the course of other corporations within
this.

this our kingdom of England : and again, to alter, revoke, annul or pardon, under their common seal, or otherwise, such fines, mullets, imprisonments, sentences, judgments and condemnations, as shall be thought fit ; and to direct, rule, order, and dispose all other matters and things, and particularly that which relates to the making of purchases of the native Indians, as to them shall seem meet ; whereby our said people and inhabitants in the said plantations may be so religiously, peaceably, and civilly governed, as that by their good life and orderly conversation they may win and invite the native Indians of the country to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God and Saviour of mankind ; willng, commanding, and requiring, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, ordaining and appointing, that all such laws, statutes, orders, and ordinances, instructions, impositions, and directions, as shall be so made by the governor, deputy, assistants, and freemen, or such number of them as aforesaid, and published in writing under their common seal, shall be carefully and duly observed, kept, performed, and put in execution, according to the true intent and meaning of the same. And these our letters patent, or the duplicate or exemption thereof, shall be to all and every such officers, superior or inferior, from time to time, for the putting of the same orders, laws, statutes, ordinances, instructions, and directions, in due execution against us, our heirs and successors, a sufficient warrant and discharge. And further, our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby for us, our heirs and successors, establish and ordain, that yearly, once in the year for ever hereafter, namely, the aforesaid Wednesday in May, and at the town of Newport or elsewhere, if urgent occasion do require, the governor, deputy-governor, and assistants of the said company, and other officers of the said company, or such of them as the General Assembly shall think fit, shall be in the said General Court or Assembly, to be held from that day or time, newly chosen for the year ensuing, by the greater part of the said company for the time being, as shall be then and there present. And if it shall happen that the present governor, deputy-governor, and assistants, by these presents appointed, or any such as shall hereafter be newly chosen into their rooms, or any of them, or any other the officers of the said company, shall die, or be removed from his or their several offices or places before the said general day of election (whom we do hereby declare for any misdemeanor or default to be removeable by the governor, assistants, and company, or such greater part of them, in any of the said public

courts
case,
govern
them
to pu
the r
dying
upon
puty-
said c
and p
nor,
and p
of the
our w
appoin
of the
officer
dertak
give th
faithfu
before
pointe
dict Ar
sent go
ment t
the sai
power
William
the pre
aforefar
of the
presents
same ;
Thoma
Barker,
nomina
give th
longing
one of

courts to be assembled as aforesaid) that then, and in every such case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said governor, deputy-governor, assistants, and company aforesaid, or such greater part of them so to be assembled, as is aforesaid, in any of their assemblies, to proceed to a new election of one or more of their company, in the room or place, rooms or places, of such officer or officers so dying or removed, according to their directions. And immediately upon and after such election or elections made of such governor, deputy-governor, assistant or assistants, or any other officer of the said company, in manner and form aforesaid, the authority, office, and power before given to the former governor, deputy-governor, and other officer and officers so removed, in whose stead and place new shall be chosen, shall, as to him and them, and every of them respectively, cease and determine: Provided always, and our will and pleasure is, That as well such as are by these presents appointed to be the present governor, deputy-governor, and assistants of the said company, as those which shall succeed them, and all other officers to be appointed and chosen as aforesaid, shall, before the undertaking the execution of the said offices and places respectively, give their solemn engagement, by oath or otherwise, for the due and faithful performance of their duties in their several offices and places, before such person or persons as are by these presents hereafter appointed to take and receive the same; that is to say, the said Benedict Arnold, who is herein before nominated and appointed the present governor of the said company, shall give the aforesaid engagement before William Brenton, or any two of the said assistants of the said Company, unto whom we do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require and receive the same; and the said William Brenton, who is hereby before nominated and appointed the present deputy-governor of the said company, shall give the aforesaid engagement before the said Benedict Arnold, or any two of the assistants of the said company, unto whom we do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require and receive the same; and the said William Bouillon, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Green, John Cogeshall, James Barker, William Field, and Joseph Clarke, who are herein before nominated and appointed the present assistants of the company, shall give the said engagement to their offices and places respectively belonging, before the said Benedict Arnold and William Brenton, or one of them, to whom respectively we do hereby give full power and

and authority to require, administer, or receive the same. And farther, our will and pleasure is, that all and every other future governor, or deputy-governor, to be elected and chosen by virtue of these presents, shall give the said engagement before two or more of the said assistants of the said company for the time being, unto whom we do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require, administer, or receive the same; and the said assistants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers, to be hereafter elected and chosen by virtue of these presents, from time to time, shall give the like engagements to their offices and places respectively belonging, before the governor or deputy-governor for the time being; unto which said governor or deputy-governor we do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require, administer, or receive the same accordingly. And we do likewise for us, our heirs, and successors, give and grant unto the said governor and company, and their successors, by these presents, that for the more peaceable and orderly government of the said plantations, it shall and may be lawful for the governor, deputy-governor, assistants, and all other officers and ministers of the said company, in the administration of justice and exercise of government in the said plantations, to use, exercise, and put in execution, such methods, rules, orders, and directions, not being contrary and repugnant to the laws and statutes of this our realm, as have been heretofore given, used, and accustomed in such cases respectively, to be put in practice, until at the next or some other general assembly, especial provision shall be made in the cases aforesaid. And we do farther, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto the said governor and company, and their successors, by these presents, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said governor, or, in his absence, the deputy-governor and major part of the said assistants for the time being, at any time when the said general Assembly is not sitting, to nominate, appoint, and constitute such and so many commanders, governors, and military officers, as to them shall seem requisite, for the leading, conducting, and training up the inhabitants of the said plantations in martial affairs, and for the defence and safeguard of the said plantations; and that it shall and may be lawful to and for all and every such commander, governor, and military officer, that shall be so as aforesaid, or by the governor, or in his absence the deputy-governor and six of the assistants, and major part of the freemen of the said company present at any general assemblies, nominated, appointed, and

and
con
arr
for
said
arm
fitti
per
pris
inba
such
surp
fon
othe
temp
comp
stroy
verth
rest
this
New
bound
confer
shall
mole
the b
them
withou
of ou
our w
Kings,
be of
of the
time o
or unl
succes
then in
such in
we, our
any par
VOL.

and constituted, according to the tenor of his and their respective commissions and directions, to assemble, exercise in arms, marshal, array, and put in warlike posture, the inhabitants of the said colony, for their especial defence and safety; and to lead and conduct the said inhabitants, and to encounter, repulse, and resist by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, to kill, slay, and destroy, by all fitting ways, enterprises, and means whatsoever, all and every such person or persons as shall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment, or annoyance of the said inhabitants or plantations; and to use and exercise the law martial in such cases only as occasion shall necessarily require; and to take and surprize, by all ways and means whatsoever, all and every such person and persons, with their ship or ships, armour, ammunition, or other goods of such persons as shall in hostile manner invade or attempt the defeating of the said plantation, or the hurt of the said company and inhabitants; and upon just causes to invade and destroy the natives, Indians, or other enemies of the said colony. Nevertheless, our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby declare to the rest of our colonies in New-England, that it shall not be lawful for this our said colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America, to invade the natives inhabiting within the bounds and limits of their said colonies, without the knowledge and consent of the said other colonies. And it is hereby declared, that it shall not be lawful to or for the rest of the colonies to invade or molest the native Indians, or any other inhabitants, inhabiting within the bounds or limits hereafter mentioned (they having subjected themselves unto us, and being by us taken into our special protection) without the knowledge and consent of the governor and company of our colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation. Also our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Christian Kings, Princes, and States, that if any person, which shall hereafter be of the said company or plantation, or any other by appointment of the said governor and company for the time being, shall at any time or times hereafter rob or spoil, by sea or land, or do any hurt, or unlawful hostility, to any of the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, or to any of the subjects of any Prince or State being then in league with us, our heirs and successors; upon complaint of such injury done to any such Prince or State, or their subjects, we, our heirs and successors, will make open proclamation, within any parts of our realms of England fit for that purpose, that the

person or persons committing any such robbery or spoil shall, within the time limited by such proclamation, make full restitution or satisfaction of all such injuries done or committed, so as the said prince, or others so complaining, may be fully satisfied and contented; and if the said person or persons who shall commit any such robbery or spoil, shall not make satisfaction accordingly, within such time so to be limited, that then we, our heirs and successors, will put such person or persons out of our allegiance and protection; and that then it shall and may be lawful and free for all princes, or others, to prosecute with hostility such offenders, and every of them, their and every of their procurers, aiders, abettors, and counsellors, in that behalf. Provided also, and our express will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, ordain and appoint, that these presents shall not in any manner hinder any of our loving subjects whatsoever from using and exercising the trade of fishing upon the coast of New-England, in America, but that they, and every or any of them, shall have full and free power and liberty to continue and use the trade of fishing upon the said coast, in any of the seas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the sea, or salt water, rivers and creeks, where they have been accustomed to fish, and to build and set upon the waste land belonging to the said colony and plantations such wharfs, stages, and workhouses, as shall be necessary for the salting, drying, and keeping of their fish to be taken or gotten upon that coast. And farther, for the encouragement of the inhabitants of our said colony of Providence Plantation to set upon the business of taking whales, it shall be lawful for them, or any of them, having struck a whale, dubertus, or other great fish, it or them to pursue unto that coast, and into any bay, river, cove, creek or shore, belonging thereto, and it or them, upon the said coast, or in the said bay, river, cove, creek, or shore belonging thereto, to kill and order for the best advantage, without molestation, they making no wilful waste, or spoil; any thing in these presents contain'd, or any other matter or thing to the contrary notwithstanding. And farther also, we are graciously pleas'd, and do hereby declare, that if any of the inhabitants of our said colony do set upon the planting of vineyards, (the soil and climate both seeming naturally to concur to the production of wines) or be industrious in the discovery of fishing-banks, in or about the said colony, we will, from time to time, give and allow all due and fitting encouragement therein, as to others in

cases

cases of
tain know
by these
grant, un
of Rhode
in New-H
every per
or person
and autho
ship, tran
minions,
lony, such
or will wi
plantation,
restrained
this realm;
chattels, m
be useful o
and usually
this our real
such the du
or payable
and we do,
grant, unto
that all and
which are al
vidence Plant
said colony,
born there,
the sea going
all liberties a
the dominion
structions, an
were born wit
we, of our m
tion, have give
our heirs and
governor and c
minions in Ne
and Nanhygan

cases of like nature. And farther, of our more ample grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, we have given and granted, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant, unto the said governor and company of the English colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation, in the Narraganset bay, in New-England, in America, and to every inhabitant there, and to every person and persons trading thither, and to every such person or persons as are or shall be free of the said colony, full power and authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to take, ship, transport, and carry away, out of any of our realms and dominions, for and towards the plantation and defence of the said colony, such and so many of our loving subjects and strangers, as shall or will willingly accompany them in and to their said colony and plantation, except such person or persons as are or shall be therein restrained by us, our heirs and successors, or any law or statute of this realm; and also to ship and transport all and all manner of goods, chattels, merchandize, and other things whatsoever, that are or shall be useful or necessary for the said plantations, and defence thereof, and usually transported, and not prohibited by any law or statute of this our realm; yielding and paying unto us, our heirs and successors, such the duties, customs and subsidies, as are or ought to be paid or payable for the same. And farther, our will and pleasure is, and we do, for us, our heirs and successors, ordain, declare and grant, unto the said governor and company, and their successors, that all and every the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, which are already planted and settled within our said colony of Providence Plantation, or which shall hereafter go to inhabit within the said colony, and all and every of their children which have been born there, or which shall happen hereafter to be born there, or on the sea going thither or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any the dominions of us, our heirs and successors, to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever, as if they and every of them were born within the realm of England. And farther know ye, that we, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant and confirm unto the said governor and company, and their successors, all that part of our dominions in New-England, in America, containing the Nabantick and Nanhygansett, alias Narraganset bay, and countries and parts

adjacent, bounded on the west, or westerly, to the middle or channel of a river there, commonly called and known by the name of Pawcatuck, alias Pawcawtuck river, and so along the said river, as the greater or middle stream thereof reacheth or lies up into the north country, northward unto the head thereof, and from thence by a strait line drawn due north, until it meet with the south line of the Massachusetts colony, and on the north or northerly, by the aforesaid south or southerly line of the Massachusetts colony or plantation, and extending towards the east or eastwardly three English miles, to the east and north-east of the most eastern and north-eastern parts of the aforesaid Narraganset bay, as the said bay lieth or extendeth itself from the ocean on the south or southwardly, unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of Providence, and from thence along the eastwardly side or bank of the said river, (higher called by the name of Seacunck river) up to the falls called Patucket Falls, being the most westwardly line of Plymouth colony; and so from the said falls, in a strait line due north, until it meet with the aforesaid line of the Massachusetts colony, and bounded on the south by the ocean, and in particular the lands belonging to the towns of Providence, Patuxit, Warwick, Misquammacock, alias Pawcatuck, and the rest upon the main land, in the tract aforesaid, together with Rhode-Island, Blocke-Island, and all the rest of the islands and banks in the Narraganset bay, and bordering upon the coast of the tract aforesaid, (Fisher's island only excepted) together with all firm lands, soils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fishings, mines royal, and all other mines, minerals, precious stones, quarries, woods, wood-grounds, rocks, slates, and all and singular other commodities, jurisdictions, royalties, privileges, franchises, pre-eminencies, and hereditaments whatsoever, within the said tract, bounds, lands, and islands aforesaid, to them or any of them belonging, or in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold the same unto the said governor and company, and their successors for ever, upon trust, for the use and benefit of themselves and their associates, freemen of the said colony, their heirs and assigns. To be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of the manner of East-Greenwich, in our county of Kent, in free and common soccage, and not *in capite*, nor by knights service. Yielding and paying therefor to us, our heirs and successors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and silver, which from time to time, and at all times hereafter, shall be there gotten, had

or

or obtained
 feitures
 to us, c
 or paid
 compan
 in any
 been yi
 between
 also agr
 Narrag
 that oth
 strued,
 grant to
 colony.
 public c
 necticut
 our heir
 of Eng
 the said
 to pass
 English
 verse, a
 our oth
 unto, th
 clause,
 be prov
 lastly, v
 the said
 sents, t
 and ava
 and pur
 herein b
 in all c
 and beh
 althoug

Since
 work, e
 lished—
 State.

or obtained, in lieu and satisfaction of all services, duties, fines, forfeitures, made or to be made, claims or demands whatsoever, to be to us, our heirs or successors, therefor or thereabout rendered, made or paid; any grant or clause, in a late grant to the governor and company of Connecticut colony in America, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding; the aforesaid Pawcatuck river having been yielded after much debate, for the fixed and certain bounds between these our said colonies, by the agents thereof; who have also agreed, that the said Pawcatuck river shall also be called alias Narragansett or Narrogansett river, and to prevent future disputes that otherwise might arise thereby, for ever hereafter shall be construed, deemed, and taken to be the Narragansett river, in our late grant to Connecticut colony, mentioned as the easterly bounds of that colony. And farther, our will and pleasure is, that in all matters of public controversies, which may fall out between our colony of Connecticut and Providence Plantation, to make their appeal therein to us, our heirs and successors, for redress in such cases, within this our realm of England: and that it shall be lawful to and for the inhabitants of the said colony of Providence plantation, without lett or molestation to pass and repass with freedom into and through the rest of the English colonies upon their lawful and civil occasions, and to converse, and hold commerce, and trade with such of the inhabitants of our other English colonies as shall be willing to admit them thereunto, they behaving themselves peaceably among them; any act, clause, or sentence, in any of the said colonies provided, or that shall be provided, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And lastly, we do for us, our heirs and successors, ordain and grant unto the said governor and company, and their successors, by these presents, that these our letters patents shall be firm, good, effectual, and available, in all things in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared; and shall be construed, reputed and adjudged in all cases, most favourably on the behalf, and for the best benefit and behoof of the said governor and company, and their successors; although express mention, &c. In witness, &c. witness, &c.

Per ipsum Regem.

Since the foregoing sheets went to press, Mr. Cooper's valuable work, entitled "*Some Information respecting America*," has been published—with his observations we shall conclude our account of this State.

“ Rhode-

“ Rhode-Island, in point of climate and productions, as well as in appearance, is perhaps the most similar to Great-Britain of any State in the Union. The winters are somewhat longer and more severe, the summers, perhaps, a little warmer: but it participates with Great-Britain *in some measure* in the defects of climate, being from its situation subject to a moister atmosphere * than many of the other States. The soil of Rhode-Island also (though not in general of a good quality) is too much improved, and the land too much divided to admit of any large contiguous purchases as a speculation, though single farms at a rate comparatively moderate might be procured here: this, however, is owing to a decay of trade in this part of America, and to the inhabitants themselves quitting their situations for the prospect of a more advantageous trade. It is rather adapted for a grazing than a corn country; scantily timbered, comparatively plentiful in milk and butter, and cheese; but not abounding in what the Americans term good or rich land. The division of property, however, and its present tendency rather to decrease than increase in value, renders it ineligible for most British settlers.”

* This observation is applicable to the vicinity of New-York also, where they find that wood intended for use in the southern climates cannot be sufficiently seasoned. In Pennsylvania it may. Indeed this remark will evidently apply to the whole northern coast of America.

STATE

THE

1° 50'

is about

on the

south by

west by

The

settled in

The line

1728, and

the mou

boundary

of Byram

tween C

latitude 4

four thou

about two

Conne

their seas

The north

vere and p

concealed

forests nor

the sky, ho

is favourab

weather is

STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is situated between 41° and $42^{\circ} 2'$ north latitude, and $1^{\circ} 50'$ and $3^{\circ} 20'$ east longitude from Philadelphia. Its length is about eighty-two miles, and its breadth fifty-seven. It is bounded on the north by Massachusetts, on the east by Rhode-Island, on the south by the Sound, which divides it from Long-Island; and on the west by the State of New-York.

The divisional line between Connecticut and Massachusetts, as settled in 1713, was found to be about seventy-two miles in length. The line dividing Connecticut from Rhode-Island was settled in 1728, and found to be about forty-five miles. The sea coast, from the mouth of Paukatuk river, which forms a part of the eastern boundary of Connecticut, in a direct south-westerly line to the mouth of Byram river, is reckoned at about ninety miles. The line between Connecticut and New-York runs from latitude 41° to latitude $42^{\circ} 2'$, seventy-two miles. Thus Connecticut contains about four thousand six hundred and seventy-four square miles, equal to about two millions six hundred and forty thousand acres.

AIR AND CLIMATE.

Connecticut, though subject to the extremes of heat and cold in their seasons, and to frequent sudden changes, is very healthful. The north-west winds, in the winter season, are often extremely severe and piercing, occasioned by the great body of snow which lies concealed from the dissolving influence of the sun, in the immense forests north and north-west. The clear and serene temperature of the sky, however, makes amends for the severity of the weather, and is favourable to health and longevity. In the maritime towns the weather is variable, according as the wind blows from the sea or land;

land; but in the interior of the country, the sea breezes having less effect upon the air, consequently the weather is less variable.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

Connecticut is generally broken land, made up of mountains, hills, and vallies. It is laid out in small farms, from fifty to three or four hundred acres each, which are held by the farmers in fee simple, and are generally cultivated as well as the nature of the soil will admit. The State is chequered with innumerable roads or highways, crossing each other in every direction. A traveller, in any of these roads, even in the most unsettled parts of the State, will seldom pass more than two or three miles without finding a house or cottage, and a farm under such improvements as to afford the necessaries for the support of a family. The whole State resembles a well-cultivated garden, which, with that degree of industry that is necessary to happiness, produces the necessaries and conveniencies of life in great plenty; it is exceedingly well watered by numerous rivers, but the principal is that which gives its name to this State; this we have already described.*

The Housatonic † passes through a number of pleasant towns in this State, and empties into the sound between Stratford and Milford: it is navigable twelve miles to Derby. A bar of shells, at its mouth, obstructs its navigation for large vessels. In this river, between Salisbury and Canaan, is a cataract, where the water of the whole river, which is one hundred and fifty yards wide, falls about sixty feet perpendicular, in a perfect white sheet, exhibiting a scene exceedingly grand and beautiful.

Naugatuk is a small river which rises in Torrington, and empties into the Housatonic at Derby.

The Thames empties into Long-Island sound at New-London: it is navigable fourteen miles to Norwich Landing: here it loses its name, and branches into Shetucket on the east, and Norwich or Little river on the west. The city of Norwich stands on the tongue of land between these rivers. Little river, about a mile from its mouth, has a remarkable and very romantic cataract. A rock, ten or twelve feet in perpendicular height, extends quite across the channel of the river: over this the whole river pitches, in one entire sheet, upon a bed of rocks below. Here the river is compressed into

* Page II. † An Indian name, signifying *Over the Mountain*.

a very
towers
very c
water f
teen or
the bott
vated b
which a
ness of t
perpend
craggy,
view of
On this
those im
perhaps,
this river
built at a
Shetuc
its mouth
in Massac
Massachu
Killingly,
and then
country,
son, the o
vast numb
of tributar
Mile river.
tick and M
Lebanon.
farther the
indeed, fed
country.—
dred and t
pillars, and
ture of an ar
Paukatuck
nington, an
dividing line
Vol. II.

A very narrow channel between two craggy cliffs, one of which towers to a considerable height: the channel descends gradually, is very crooked, and covered with pointed rocks. Upon these the water swiftly tumbles, foaming with the most violent agitation, fifteen or twenty rods, into a broad basin which spreads before it. At the bottom of the perpendicular falls, the rocks are curiously excavated by the constant pouring of the water: some of the cavities, which are all of a circular form, are five or six feet deep. The smoothness of the water above its descent—the regularity and beauty of the perpendicular fall—the tremendous roughness of the other, and the craggy, towering cliff which impends the whole presents to the view of the spectator a scene indescribably delightful and majestic. On this river are some of the finest mill seats in New-England; and those immediately below the falls, occupied by Lathrop's mills, are, perhaps, not exceeded by any in the world. Across the mouth of this river is a broad, commodious bridge, in the form of a wharf, built at a great expence.

Shetucket river, the other branch of the Thames, four miles from its mouth, receives Quinnabogue, which has its source in Brimfield in Massachusetts; thence passing through Sturbridge and Dudley in Massachusetts, it crosses into Connecticut, and divides Pomfret from Killingly, Canterbury from Plainfield, and Lisbon from Preston, and then mingles with the Shetucket. In passing through this hilly country, it tumbles over many falls, two of which, one in Thompson, the other in Brooklyn, are thirty feet each; this river affords a vast number of fine mill seats. In its course it receives a great number of tributary streams, the principal of which are Muddy Brook, and Five Mile river. Shetucket river is formed by the junction of Willamantic and Mount Hope rivers, which unite between Wyndham and Lebanon. In Lisbon it receives Little river; and at a little distance farther the Quinnabogue, and empties as above. These rivers are, indeed, fed by numberless brooks from every part of the adjacent country.—At the mouth of Shetucket is a bridge of timber one hundred and twenty-four feet in length, supported at each end by pillars, and held up in the middle by braces on the top, in the nature of an arch.

Paukatuck river is an inconsiderable stream which heads in Stonington, and empties into Stonington harbour. It forms part of the dividing line between Connecticut and Rhode-Island.

East, or North-Haven river, rises in Southington, not far from a bend in Farmington river, and passing through Wallingford and North-Haven, falls into New-Haven harbour.—It has been in contemplation to connect the source of this river with Farmington river.

East and West rivers are inconsiderable streams, bounding the city of New-Haven on the east and west.

West of the Houfatonick are a number of small rivers, which fall into the sound. Among these is Byram river, noticeable only as forming a part of the boundary between New-York and Connecticut. But neither this, nor any of the others, are considerable enough to merit particular attention.

The two principal harbours in this State are at New-London and New-Haven. The former opens to the south. From the lighthouse, which stands at the mouth of the harbour, to the town, is about three miles; the breadth is three quarters of a mile, and in some places more. The harbour has from five to six fathoms water—a clear bottom—tough, ooze, and as far as one mile above the town is entirely secure, and commodious for large ships.

New-Haven harbour is greatly inferior to that of New-London. It is a bay which sets up northerly from the sound, about four miles. Its entrance is about half a mile wide. It has very good anchorage, and two and a half fathom at low water, and three fathom and four feet at common tides.

About a mile from the town, on the channel, a pier is erected, at which vessels of such size as cannot come up to the wharf, lade and unlade. A sum of money has lately been raised by lottery for the purpose of extending the long wharf to this pier, and the work is partly accomplished; when completed, this wharf will be the longest in the United States, and will be a vast benefit to the town.

The whole of the sea coast is indented with harbours, many of which are safe and commodious, but are not sufficiently used to merit a description.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, &c.

Some small parts of the soil of this State are thin and barren, but in general it is strong and fertile. Its principal productions are Indian corn, rye, wheat, in many parts of the State, oats, and barley, which are heavy and good, and of late, buck wheat—flax in large quantities—some hemp, potatoes of several kinds, pumpkins, turnips,

nips
to t
mov
cattl
quan
twic
land
of th
are c
India
and o
Or
a lea
the St
work
open
and a
State.
lourec
fils an
Staffor
medy

Com
Haven
and T
Each t
choofe
of tran
own re
are gen
is one o
venient

Ther
and inla
extensiv

hips, peas, beans, &c. &c. Fruits of all kinds, which are common to the climate. The soil is very well calculated for pasture and mowing, which enables the farmers to feed large numbers of neat cattle and horses. Actual calculation has evinced, that any given quantity of the best mowing land in Connecticut produces about twice as much clear profit, as the same quantity of the best wheat land in the State of New-York. Many farmers, in the eastern part of the State, have lately found their advantage in raising mules, which are carried from the ports of Norwich and New-London to the West-India islands, and yield a handsome profit. The beef, pork, butter, and cheese of Connecticut, are equal to any in the world.

On the bank of Connecticut river, two miles from Middleton, is a lead mine, which was wrought during the war, at the expense of the State, and was productive, but it is supposed to be too expensive to work in time of peace. Copper mines have been discovered and opened in several parts of the State, but have proved unprofitable, and are much neglected. Iron ore abounds in many parts of the State. Talks of various kinds, white, brown, and chocolate coloured crystals, zink or spelter, a semi-metal, and several other fossils and metals, have been found in different parts of this State. At Stafford there is a medicinal spring, which is said to be a sovereign remedy for scorbutic, cutaneous, and other disorders.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

Connecticut is divided into eight counties, viz. Hartford, New-Haven, New-London, Fairfield, Wyndham, Litchfield, Middlesex, and Tolland; these are divided into about one hundred townships. Each township is a corporation, invested with power to hold lands, choose their own town officers, to make prudential laws, the penalty of transgression not to exceed twenty shillings, and to choose their own representatives to the General Assembly. The townships are generally divided into two or more parishes, in each of which is one or more places for public worship, and school houses at convenient distances.

CHIEF TOWNS AND CURIOSITIES.

There are a great number of very pleasant towns, both maritime and inland, in Connecticut. It contains five cities, incorporated with extensive jurisdiction in civil causes. Two of these, Hartford and

New-Haven, are capitals of the State. The General Assembly is holden at the former in May, and at the latter in October, annually.

HARTFORD.

Hartford city is situated at the head of the navigation on the west side of Connecticut river, about fifty miles from its entrance into the sound. Its buildings are a state house, two churches for Congregationalists, a distillery, besides upwards of three hundred dwelling houses, a number of which are handsomely built with brick.

The town is divided by a small river, with high romantic banks. Over this river is a bridge, connecting the two divisions of the town. Hartford is advantageously situated for trade, has a very fine back country, enters largely into the manufacturing business, and is a rich, flourishing, commercial town. A bank has lately been established in this city.

NEW-HAVEN.

This city lies round the head of a bay, which makes up about four miles north from the sound. It covers part of a large plain, which is circumscribed on three sides by high hills or mountains. Two small rivers bound the city east and west. The town was originally laid out in squares of sixty rods. Many of the squares have been divided by cross streets. Four streets run north-west and south-east, these are crossed by others at right angles. Near the center of the city is the public square; on and around which are the public buildings, which are, a state house, college, and chapel, three churches for Congregationalists, and one for Episcopalians. These are all handsome and commodious buildings. The college, chapel, state house, and one of the churches, are of brick. The public square is encircled with rows of trees, which render it both convenient and delightful. Its beauty, however, is greatly diminished by the burial ground, and several of the public buildings, which occupy a considerable part of it.

Many of the streets are ornamented with two rows of trees, one on each side, which gives the city a rural appearance. The prospect from the steeples is greatly variegated and extremely beautiful. There are about five hundred dwelling houses in the city, principally of wood, and well built, and some of them elegant. The streets are sandy, but neat and cleanly. Within the limits of the city are four thousand inhabitants. About one in seventy die annually; this proves the healthfulness of its climate. Indeed, as to
plea-

plea-
ceed
with
manu

Th
tranc
public
alists;
hundr
defenc
Londo
burnt
built.

Nor
from N
back co
of the r
number
renders

The
has so
stocking
ware, w
work.
houses,
one for
city is
landing,
demy; a
Dr. Dani
nately at

Middle
necticut.
town in M

pleasantness of situation and salubrity of air, New-Haven is not exceeded by any city in America. It carries on a considerable trade with New-York and the West-India islands, has several kinds of manufactures, and is flourishing.

NEW-LONDON.

This city stands on the west side of the river Thames, near its entrance into the sound, in latitude $41^{\circ} 25'$. It has two places for public worship, one for Episcopalians, and one for Congregationalists; about three hundred dwelling houses, and four thousand six hundred inhabitants. Its harbour is the best in Connecticut. It is defended by Fort Trumbull and Fort Griswold, the one in New-London, the other in Groton. A considerable part of the town was burnt by Benedict Arnold in 1781. This part has since been rebuilt.

NORWICH.

Norwich stands at the head of Thames river, fourteen miles north from New-London. It is a commercial city, has a rich and extensive back country, and avails itself of its natural advantages at the head of the navigation. Its situation upon a river, which affords a great number of convenient seats for mills and water-machines of all kinds, renders it very eligible in a manufacturing view.

The inhabitants are not neglectful of the advantages which nature has so liberally given them. They manufacture paper of all kinds, stockings, clocks, and watches, chaifes, buttons, stone and earthen ware, wire, oil, chocolate, bells, anchors, and all kinds of forge work. The city contains about four hundred and fifty dwelling-houses, a court-house, and two churches for Congregationalists, and one for Episcopalians, and about three thousand inhabitants. The city is in three detached, compact divisions; viz. Chelsea, at the landing, the town, and Bean Hill; in the latter division is an academy; and in the town is a school, supported by a donation from Dr. Daniel Lathrop, deceased. The courts of law are held alternately at New-London and Norwich.

MIDDLETON.

Middleton is pleasantly situated on the western bank of Connecticut river, fifteen miles south of Hartford. It is the principal town in Middlesex county—has about three hundred houses—a court-house—

house—one church for Congregationalists—and one for Episcopalians—a naval office—and carries on a large and increasing trade.

WETHERSFIELD.

Four miles south of Hartford is Wethersfield, a very pleasant town, of between two and three hundred houses, situated on a fine soil, with an elegant brick church for Congregationalists. A fair is held here twice a year. This town is noted for raising onions.

Windfor, Farmington, Litchfield, Milford, Stratford, Fairfield, Guilford, Stamford, Wyndham, Suffield, and Enfield, are all considerable and very pleasant towns.

Two miles west of New-Haven is a mountain, on the top of which is a cave, remarkable for having been the residence of Generals Whaley and Goffe, two of the judges of Charles I. who was beheaded. They arrived at Boston, July 1660, and came to New-Haven the following year, and retired, and concealed themselves behind West Mountain, three miles from New-Haven. They soon after removed to Milford, where they lived concealed until October, 1664, when they returned to New-Haven, and immediately proceeded to Hadley, where they remained concealed for about ten years, in which time Whaley died, and Goffe soon after fled. In 1665, John Dixwell, Esq. another of the King's judges, visited them while at Hadley, and afterwards proceeded to New-Haven, where he lived many years, and was known by the name of John Davis. Here he died, and was buried in the public burying-place, where his grave-stone is standing to this day, with this inscription:—
“ J. D. Esq. deceased, March 18th, in the eighty-second year of his age, 1688.”

In the town of Pomfret is a cave, rendered remarkable by the humorous adventure of General Putnam.—This cave is described, and the story elegantly told by Colonel Humphreys, in his life of that hero. The story and the description I shall insert in his own words.

“ Soon after Mr. Putnam removed to Connecticut, the wolves, then very numerous, broke into his sheep-fold, and killed seventy five sheep and goats, besides wounding many lambs and kids. This havoc was committed by a she-wolf, which, with her annual whelps, had for several years infested the vicinity. The young were commonly destroyed by the vigilance of the hunters, but the old one was too sagacious to come within reach of gun-shot:

upon

upon being closely pursued, she would generally fly to the western woods, and return the next winter with another litter of whelps.

This wolf at length became such an intolerable nuisance, that Mr. Putnam entered into a combination with five of his neighbours to hunt alternately until they could destroy her. Two, by rotation, were to be constantly in pursuit. It was known, that, having lost the toes from one foot, by a steel trap, she made one track shorter than the other. By this vestige, the pursuers recognized in a light snow the route of this pernicious animal. Having followed her to Connecticut river, and found she had turned back in a direct course towards Pomfret, they immediately returned, and by ten the next morning the blood-hounds had driven her into a den, about three miles distant from the house of Mr. Putnam: the people soon collected with dogs, guns, straw, fire and sulphur, to attack the common enemy. With this apparatus several unsuccessful efforts were made to force her from the den. The hounds came back badly wounded, and refused to return. The smoke of blazing straw had no effect; nor did the fumes of burnt brimstone, with which the cavern was filled, compel her to quit the retirement. Wearied with such fruitless attempts (which had brought the time to ten o'clock at night) Mr. Putnam tried once more to make his dog enter, but in vain; he proposed to his negro man to go down into the cavern and shoot the wolf: the negro declined the hazardous service. Then it was that Mr. Putnam, angry at the disappointment, and declaring that he was ashamed to have a coward in his family, resolved himself to destroy the ferocious beast, lest she should escape through some unknown fissure of the rock. His neighbours strongly remonstrated against the perilous enterprize; but he knowing that wild animals were intimidated by fire, and having provided several strips of birch bark, the only combustible material which he could obtain, that would afford light in this deep and darksome cave, prepared for his descent. Having accordingly divested himself of his coat and waistcoat, and having a long rope fastened round his legs, by which he might be pulled back at a concerted signal, he entered head foremost, with the blazing torch in his hand.

The aperture of the den, on the east side of a very high ledge of rocks, is about two feet square; from thence it descends obliquely fifteen feet, then running horizontally about ten more, it ascends gradually sixteen feet towards its termination. The sides of this subterraneous

terraneous cavity are composed of smooth and solid rocks, which seem to have been divided from each other by some former earthquake. The top and bottom are also of stone, and the entrance, in winter, being covered with ice, is exceedingly slippery. It is in no place high enough for a man to raise himself upright; nor in any part more than three feet in width.

Having groped his passage to the horizontal part of the den, the most terrifying darkness appeared in front of the dim circle of light afforded by his torch. It was silent as the house of death. None but monsters of the desert had ever before explored this solitary mansion of horror. He, cautiously proceeding onward, came to the ascent, which he slowly mounted on his hands and knees until he discovered the glaring eye balls of the wolf, who was sitting at the extremity of the cavern. Startled at the sight of fire, she gnashed her teeth, and gave a fullen growl. As soon as he had made the necessary discovery, he kicked the rope as a signal for pulling him out. The people, at the mouth of the den, who had listened with painful anxiety, hearing the growling of the wolf, and supposing their friend to be in the most imminent danger, drew him forth with such celerity, that his shirt was stripped over his head, and his skin severely lacerated. After he had adjusted his clothes, and loaded his gun with nine buck shot, holding a torch in one hand, and the musket in the other, he descended a second time. When he drew nearer than before, the wolf, assuming a still more fierce and terrible appearance, howling, rolling her eyes, snapping her teeth, and dropping her head between her legs, was evidently in the attitude, and on the point of springing at him. At the critical instant he levelled and fired at her head. Stunned with the shock, and suffocated with the smoak, he immediately found himself drawn out of the cave. But having refreshed himself, and permitted the smoak to dissipate, he went down the third time. Once more he came within sight of the wolf, who appearing very passive, he applied the torch to her nose; and perceiving her dead, he took hold of her ears, and then kicking the rope (still tied round his legs) the people above, with no small exultation, dragged them both out together."

Another bold and almost presumptuous deed in this veteran hero has rendered remarkable a precipice at Horseneck, in this State. The story is this: "About the middle of the winter, 1778, General Putnam being on a visit to his out-post at Horseneck, he found Governor Tryon advancing upon that town with a corps of fifteen hundred

hundred men—to oppose these, General Putnam had only a picket of one hundred and fifty men, and two iron field-pieces, without horse or drag-ropes; he, however, planted his cannon on the high ground by the meeting-house, and retarded their approach by firing several times, until perceiving the horse, supported by the infantry, about to charge, he ordered the picket to provide for their safety by retiring to a swamp inaccessible to horse; and secured his own by plunging down the steep precipice at the church upon a full trot. This precipice is so steep, where he descended, as to have artificial stairs composed of nearly one hundred stone steps for the accommodation of foot passengers. There the dragoons, who were but a sword's-length from him, stopped short, for the declivity was so abrupt that they ventured not to follow; and before they could gain the valley by going round the brow of the hill in the ordinary road, he was far enough beyond their reach."

Tetoket mountain in Branford, latitude $41^{\circ} 20'$, on the north-west part of it, a few feet below the surface has ice in large quantities in all seasons of the year.

POPULATION.

Connecticut is the most populous, in proportion to its extent, of any of the United States: its advances in this respect have ever been rapid. There have been more emigrations from it than from any of the other States, and yet it is at present full of inhabitants. This increase may be ascribed to several causes. The bulk of the inhabitants are industrious, sagacious husbandmen. Their farms furnish them with all the necessaries, most of the conveniencies, and but few of the luxuries of life. They of course must be generally temperate, and if they choose, can subsist with as much independence as is consistent with happiness. The subsistence of the farmer is substantial, and does not depend on incidental circumstances, like that of most other professions. There is no necessity of serving an apprenticeship to the business, nor of a large stock of money to commence it to advantage. Farmers who deal much in barter have less need of money than any other class of people. The ease with which a comfortable subsistence is obtained, induces the husbandman to marry young; the cultivation of his farm makes him strong and healthful; he toils cheerfully through the day—eats the fruit of his own labour with a gladsome heart—at night devoutly thanks his bounteous God for his daily blessings—retires to rest, and his sleep is sweet. Such circum-

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

stances as these have greatly contributed to the amazing increase of inhabitants in this State.

In 1756 the number of inhabitants were one hundred and thirty thousand six hundred and eleven—In 1774 there were one hundred and ninety-seven thousand eight hundred and fifty-six; being an increase in eighteen years of sixty-seven thousand two hundred and forty-five.

The following table exhibits a view of the population as it stood in 1782.

COUNTIES.	Number of Townships.	Males between 16 and 50.	Total Whites.	Total Blacks, Indians, and Negroes.	Number of Females in the State 103735. Population for every square mile about 45.
Hartford	21	10815	55647	1320	
New-Haven	9	4776	25092	885	
New-London	8	5884	31131	1920	
Fairfield	10	5755	29722	1134	
Wyndham	12	5361	28185	485	
Litchfield	19	6797	33127	529	
	79	30388	202877	6273	

Since the above period the counties of Middlesex and Tolland have been constituted, and a number of new townships, made up of divisions of the old ones, have implicitly* been incorporated.

In 1790 the number of inhabitants, according to the census then taken, was as follows:

* The multiplication of townships increases the number of representatives, which is already too great for the most democratical government, and unnecessarily enhances the expence of maintaining civil government in the State.

CONNECTICUT.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Hartford . . .	9782	8840	18714	430	263	38029
New-Haven . . .	7856	6858	15258	425	433	36830
New-London . . .	8224	7183	16478	729	586	33200
Fairfield . . .	9187	8398	17541	327	797	30250
Wyndham . . .	7440	6551	14406	340	184	28921
Litchfield . . .	10041	9249	18909	323	233	38755
Middlesex . . .	4730	4132	9032	140	221	18655
Tolland . . .	3263	3192	6510	94	47	13106
	60523	54403	117448	2808	2764	237966

Supposing the account of 1782 to have been taken correct, the increase for eight years, ending in 1790, will be twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-six; on the most moderate calculation we may, therefore, rate the present number of inhabitants in Connecticut at two hundred and seventy-three thousand, or about fifty-eight persons to every square mile.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The religion of this State is happily adapted to a republican government; for as to the mode of exercising church government and discipline, it might not improperly be called a republican religion. Each church has a separate jurisdiction, and claims authority to choose their own minister, to exercise judgment, and to enjoy gospel ordinances within itself. The churches, however, though independent of each other, are associated for mutual benefit and convenience.—The associations have power to license candidates for the ministry, to consult for the general welfare, and to recommend measures to be adopted by the churches, but have no authority to enforce them. When disputes arise in churches, counsels are called by the parties to settle them; but their power is only advisory. There are eleven associations in the State, and they meet twice in a year. These are all combined in one general association, who meet annually.

All men in this State are upon a footing of equality with respect to religion; disqualifications for offices in the State on account of religious opinions are unknown. Every sect whose principles do not militate against the peace of society, enjoy here the full liberty of conscience; and a spirit of liberality and catholicism is increasing.— There are, however, very few religious sects in this State. The bulk of the people are Congregationalists, the rest are Episcopalians and Baptists. Formerly there was a society of Sandimonians at New-Haven; but they are now reduced to a very small number.

The clergy, who are numerous, and, as a body, very respectable, have hitherto preserved a kind of aristocratical balance in the very democratical government of this State, which has operated in some instances as a check upon the, perhaps, overbearing spirit of republicanism. The unhappy religious disputes which have too much prevailed among some of them, and an inattention to the qualifications of those who have been admitted to the sacred office, have, however, heretofore considerably diminished their influence. It is a pleasing circumstance that the rage for theological disputation is abating, and greater strictness is observed in the admission of candidates to the ministry. Their influence is on the increase, and it is, in part, to their exertions that an evident reformation in the manners of the people of this State has taken place since the peace.

At the anniversary election of the governor and other public officers, which is held yearly at Hartford on the second Thursday in May, a sermon is preached, which is published at the expense of the State.* On these occasions a vast concourse of respectable citizens,

* It would answer many valuable purposes, if the gentlemen who are annually appointed to preach these election sermons, would furnish a sketch of the history of the State for the current year, to be published at the close of their sermons. Such a sketch, which might easily be made, would render election sermons much more valuable. They would then be a very authentic repository of facts for future historians of the State—they would be more generally and more eagerly purchased and read—they would serve to disseminate the important knowledge of the internal affairs of the State, which every citizen ought to be acquainted with, and might, if judiciously executed, operate as a check upon party spirit, and upon ambitious and designing men.

The Rev. Mr. Benjamin Trumbull, of North-Haven, has for several years, with indefatigable industry, been making collections for a history of Connecticut. His abilities as a writer, and his accuracy as an historian, the public already know. It is hoped the public will shortly be favoured with his history. Through his indulgence in permitting selections to be made from his manuscripts, we are enabled to publish many of the facts in the history of this State.

parti-

particularly of the clergy, are collected from every part of the State; and while they add dignity and solemnity to the important and joyful transactions of the day, serve to exterminate party spirit, and to harmonize the civil and religious interests of the State:

The inhabitants are almost entirely of English descent. There are no Dutch, French, or Germans, and very few Scotch or Irish in any part of the State.

In addition to what has been already said it may be observed, that the people of Connecticut are remarkably fond of having all their disputes, even those of the most trivial kind, settled according to law.—The prevalence of this litigious spirit affords employment and support for a numerous body of lawyers. The number of actions entered annually upon the several dockets in the State justifies the above observations. That party spirit, however, which is the bane of political happiness, has not raged with such violence in this State as in Massachusetts and Rhode-Island. Public proceedings have been conducted generally, *and especially of late*, with much calmness and candour. The inhabitants are well informed in regard to their rights, and judicious in the methods they adopt to secure them. The State enjoys a great share of political tranquillity; the people live under a free government, and have no fear of a dignified tyrant. There are no overgrown estates with rich and ambitious landlords, to have an undue and pernicious influence in the election of civil officers. Property is equally enough divided, and must continue to be so as long as the estates descend as they now do. No person qualified by law is prohibited from voting. He who has the most merit, not he who has the most money, is generally chosen into public office. As instances of this, it is to be observed, that many of the citizens of Connecticut, from the humble walks of life, have arisen to the first offices in the State, and filled them with dignity and reputation. That base business of electioneering, which is the curse of England, and directly calculated to introduce the most wicked and designing men into office, is yet but little known in Connecticut. A man who wishes to be chosen into office, acts wisely, for that end, when he keeps his desires to himself.

A thirst for learning prevails among all ranks of people in the State. More of the young men in Connecticut, in proportion to their numbers, receive a public education, than in any of the States of the Union beside.

Some

-Some have believed, and perhaps with reason, that the fondness for academic and collegiate education is too great—that it induces too many to leave the plough. If men of liberal education would return to the farm, and use their knowledge in improving agriculture and encouraging manufactures, there could not be too many men of learning in the State; but this is too seldom the case.

Connecticut had but a small proportion of citizens who did not join in opposing the oppressive measures of Great-Britain, and was active and influential, both in the field and in the cabinet, in bringing about the revolution. Her soldiers were applauded by the commander in chief for their bravery and fidelity.

What has been said in favour of Connecticut, though true when generally applied, needs to be qualified with some exceptions. Dr. Douglas spoke the truth when he said, that "some of the meaner sort are villains." Too many are idle and dissipated, and much time is unprofitably and wickedly spent at taverns, in law suits and petty arbitrations. The public schools, in some parts of the State, have been too much neglected, and in procuring instructors, too little attention has been paid to their moral and literary qualifications.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

The trade of Connecticut is principally with the West-India islands, and is carried on in vessels of from sixty to an hundred and forty tons burden. The exports consist of horses, mules, oxen, oak staves, hoops, pine boards, oak plank, beans, Indian corn, fish, beef, pork, &c. Horses, live cattle and lumber, are permitted in the Dutch, Danish, and French ports.

Connecticut has a large number of coasting vessels employed in carrying her produce to other States. To Rhode-Island, Massachusetts, and New-Hampshire, they carry pork, wheat, corn and rye; to North and South Carolinas and Georgia, butter, cheese, salted beef, cyder, apples, potatoes, hay, &c. and receive in return rice, indigo and money. But as New-York is nearer, and the state of the markets always well known, much of the produce of Connecticut, especially of the western parts, is carried there, particularly pot and pearl ash, flax seed, beef, pork, cheese and butter, in large quantities. Most of the produce of Connecticut river, from the ports of Massachusetts, New-Hampshire, and Vermont, as well as of Connecticut, which are adjacent, goes to the same market. Considerable

considerable quantities of the produce of the eastern parts of the State are marketed at Boston and Providence.

The value of the whole exported produce and commodities from this State, before the year 1774, was then estimated at about two hundred thousand pounds lawful money annually. In the year ending September 30th, 1791, the amount of foreign exports from this State was seven hundred and ten thousand three hundred and ten dollars, besides articles carried to different parts of the United States to a great amount. This State at present owns and employs in the foreign and coasting trade more than thirty-five thousand tons of shipping.

The farmers in Connecticut and their families are mostly clothed in plain, decent, homespun cloth. The linens and woollens are manufactured in the family way, and although they are generally of a coarser kind, they are of a stronger texture, and much more durable than those imported there from France and Great-Britain. Many of their cloths are fine and handsome.

A woollen manufactory has been established at Hartford. The legislature of the State have encouraged it, and it bids fair to grow into importance.

In New-Haven are linen and button manufactories, which flourish. In Hartford are glass works, a snuff and powder mill, iron works, and a slitting mill. Iron works are established also at Salisbury, Norwich, and other parts of the State. At Stafford is a furnace, at which are made large quantities of hollow ware and other ironmongery, sufficient to supply the whole State. Paper is manufactured at Norwich, Hartford, New-Haven, and in Litchfield county. Nails of every size are made in almost every town and village in Connecticut, so that considerable quantities can be exported to the neighbouring States, and at a better rate than they can be had from Europe. Ironmongery, hats, candles, leather, shoes and boots, are manufactured in this State. Oil mills, of a new and very ingenious construction, have been erected in several parts of the State. A duck manufactory has also been established at Stratford, and, it is said, is doing well.

LEARNING AND LITERATURE.

In no part of the world is the education of all ranks of people more attended to than in Connecticut; almost every town in the State is divided into districts, and each district has a public school kept

kept in it a greater or less part of every year. Somewhat more than one-third of the monies arising from a tax on the polls and rateable estate of the inhabitants is appropriated to the support of schools in the several towns, for the education of children and youth. The law directs, that a grammar-school shall be kept in every county town throughout the State.

There is a grammar school at Hartford, and another at New-Haven, supported by a donation of Governor Hopkins. This venerable and benevolent man, in his last will, dated 1657, left in the hands of Theophilus Eaton, Esq. and three others, a legacy of one thousand three hundred and twenty-four pounds, "as an encouragement, in these foreign plantations, of breeding up hopeful youths both at the grammar-school and college." In 1664 this legacy was equally divided between New-Haven and Hartford, and grammar-schools were erected, which have been supported ever since.

Academies have been established at Greenfield, Plainfield, Norwich, Wyndham, and Pomfret, some of which are flourishing.

Yale College was founded in 1700, and remained at Killingworth until 1707; then at Saybrook until 1716, when it was removed and fixed at New-Haven. Among its principal benefactors was Governor Yale, in honour of whom, in 1718, it was named Yale College. Its first building was erected in 1717, being one hundred and seventy feet in length, and twenty-two in breadth, built of wood. This was taken down in 1782. The present college, which is of brick, was built in 1750, under the direction of the Rev. President Clap, and is one hundred feet long and forty feet wide, three stories high, and contains thirty two chambers, and sixty-four studies, convenient for the reception of one hundred students. The college chapel, which is also of brick, was built in 1761, being fifty feet by forty, with a steeple one hundred and twenty-five feet high. In this building is the public library, consisting of about two thousand five hundred volumes; and the philosophical apparatus, which, by a late handsome addition, is now as complete as most others in the United States, and contains the machines necessary for exhibiting experiments in the whole course of experimental philosophy and astronomy.

The college museum, to which additions are constantly making, contains many natural curiosities.

This literary institution was incorporated by the General Assembly of Connecticut. The first charter of incorporation was granted to

eleven ministers, under the denomination of trustees, in 1701. The powers of the trustees were enlarged by the additional charter, 1723. And by that of 1745, the trustees were incorporated by the name of "The president and fellows of Yale College, New-Haven." By an act of the General Assembly "for enlarging the powers and increasing the funds of Yale College," passed in May, 1792, and accepted by the corporation, the governor, lieutenant-governor, and the six senior assistants in the council of the State for the time being, are ever hereafter, by virtue of their offices, to be trustees and fellows of the college, in addition to the former corporation. The corporation are empowered to hold estates, continue their succession, make academic laws, elect and constitute all officers of instruction and government usual in universities, and confer all learned degrees. The immediate executive government is in the hands of the president and tutors. The present officers and instructors of the college are, a president, who is also professor of ecclesiastical history, a professor of divinity, and three tutors. The number of students, on an average, is about 130, divided into four classes. It is worthy of remark, that as many as five-sixths of those who have received their education at this university were natives of Connecticut.

The funds of this college received a very liberal addition by a grant of the General Assembly, in the act of 1792 before mentioned; which will enable the corporation to erect a new building for the accommodation of the students, to support several new professorships, and to make a handsome addition to the library.

The course of education in this university comprehends the whole circle of literature. The three learned languages are taught, together with so much of the sciences as can be communicated in four years.

In May and September, annually, the several classes are critically examined in all their classical studies. As incentives to improvement in composition and oratory, quarterly exercises are appointed by the president and tutors, to be exhibited by the respective classes in rotation. A public commencement is held annually on the second Wednesday in September, which calls together a more numerous and brilliant assembly than are convened by any other anniversary in the State.

About two thousand two hundred have received the honours of this university, of whom nearly seven hundred and sixty have been ordained to the work of the gospel ministry.

INVENTIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

Early in the war Mr. David Bushnel, of Saybrook, invented a machine for *submarine* navigation, altogether different from any thing hitherto devised by the art of man; this machine was so constructed as that it could be rowed horizontally, at any given depth, under water, and could be raised or depressed at pleasure. To this machine, called the *American turtle*, was attached a magazine of powder, which was intended to be fastened under the bottom of a ship, with a driving screw, in such a way as that the same stroke which disengaged it from the machine should put the internal clock-work in motion; this being done, the ordinary operation of a gun lock, at the distance of half an hour, or any determinate time, would cause the powder to explode and leave the effects to the common laws of nature. The simplicity, yet combination, discovered in the mechanism of this wonderful machine, have been acknowledged by those skilled in physics, and particularly hydraulics, to be not less ingenious than novel. Mr. Bushnel invented several other curious machines for the annoyance of the British shipping, but from accidents, not militating against the philosophical principles, on which their success depended, they but partially succeeded. He destroyed a vessel in the charge of Commodore Symmonds. One of his kegs also demolished a vessel near the Long-Island shore. About Christmas, 1777, he committed to the Delaware river a number of kegs, destined to fall among the British fleet at Philadelphia; but this squadron of kegs, having been separated and retarded by the ice, demolished but a single boat. This catastrophe, however, produced an alarm, unprecedented in its nature and degree, which has been so happily described by the late Hon. Francis Hopkinson, in a song styled "The Battle of the Kegs,"* that the event it celebrates will not be forgotten, so long as mankind shall continue to be delighted with works of humour and taste.

Mr. Hanks, of Litchfield, has invented a method of winding up clocks by means of air or wind only, which is ingenious, and practised in New-York and other places.

Mr. Culver, of Norwich, has constructed a dock drudge, which is a boat for clearing docks and removing bars in rivers—a very ingenious and useful machine; its good effects have already been ex-

* See Hopkinson's Works, lately published in Philadelphia.

perienced in the navigation of the river Thames, the channel of which has been considerably deepened; this machine will, no doubt, be productive of very great advantages to navigation throughout the United States.

The Rev. Joseph Badger, while a member of Yale College, in 1785, constructed an ingenious *planetarium*, (without ever having seen one of the kind) which is deposited in the library of that university.

Mr. Chittendon, of New-Haven, has invented a useful machine for bending and cutting card teeth; this machine is put in motion by a mandril twelve inches in length, and one inch in diameter; connected with the mandril are six parts of the machine, independent of each other; the first introduces a certain length of wire into the chops of the *corone*; the second shuts the chops, and holds fast the wire in the middle until it is finished; the third cuts off the wire; the fourth doubles the tooth in proper form; the fifth makes the last bend; and the sixth delivers the finished tooth from the machine. The mandril is moved by a band wheel five feet in diameter, turned by a trunk. One revolution of the mandril makes one tooth; ten are made in a second; thirty-six thousand in an hour. With one machine like this, teeth enough might be made to fill cards sufficient for all the manufacturers in New-England.

CONSTITUTION AND COURTS OF JUSTICE.

The revolution, which so essentially affected the governments of most of the colonies, produced no very perceptible alteration in the government of Connecticut. While under the jurisdiction of Great-Britain they elected their own governors, and all subordinate civil officers, and made their own laws, in the same manner, and with as little controul, as they now do. Connecticut has ever been a republic, and perhaps as perfect and as happy a republic as has ever existed; while other States, more monarchical in their government and manners, have been under a necessity of undertaking the difficult task of altering their old, or forming new constitutions, and of changing their monarchical for republican manners, Connecticut has uninterruptedly proceeded in her old track, both as to government and manners; and, by these means, has avoided those convulsions which have rent other States into violent parties.

The constitution of Connecticut is founded on the charter which was granted by Charles II. in 1662, and on a law of the State.

Agreeably to this charter, the supreme legislative authority of the State is vested in a governor, lieutenant-governor, twelve assistants or counsellors, and the representatives of the people, styled the General Assembly. The governor, lieutenant-governor and assistants, are annually chosen by the freemen in the month of May. The representatives (their number not to exceed two from each town) are chosen by the freemen twice a year, to attend the two annual sessions, on the second Thursdays in May and October. This Assembly has power to erect judicatories for the trial of causes, civil and criminal, and to ordain and establish laws for settling the forms and ceremonies of government. By these laws the General Assembly is divided into two branches, called the Upper and Lower Houses. The Upper House is composed of the governor, lieutenant-governor and assistants. The Lower House of the representatives of the people. No law can pass without the concurrence of both Houses. The judges of the superior court hold their offices during the pleasure of the General Assembly. The judges of the county courts, and justices, are annually appointed. Sheriffs are appointed by the governor and council, without limitation of time. The governor is captain-general of the militia, the lieutenant-governor lieutenant-general. All other military officers are appointed by the Assembly, and commissioned by the governor.

The mode of electing the governor, lieutenant-governor, assistants, treasurer and secretary, is as follows: the freemen in the several towns meet on the Monday next after the first Tuesday in April annually, and give in their votes for the persons they chuse for the said offices respectively, with their names written on a piece of paper, which are received and sealed up by a constable in open meeting, the votes for each office by themselves, with the name of the town and office written on the outside. These votes, thus sealed, are sent to the General Assembly in May, and there counted by a committee from both Houses. All freemen are eligible to any office in government. In chusing assistants, twenty persons are nominated, by the vote of each freeman, at the freeman's meeting for chusing representatives in September annually. These votes are sealed up, and sent to the General Assembly in October, and are there counted by a committee of both Houses, and the twenty persons who have the most votes stand in nomination; out of which number the twelve who have the greatest number of votes, given by the freemen at their meeting in April, are in May declared assistants in the manner above mentioned.

The

The
a civ
lings
by th
the c
town
franc
deme
Th
a nur
sembl
deman
shillin
of sma
lings,
There
ties by
diction
where
They
juridic
court, i
by two
There
one jud
wills, g
tributio
appeal li
The f
all crim
high crim
determin
or the co
courts.
county an
fact by ju
There
governor a
writs of e
the error

The qualifications of freemen are, quiet and peaceable behaviour, a civil conversation, and freehold estate to the value of forty shillings per annum, or forty pounds personal estate in the list, certified by the select men of the town; it is necessary, also, that they take the oath of fidelity to the State. Their names are inrolled in the town-clerk's office, and they continue freemen for life, unless disfranchised by sentence of the superior court, on conviction of misdemeanor.

The courts are as follow:—The justices of the peace, of whom a number are annually appointed in each town by the General Assembly, have authority to hear and determine civil actions, where the demand does not exceed four pounds. If the demand exceeds forty shillings an appeal to the county is allowed. They have cognizance of small offences, and may punish by fine, not exceeding forty shillings, or whipping, not exceeding ten stripes, or sitting in the stocks. There are eight county courts in the State, held in the several counties by one judge, and four justices of the quorum, who have jurisdiction of all criminal cases arising within their respective counties, where the punishment does not extend to life, limb, or banishment. They have original jurisdiction of all civil actions which exceed the jurisdiction of a justice. Either party may appeal to the superior court, if the demand exceeds 20*l.* except on bonds or notes vouched by two witnesses.

There are several courts of probate in each county, consisting of one judge. The peculiar province of this court is, the probate of wills, granting administration on intestate estates, ordering distribution of them, and appointing guardians for minors, &c. An appeal lies from any decree of this court to the superior court.

The superior court consists of five judges. It has authority in all criminal cases extending to life, limb, or banishment, and other high crimes and misdemeanors; to grant divorces; and to hear and determine all civil actions brought by appeal from the county courts, or the court of probate, and to correct the errors of all inferior courts. This is a circuit court, and has two stated sessions in each county annually. The superior and county courts try matters of fact by jury, or without, if the parties will agree.

There is a supreme court of errors, consisting of the lieutenant-governor and the twelve assistants; their sole business is to determine writs of error brought on judgments of the superior court, where the error complained of appears on the record. They have two
stated

stated sessions annually, viz. on the Tuesdays of the weeks preceding the stated sessions of the General Assembly.

The county court is a court of chancery, empowered to hear and determine cases in equity, where the matter in demand does not exceed one hundred pounds. The superior court has cognizance of all cases where the demand exceeds that sum. Error may be brought from the county to the superior court, and from the superior court to the supreme court of errors, on judgment in cases of equity as well as of law.

The General Assembly only have power to grant pardons and reprieves—to grant commissions of bankruptcy—or protect the persons and estates of unfortunate debtors.

The common law of England, so far as it is applicable to this country, is considered as the common law of this State. The report of adjudication in the courts of king's bench, common pleas, and chancery, are read in the courts of this State as authorities; yet the judges do not consider them as conclusively binding, unless founded on solid reasons which will apply in this State, or sanctioned by concurrent adjudications of their own courts.

The feudal system of descents was never adopted in this State. All the real estate of intestates is divided equally among the children, males and females, except that the eldest son has a double portion.

And all estates given in tail must be given to some person then in being, or to their immediate issue, and shall become fee simple estates to the issue of the first donee in tail. The widow of an intestate is entitled to a third part of the personal estate for ever, and to her dower, or third part of the houses and lands belonging to the intestate at the time of his death, during her life.

PRACTICE OF LAW.

The practice of law in this State has more simplicity, but less precision, than in England. Assistants and judges are empowered to issue writs through the State, and justices through their respective counties. In these writs the substance of the complaints, or the declarations must be contained, and if neither of the parties show good reason for delay, the causes are heard and determined the same term to which the writs are returnable. Few of the fictions of law, so common in the English practice, are known in this State. The plaintiff always has his election to attach or summon the defendant. Attornies are admitted and qualified by the county courts. Previous

to

to the
tising a
three
charac
attorni
by the
court,
the Sta
each co
portion
spirit o
There
each co

All
their ra
uncultiv
clocks a
polls, i
unless e
to receiv
are valu
the Gen
The
bitants o
1787, w

Sur
Ass
One

Having
cannot b
cluding t
in them,
furnish e
mind. In
stood, fe

to their admission to the bar, they must study two years with a practising attorney in the State, if they have had a college education, and three years if they have not; their morals must be good, and their characters unblemished, and they must sustain an examination by the attorneys of the court of the county where they are admitted, and be by them recommended to the court. When admitted to the county court, they can practise, without other qualifications, in any court in the State. There are, upon an average, about fifteen attorneys to each county, one hundred and twenty in the State; a very great proportion for the real exigencies of the people. Yet from the litigious spirit of the citizens, the most of them find employment and support. There is no attorney-general, but there is one attorney to the State in each county.

MODE OF LEVYING TAXES.

All freeholders in this State are required by law to give in lists of their rateable estate, such as horses, horned cattle, cultivated and uncultivated land, houses, shipping, all sorts of riding-carriages, clocks and watches, silver plate, money at interest, &c. and of their polls, including all males between sixteen and seventy years of age, unless exempted by law, to persons appointed in the respective towns to receive them, on or before the 20th of August annually. These are valued according to law, arranged in proper order, and sent to the General Assembly annually in May.

The sum total of the list of the polls and rateable estate of the inhabitants of Connecticut, as brought in to the General Assembly in May 1787, was as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Sum total of the single list	1,484,901	6	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
Affessments	47,790	2	9
One quarter of the four-folds	1,176	9	4
	<hr/>		
Total	£. 1,533,867	18	5 $\frac{3}{4}$

Having thus taken a general view of the New-England States, we cannot help observing, that present appearances warrant us in concluding that industry and happiness are in a very great degree blended in them, that they offer every encouragement for the former, and furnish every thing necessary to promote the latter in a virtuous mind. In these States, the principles of liberty are universally understood, felt, and acted upon, as much by the simple as the wise, the

weak

weak as the strong. Their deep-rooted and inveterate habit of thinking is, that *all men are equal in their rights*, that it is impossible to make them otherwise; and this being their undisturbed belief, they have no conception how any man in his senses can entertain any other. This point once settled, every thing is settled. Many operations which in Europe have been considered as incredible tales or dangerous experiments, are but the infallible consequences of this principle. The first of these operations is *the business of election*, which, with the people of New-England, is carried on with as much gravity as their daily labour. There is no jealousy on the occasion, nothing lucrative in office; any man in society may attain to any place in the government, and may exercise its functions. They believe that there is nothing more difficult in the management of the affairs of a nation, than the affairs of a family; that it only requires more hands. They believe that it is the juggle of keeping up impositions to blind the eyes of the vulgar, that constitutes the intricacy of state. Banish the mysticism of inequality, and you banish almost all the evils attendant on human nature.

The people being habituated to the election of all kinds of officers, the *magnitude* of the office makes no difficulty in the case. Every officer is chosen with as little commotion as a churchwarden. There is a public service to be performed, and the people say who shall do it. The servant feels honoured with the confidence reposed in him, and generally expresses his gratitude by a faithful performance.

Another of these operations is making every citizen a foldier, and every foldier a citizen; not only *permitting* every man to arm, but *obliging* him to arm. This fact, told in Europe previous to the revolution, would have gained little credit; or at least it would have been regarded as a mark of an uncivilized people, extremely dangerous to a well-ordered society. Men who build systems on an inversion of nature, are obliged to invert every thing that is to make part of that system. It is because the people are civilized, that they are with safety armed. It is an effect of their conscious dignity, as citizens enjoying equal rights, that they wish not to invade the rights of others. The danger, where there is any, from armed citizens, is only to the government, not to the society; and as long as they have nothing to revenge in the government (which they cannot have while it is in their own hands) there are many advantages in their being accustomed to the use of arms, and no possible disadvantage.

Power,

Pe
the o
relati
We p
systen
becau
When
find o
idea o
hands
side t
Ameri
there
creatur
people
ment a

Vol. I

Power, habitually in the hands of a whole community, loses all the ordinary associated ideas of power. The exercise of power is a relative term; it supposes an opposition, something to operate upon. We perceive no exertion of power in the motion of the planetary system, but a very strong one in the movement of a whirlwind; it is because we see obstructions to the latter, but none to the former. Where the government is not in the hands of the people, there you find opposition, you perceive two contending interests, and get an idea of the exercise of power; and whether this power be in the hands of the government or of the people, or whether it change from side to side, it is always to be dreaded. But the word **PEOPLE** in America has a different meaning from what it has in Europe. It there means the whole community, and comprehends every human creature; hence it is impossible but the government must protect the people, and the people, as a natural consequence, support the government as their own legitimate offspring.

MIDDLE STATES.

YEW-YORK,
NEW-JERSEY,
PENNSYLVANIA;

DELAWARE,
TERRITORY N. W. OF OHIO.

BOUNDED north, by Upper Canada, from which they are separated by the lakes; east, by the New-England States; south, by the Atlantic ocean, Maryland, Virginia, and the Ohio river, which separate them from Kentucky; west, by the Mississippi river.

RIVERS AND BAYS.

The principal rivers in this district are, the Hudson, the Delaware, the Susquehanna, the Ohio, the Mississippi, and their branches. York, Delaware, and part of Chesapeake bays are in this district.

CLIMATE.

The climate of this grand division, lying almost in the same latitudes, varies but little from that of New-England: there are no two successive years alike; even the same successive seasons and months differ from each other every year: and there is, perhaps, but one steady trait in the character of this climate, and that is, it is uniformly variable: the changes of weather are great, and frequently sudden. The range of the quicksilver in Fahrenheit's thermometer, according to Dr. Mitchell, is between the 24th degree below, and the 10th degree above cypher; and it has been known to vary fifty degrees in the course of twenty-six hours. Such alterations are much more considerable along the coast than in the interior and midland parts of the country; and, wherever they prevail, are accompanied with proportionate changes in the air, from calms to winds, and from moisture to dryness. Storms and hurricanes sometimes happen, which are so violent as to overset vessels, demolish fences, uproot trees, and unroof buildings. Droughts, of six weeks or two months continuance, occur now and then. Rain has been

known

Know
has
hour
year
In th
ties,
degre
more
more
warm
Dr. R
the S
discov
greate
90°.
which
of the
month
in wit
from
comm
The
materi
and th
rain an
west fi
temper
grees,
On t
United
has the
mer—t
tumn—
winter—
every se
every m
From
tain wh

known to fall in such abundance that the earth, by measurement, has received six, five inches on a level, in the short space of four hours.* The quantity of water which falls in rain and snow, one year with another, amounts to from twenty-four to thirty-six inches, † In the northern parts of this district the snow falls in larger quantities, lies longer, and the cold is more steady and intense, by many degrees, than in the southern; hence the climate of the former is more agreeable in winter, and that of the latter in summer. The more weather is generally in the month of July; but intensely warm days are often felt in May, June, August, and September.— Dr. Rittenhouse says, that during his residence in the country, in the State of Pennsylvania, he never had passed a summer without discovering frost in every month in the year, except July. The greatest degree of heat upon record in Philadelphia, in 1789, was 90°. The standard temperature of air in Philadelphia is 52½ degrees, which is the temperature of their deepest wells, and the mean heat of their common spring water. There are seldom more than four months in the year in which the weather is agreeable without a fire: in winter, the winds generally come from the north-west in fair, and from the north-east in wet weather. The north-west winds are uncommonly dry as well as cold.

The climate on the west side of the Allegany mountains differs materially from that on the east side, in the temperature of the air, and the effects of the wind upon the weather, and in the quantity of rain and snow which fall every year. The south-west winds on the west side of the mountain are accompanied by cold and rain. The temperature of the air is seldom so cold or so hot, by several degrees, as on the east side of the mountain.

On the whole, it appears that the climate of this division of the United States is a compound of most of the climates in the world—it has the moisture of Ireland in the spring—the heat of Africa in summer—the temperature of Italy in June—the sky of Egypt in autumn—the snow and cold of Norway, and the ice of Holland in winter—the tempests, in a certain degree, of the West-Indies in every season—and the variable winds and weather of Great-Britain in every month of the year.

From this account of the climate of this district, it is easy to ascertain what degrees of health, and what diseases prevail. As the inha-

* Dr. Mitchill.

† Dr. Rush.

bitants have the climates, so they have the acute diseases of all the countries that have been mentioned. Although it might be supposed, that with such changes and varieties in the weather, there would be connected epidemical diseases and an unwholesome climate, yet, on the whole, it is found in this district to be as healthy as any part of the United States.*

HISTORY OF ITS SETTLEMENT, &c.

NEW-YORK.

The colony of New-York was settled by the Dutch, who named it the New-Netherlands. Charles II. resolved upon its conquest in 1664, and in March granted to his brother the Duke of York, the region extending from the western banks of Connecticut to the eastern shore of the Delaware, together with Long-Island, conferring on him the civil and military powers of government. Colonel Nichols was sent with four frigates and three hundred soldiers to effect the business. The Dutch governor being unable to make resistance, the New-Netherlands submitted to the English crown in September, without any other change than of rulers. Few of the Dutch removed: and Nichols instantly entered upon the exercise of his power, as deputy-governor of the Duke of York, the proprietary.

In July 1673, the Dutch re-possessed themselves of the province, by attacking it suddenly when in a defenceless state. By the peace in February following it was restored. The validity of the grant, while the Dutch were in quiet possession, having been questioned, the Duke of York thought it prudent to obtain a new one the following June; and Edmund Andros having been appointed governor, the Dutch resigned their authority to him in October. Thus was New-York regained; but the inhabitants were again enslaved to the will of the conqueror; for being admitted to no share in the legislature, they were subject to laws to which they had never assented.

▲ To be relieved from a servitude that had degraded the colony, and now gave dissatisfaction to every one, the council, the court of assizes, and the corporation of New-York, concurred in soliciting the Duke "to permit the people to participate in the legislative power."

* The foregoing remarks are grounded on the authorities of Dr. Rush and Dr. Mitchell, who have published the result of their inquiries in Mr. Carey's Museum, vols. 6th and 7th.

The Duke, though strongly prejudiced against democratic assemblies, yet, in expectation that the inhabitants would agree to raise money to discharge the public debts, and to settle such a fund for the future as might be sufficient for the maintenance of the government and garrison, informed the lieutenant-governor, in 1682, that "he intended to establish the same frame of government as the other plantations enjoyed, particularly in the choosing of an assembly."

Mr. Dongan was appointed governor in September, and instructed to call an assembly, to consist of a council of ten, and of a house of representatives, chosen by the freeholders, of the number of eighteen members. The assembly was empowered to make laws for the people, agreeable to the general jurisprudence of the state of England, which should be of no force, however, without the ratification of the proprietary. "Thus the inhabitants of New-York, after being ruled almost twenty years at the will of the Duke's deputies, were first admitted to participate in the legislative power."

An assembly was called on governor Dongan's arrival, which passed an act of general naturalization, in order to give equal privileges to the various kinds of people then inhabiting the province; together with an act "declaring the liberties of the people;" as also one "for defraying the requisite charges of government for a limited time." The legislature was convened once more in August 1684, when it explained the last act. These seem to have been the only assemblies called prior to the revolution.

When the Duke became King of England, he refused to confirm that grant of privileges to which as Duke he had agreed. He established a real tyranny, and reduced New-York once more to the deplorable condition of a conquered province.

NEW JERSEY.

New-Jersey, which was also taken from the Dutch (who were considered as having no right to any of their settlements in these parts of America) was included in the grant to the Duke of York. The Duke disposed of it to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, in 1664, who being sole proprietors, for the better settlement of it agreed upon certain constitutions of government, so well relished, that the eastern parts were soon considerably peopled. One of the stipulations was, "no qualified person, at any time, shall be any ways molested, punished, disquieted, or called into question, for any difference in opinion or practice in matters of religious concerns, who

who does not actually disturb the civil peace of the province ; but all and every such person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their judgments and consciences, in matters of religion, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others ; “ any law, statute, or clause contained, or to be contained, usage or custom of the realm of England, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.”*

The lords proprietors further agreed, “ for the better security of all the inhabitants in the province—that they are not to impose, NOR SUFFER TO BE IMPOSED, any tax, custom, subsidy, tailage, assessment, or any other duty whatsoever, upon any colour or pretence, upon the said province and inhabitants thereof, other than what shall be imposed by the authority and consent of the General Assembly.”† What can more strongly express the then opinion of Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, as to the parliament’s having no right to tax the inhabitants of the province, possessed by them as lords proprietors !

Lord Berkley sold his moiety of the province to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge and his assigns in 1674. After which the proprietors, E. Byllinge, William Penn, Gawen Lawrie, Nicholas Lucas, and Edmond Warner, of the Quaker persuasion, agreed with Sir George Carteret upon a division, 1676 ; and that his moiety should be called New East-Jersey, and their’s New West-Jersey. The agreement respecting the not imposing or suffering to be imposed any tax, &c. was adopted ; the other stipulation is worded somewhat differently ; “ no men, nor number of men upon earth, hath power or authority to rule over men’s consciences in religious matters ; therefore it is consented, agreed and ordained, that no person or persons whatsoever within the province, at any time or times hereafter, shall be any ways, upon any pretence whatsoever, called in question, or in the least punished or hurt, either in person, estate, or privilege, for the sake of his opinion, judgment, faith, or worship towards God, in matters of religion ; but that all and every such person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their judgments, and the exercise of their consciences, in matters of religious worship, throughout all the

* Smith’s History of New-Jersey, p. 513.

† Ibid. p. 517.

province."* It was also agreed, "that all elections be not determined by the common and confused way of cries and voices, but by putting balls into balloting boxes, to be provided for that purpose, for the prevention of all partiality, and whereby every man may freely choose according to his own judgment and honest intention."†

Soon after, many Quakers resorted to West-Jersey from England, and the country filled apace. But the people early experienced the dreadful effects of arbitrary power. Major Andros, the governor of New-York, imposed ten per cent. on all goods imported at the Hoar-Kill,‡ and demanded five per cent. of the settlers at arrival or afterward, though neither West-Jersey, nor the Hoar-Kill, was legally under his jurisdiction. They complained of the hardship from the first, but bore it patiently, till about 1680, when application was made to the Duke of York, who referred the matter to the council, where it rested for a considerable time, and then was reported in their favour, and the duty ordered to be discontinued. Among the arguments used by Messrs. William Penn, George Hutchinson and others, chiefly, if not all quakers, in the paper presented to the Duke's commissioners, were these, "powers of government are expressly granted in the conveyance Lord Berkley made us, for that only could have induced us to buy it; and the reason is plain, because to all prudent men, the government of any place is more inviting than the soil; for what is good land without good laws? the better the worse. And if we could not assure people of an easy and free, and safe government, both with respect to their spiritual and worldly property, that is, an uninterrupted liberty of conscience, and an inviolable possession of their civil rights and freedoms, by a just and wise government, a mere wilderness would be no encouragement; for it were a madness to leave a free, good, and improved country, to plant in a wilderness, and there adventure many thousands of pounds, to give an absolute title to another person to tax us at will and pleasure. Natural right and human prudence oppose such doctrine all the world over, as says, "that people, free by law, and under their prince at home, are at his mercy in the plantations abroad." The king's grant to the Duke of York is plainly restrictive to the laws and government of England. Now, we humbly con-

* Smith, p. 528, 529.

† Ibid. 536.

‡ Corrupted by time into Whore-Kill. The names of many rivers, in New-York government particularly, terminate with *kill*, which means both river and rivulet.

ceive, it is made a fundamental in our constitution and government, that the King of England cannot justly take his subjects goods without their consent: this needs no more to be proved than a principle, it is *jus indigene*, an home-born right, declared to be law by divers statutes; as in the great charter, ch. 29, and thirty-fourth Ed. III. ch. 2; again twenty-fifth Ed. ch. 7.* To give up the power of making laws is to change the government, to sell or rather resign ourselves to the will of another, and that for nothing; for we buy nothing of the Duke, if not the right of an undisturbed colonizing, with no diminution, but expectation of some increase of those freedoms and privileges enjoyed in our own country. We humbly say, that we have not lost any part of our liberty by leaving our country; but we transplant to a place, with express limitation to erect no polity contrary to the established government (of England) but as near as may be to it; and this variation is allowed, but for the sake of emergencies; and that latitude bounded with these words, *for the good of the adventurer and planter*. This tax is not to be found in the Duke's conveyances, but is an after business. Had the planters foreseen it, they would sooner have taken up in any other plantation in America (a plain intimation that no such tax was imposed in any other American plantation.) Beside, there is no end of this power; for since we are by this precedent assessed without any law, and thereby excluded our English right of common assent to taxes; what security have we of any thing we possess? We can call nothing our own, but are tenants at will, not only for the soil, but for all our personal estates; we endure penury, and the sweat of our brows, to improve them at our own hazard only. This is to transplant from good to bad. This sort of conduct has destroyed government, but never raised one to any true greatness.†

The paper presented to the Duke's commissioners evidently proves, that it was the opinion of those gentlemen, who were Quakers, that no tax could be justly imposed upon the inhabitants without their own consent first had, and by the authority of their own General Assembly. The report of the council in favour of the aggrieved, and the relief that followed, were virtual concessions to the same purport. This will not be judged wholly unprecedented by

* The manuscript copy contains a number of authorities from Bracton, Fortescue, the Petition of Right, &c. See Smith, p. 120, the notes.

† Smith, p. 117, 123.

thofe
ty-p
Hen
" th
they
bodie
the c
been
liame
knigh
griev
rogate
of the
quietn
king,
with t
mons
county
wife tw
plaint-a
relief fo
send rep

Mr. V
of the J
the west
the joint
He ac
flating n
deprived
and pray
land, and
should be
Having
Maryland
the attorn
in view as
rogative,
torney-gen
and Chief
Vol. II.

those who are acquainted with what happened relative to the county-palatine and city of Chester, in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. The inhabitants complained in a petition to the king, "that for want of knights and burgeses in the court of parliament they sustained manifold damages, not only in their lands, goods, and bodies, but in the civil and politic governance and maintenance of the commonwealth of their said county: and that while they had been always bound by the acts and statutes of the said court of parliament, the same as other counties, cities, and boroughs that had knights and burgeses in said court, they had often been touched and grieved with acts and statutes made within the said court, as well derogatory unto the most ancient jurisdictions, liberties, and privileges of the said county-palatine, as prejudicial unto the commonwealth, quietness and peace of his majesty's subjects." They proposed to the king, as a remedy, "that it would please his highness, that it be enacted, with the assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and by the commons in parliament assembled, that from the end of the session the county-palatine shall have two knights for the said county, and likewise two citizens to be burgeses for the city of Chester." The complaint and remedy were thought to be so just and reasonable, that the relief for which they prayed was granted, and they were admitted to send representatives to parliament.

PENNSYLVANIA AND DELAWARE.

Mr. William Penn, one of the joint purchasers of the western part of the Jerseys, having received correct information of the country to the westward of the Delaware, while engaged in the administration of the joint purchase, became desirous of acquiring a separate estate.

He accordingly presented a petition to Charles II. in June, 1680, stating not only his relationship to the late admiral, but that he was deprived of a debt due from the crown when the exchequer was shut, and praying for a grant of lands, lying to the northward of Maryland, and westward of the Delaware: adding, that by his interest he should be able to settle a province which might in time repay his claims.

Having the prospect of success, he copied from the charter of Maryland the sketch of a patent, which in November was laid before the attorney-general for his opinion. Mr. Penn had the same object in view as Lord Baltimore, the guarding against the exertions of prerogative, which both had found to be very inconvenient. The attorney-general declared the clause of exemption from taxation illegal: and Chief Justice North being of the same opinion, and observing its

tendency, added, "saving of the authority of the English parliament," so that it was stipulated by the king, for himself and his successors, "that no custom or other contribution should be laid on the inhabitants or their estates, unless by the consent of the proprietary or governor and assembly, or by act of parliament in England."

The next year the patent was granted in consideration of "the merits of the father, and the good purposes of the son, in order to extend the English empire; and to promote useful commodities." It was provided, that the sovereignty of the king should be preserved, and acts of parliament concerning trade and navigation, and the customs duly observed. Mr. Penn was empowered to assemble the freemen or their delegates, in such form as he should think proper, for raising money for the uses of the colony, and for making useful laws, not contrary to those of England or the rights of the kingdom. Duplicates of the acts of the Assembly were to be transmitted within five years to the king in council, and the acts might be declared void within six months, if not approved.

The novel introduction of the clause subjecting the inhabitants of Pennsylvania to taxation by act of parliament, might afford an argument against being so taxed, to all the colonies whose charters contained no such clause. Dr. Franklin being asked, when examined by the House of Commons in the time of the stamp act, "Seeing there is in the Pennsylvania charter, an express reservation of the right of parliament to lay taxes there, how could the Assembly assert, that laying a tax on them by the stamp act was an infringement of their rights?" answered, "They understand it thus—By the same charter and otherwise, they are entitled to all the privileges and liberties of Englishmen. They find in the great charters and the petition and declaration of rights, that one of the privileges of English subjects is, that they are not to be taxed but by their own consent; they have therefore relied upon it, from the first settlement, that the parliament never would or could, by colour of that clause, tax them till it had qualified itself for the exercise of such right, by admitting representatives from the people to be taxed." Governor Nicholson's language was to the same purpose; writing to the board of trade in 1698, he observes, that "a great many people of all the colonies think, that no law of England ought to be binding to them without their own consent; for they say, they have no representatives sent from themselves to the parliament of England."

In May, Mr. Penn detached Mr. Markham, his kinsman, with a small emigration, in order to take possession of the country and prepare it

for

for
pay
T
Ap
of
whi
dom
T
mitt
Affe
doul
bette
dere
by th
rend
M
Ches
coloni
of A
rout
the L
Fo
claim
Lord
howe
thes
fidere
fime
WH
lawar
perfor
only h
spect.
being
their r
the per
Indian
stances
he also
he con
delegat

for a more numerous colony; and Mr. Markham had it in charge to pay an humane attention to the rights of the Indians.

The frame of government for Pennsylvania was published in April, 1682; and as a supplement in the subsequent May, a body of laws were agreed upon by the proprietary and adventurers, which was intended as a great charter, and does honour to their wisdom as statesmen, their morals as men, and their spirit as colonists.

These laws, which were termed probationary, were to be submitted to the explanation and confirmation of the first General Assembly which should be convened in the province. This was undoubtedly a prudent measure, for events made it manifest that a better acquaintance with the local circumstances of the country, rendered many changes necessary; nor was this the only advantage, for by this agreement the authority of the legislature was established, and rendered necessary in all future laws and regulations.

Mr. Penn, desirous of extending his territory southward to the Chesapeake, solicited the Duke of York for a grant of the Delaware colony; and accordingly the prince conveyed to him, in the month of August, the town of Newcastle, with a territory of twelve miles round, as also that tract of land extending southward from it upon the Delaware to cape Henlopen.

For a considerable portion of this grant Lord Baltimore put in a claim, and three several applications were made, on behalf of his Lordship, to the Executive Government of England; it appears, however, by the several orders of council made in consequence of these applications, and dated 1683, 1685, and 1709, that they considered his Lordship's claim as unfounded, and of consequence confirmed the grant made to Mr. Penn.

When, for the first time, Mr. Penn arrived on the banks of the Delaware, October the 24th, he found them inhabited by three thousand persons, composed of Swedes, Dutch, Finlanders, and English. Not only his own colonists, but the rest, received him with joy and respect. He was accompanied by about two thousand emigrants, who being either Quakers or other dissenters, sought the enjoyment of their religious sentiments in a country that offered a peaceful asylum to the persecuted. Mr. Penn immediately entered into a treaty with the Indians, and purchased from them as much of the soil as the circumstances of the colony required, for a price that gave them satisfaction: he also settled with them a very kind correspondence. In December he convened the first Assembly at Chester, consisting of seventy-two delegates from the six counties, into which they had divided Pennsylv-

vania, and the Delaware colony, soon after denominated the territories. The inhabitants proposed that the deputies might serve both for the provincial council and General Assembly; three out of every county for the former, and nine for the latter. Their proposals were passed by the Assembly without hesitation into an act of settlement. The persons returned were declared to be the legal council and Assembly, and every county was empowered to send the same number in future, which in the same manner should constitute the legislature; and after the addition of a few other explanations, the modified frame of government was solemnly recognised and accepted. An act was then passed, annexing the territories to the province, and communicating to the one the same privileges, government and laws, as the other already enjoyed. Every foreigner who promised allegiance to the king, and obedience to the laws, was declared to be a freeman, and entitled to his rights. By the legislative regulations, established as fundamentals by this Assembly, factors who wronged their employers were to make satisfaction, and one-third over---not only the goods, but the lands of the debtor were subjected to the payment of debts---every thing which excited the people to rudeness, cruelty and irreligion, was to be discouraged and severely punished---no person acknowledging one God, and living peaceably in society, was to be molested for his opinions or practice, or to be compelled to frequent or maintain any ministry whatsoever. It was a principle of the great charter, that children should be taught some useful trade, to the end that none might be idle, but that the poor man might work to live, and the rich, if they became poor, might not want.

The act of settlement not giving satisfaction, a second frame was prepared by Mr. Penn, agreeing partly with the first, and modified according to the act of settlement in certain particulars, but in some measure different from both: to this the assent of the next Assembly was in 1683 given; but in time it shared the fate of the former.

In 1684 Mr. Penn departed for England, at which time it appears that the interests and passions of the settlers had produced a diversity of sentiment, which was probably increased after the departure of the proprietary; for we find the deputy-governor Blackwell, who entered on his government in 1688, bringing this charge against them. It is evident, however, that these dissensions and animosities bore no resemblance to those "*violent dissensions*" with which they have been charged. Indeed, on as particular an investigation of this subject as we have found it possible to make, it appears more than probable, that this charge is like most of those brought forward
by

by overbearing governors, when unable to effect their own schemes. Blackwell certainly was opposed in his views by the Pennsylvanians; and this may very easily account for the charge he brought against them; and this opinion appears warranted by the answer they made to it. They observe, that "As for the charge of animosities and dissensions amongst us before thy coming here, it is so general that we can make no farther answer, than that in matters of government our apprehensions were otherwise, the end of good government being answered, in that power was supported in reverence with the people, and the people were secured from the abuse of power."

The government of Pennsylvania was administered in the name of James II. for some time after William and Mary were formally proclaimed in some of the other colonies. This circumstance was improved by the enemies of Mr. Penn to his disadvantage. His attachment to the unhappy prince who had been driven from the throne was held forth in such a light, as to cause him to be considered by many as an enemy to the Protestant religion; and he appears for some time to have been excepted out of the act of grace passed by King William and Queen Mary, who appointed Col. Fletcher governor of both New-York and Pennsylvania in 1693.

In the commission no manner of regard seems to have been had to the original charter. But when the Assembly met, though sixteen short in number to what had been before usual, through the change made in the writs, they passed a vote *nem. con.* "That the laws of this province, which were in force and practice before the arrival of this present governor, are still in force: and that the Assembly have a right humbly to move the governor for a continuation or confirmation of the same." That and subsequent Assemblies shewed such a fixed determination to secure their rights, that neither governor nor lieutenant-governor could bring them to bend to their wishes.

The charges brought against Mr. Penn, of being the friend of popery and arbitrary government, were certainly unfounded. That from his father's station, and his own public spirit, he obtained free access to the court, and was esteemed and favourably received by King James, is certain; and that a man of an amiable disposition and goodness of heart should feel the attachment of gratitude, is neither wonderful nor blameworthy. But though his personal attachment to James was great, in no one instance does he appear to have adopted his arbitrary system of politics, or his religious prejudices. The administration of the government of Pennsylvania in the name of James, after the revolution, ought not therefore to be
attri-

attributed to any arbitrary principles of his, and much less ought it to be attributed to any deference the settlers felt for the proprietary's partiality for a prince, whose abdicated throne was filled with such general satisfaction. The more probable cause was, the infancy and comparative insignificance of the colony, which might occasion the proper measures for establishing the authority of the Prince of Orange to be delayed. Certain it is, that when proper measures were taken for the purpose they met with no opposition, nor did any circumstance occur which might lead to a conclusion, that it was repugnant to the wishes of either the proprietary or settlers.

In 1696, Mr. Penn was restored to his right of naming a governor, as well as all his other privileges. The government, by this act, must be considered as openly renouncing the suspicions it had unjustly entertained against a virtuous man, and declaring the malevolent charges exhibited against him to be unfounded.

In the beginning of 1700 he went to Pennsylvania, and after the meeting of several Assemblies, he convened one in September, 1701, and informed them of the indispensable necessity he was under of again going to England, to obviate some ill offices done by his and their enemies with the government there; he at the same time urged them to take proper measures to secure their privileges and properties. He further offered to leave the nomination of the deputy-governor to themselves, but they declined it.

The Assembly, agreeably with Mr. Penn's request, entered on the consideration of a charter of privileges; this charter occasioned a breach between the members of the province and those of the territories; the latter insisting upon some privileges, which, when refused by the others, made them withdraw from the meeting. By the authority and address of the proprietary, however, the breach was apparently made up, and a charter of privileges prepared, and ratified before Mr. Penn embarked, which became the rule of government in Pennsylvania. By this important charter liberty of conscience was granted, and all Christians, of whatever denomination, were enabled to serve the government either legislatively or executive. This charter is a standing monument, and an incontrovertible proof, that neither Mr. Penn nor the settlers of Pennsylvania, were actuated by gloomy superstition or arbitrary principles.

By the second article of the charter it was provided, that an Assembly should be yearly chosen by the freemen, to consist of four persons out of each county, or of a greater number, if the governor and Assembly should so agree, on the 1st of October, and should

should sit on the 14th following, with power to chuse a speaker and other officers, and be judges of the qualifications and elections of their own members; sit upon their own adjournments, prepare bills, impeach criminals, and redress grievances; and possess all other powers and privileges of an Assembly, according to the rights of the free-born subjects of England, and the customs observed in any of the king's plantations in America. If any county or counties should neglect to send deputies, those who met, provided they were not fewer in number than two-thirds of the whole, were to be considered as the legal representatives of the province.

By the eighth article, in cases of suicide, all property was to descend to the next heirs, as if the deceased had died a natural death; nor was the governor to be entitled to any forfeiture, if a person should be killed by casualty or accident. The same article provided, that no act, law or ordinance whatsoever, should at any time after be made, to alter or diminish the form or effect of this charter, or of any part of it, without the consent of the governor for the time being, and six parts in seven of the Assembly met—that the first article, relating to liberty of conscience, should be kept without any alteration inviolably—and that William Penn, for himself, &c. did solemnly declare, that neither he, &c. should do any thing whereby the liberties in this charter contained, nor any part thereof, should be infringed; and that if any thing should be done by any person contrary thereto, it should be held of no effect.

This new constitution differed greatly from the original. The governor might nominate his own council, and he was left single in the executive part of the government, and had liberty to restrain the legislative, by refusing his assent to their bills. The Assembly, on the other hand, acquired the important privilege of propounding laws, as well as of amending or rejecting them; but though this new constitution was thankfully accepted by the province, it was rejected by the territories; and affairs stood in this untoward state when the proprietary sailed for England. The representatives of the province and those of the territories divided, and acted as two distinct bodies, and the after attempts to unite them proved ineffectual.

The territories consisted of the three counties, Newcastle, Kent, and Suffex on the Delaware, commonly known by the name of the three *Lower Counties on the Delaware*.

From the time of Mr. Penn's departure for England to the year 1704, the disputes in this province ran high. At this time the Assembly came to nine resolutions, which were formed into a remonstrance

france; and sent to Mr. Penn in England, under the title of "Heads of Complaint." The three first, only immediately apply to himself; the next five to officers acting under his commission; and the ninth is an injunction to him not to surrender the government. Those against himself import, -1st. That by his artifices, the several charters granted at the first settling of the province were defeated: 2dly. That the power of dissolution and prorogation, and calling Assemblies by his writs, granted to his present and former deputies, were contrary to the said charter: and 3dly. That he had received great sums of money when last there, for negotiating the confirmation of their laws, for making good terms for the people of the province, and easing his friends there of oaths, &c. but that the expected benefits had not appeared. The two first evidently relate to the alterations effected by the charter of 1701. But Dr. Franklin (in his Historical Review) after comparing the privileges they had given up with what they had gained by that charter, admits, that "upon the whole, there was *much more* reason for acknowledgments than complaints;" and with respect to the last, it does not appear that the sums received were not faithfully expended; although the advantages they were intended to procure might not appear till afterwards. The other heads of complaint refer to defects in the constitution, or to the opinions, extortions, and other mal-practices of some of the officers of government, for which the proprietary could be only chargeable on his neglect to pay proper attention to those complaints; which does not appear. One of the latter complaints, indeed, is attributed to his refusal, in 1701, to pass a bill to regulate fees, &c. but the circumstances which attended, and might justify that refusal, are not stated.

This violent dissension happened in the time of the Deputy-governor Evans, whose government Dr. Franklin describes as "one continued broil from the beginning of it to the end." But as it is remarked by the same author, that the General Assembly in two or three years after, assumed a very different tone, "almost as complaisant as he (the deputy-governor) could wish," it is presumable, either that the occasions of complaint had ceased, or that they differed with their predecessors in opinion of their having ever existed. That at least they were greatly exaggerated is easy to believe, when we advert to the circumstances of what the doctor calls "this turbulent period," wherein he says, "heat kindled heat; animosity excited animosity; and each party resolving to be always in the right, were often both in the wrong."

STATE OF
NEW-YORK.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is situated between $40^{\circ} 40'$ and 45° north latitude, and 5° west and $1^{\circ} 30'$ east longitude from Philadelphia. Its length is about three hundred and fifty miles, and its breadth about three hundred. It is bounded south-eastwardly by the Atlantic ocean; east by the States of Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Vermont; north by the 45^{th} degree of latitude, which divides it from Canada; north-westwardly by the river Iroquois, or St. Lawrence, and the lakes Ontario and Erie; south-west and south by Pennsylvania and New-Jersey.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

This State, to speak generally, is intersected by ridges of mountains running in a north-east and south-west direction. Beyond the Allegany mountains, however, the country is a dead level, of a fine rich soil, covered in its natural state with maple, beech, birch, cherry, black walnut, locust, hickory and some mulberry trees. On the banks of lake Erie are a few chestnut and oak ridges. Hemlock swamps are interspersed thinly through the country. All the creeks that empty into lake Erie have falls which afford many excellent mill-seats.

The lands between the Seneca and Cayuga lakes are represented as uncommonly excellent, being most agreeably diversified with gentle risings, and timbered with lofty trees, with little underwood. The legislature of this State have granted one million and a half of acres of land as a gratuity to the officers and soldiers of the line of this State. This tract is bounded west by the east shore of the Seneca lake, and the Massachusetts lands in the new county of Ontario; north by part of lake Ontario near fort Oswego; south by a ridge of the Allegany mountains and the Pennsylvania line; and east by the Tus-

caroro Creek, which falls nearly into the middle of the Oneida lake, and that part of Montgomery which has been settling by the New-England people very rapidly since the peace.

This pleasant country is divided into twenty-five townships of sixty thousand acres each, which are again subdivided into one hundred convenient farms, of six hundred acres, making in the whole two thousand five hundred farms.

East of the Allegany mountains the country is broken into hills with rich intervening vallies. The hills are clothed thick with timber, and when cleared, afford a very fine pasture: the vallies, when cultivated, produce wheat, hemp, flax, peas, grafs, oats, and Indian corn. The rivers in this State are numerous.

Hudson's river is one of the largest and finest in the United States: it rises in the mountainous country between the lakes Ontario and Champlain. In its course south-easterly it approaches within six or eight miles of lake George; then, after a short course east, turns southerly and receives the Socondaga from the south-west, which heads in the neighbourhood of Mohawk river. The course of the river thence to New-York, where it empties into York bay, is uniformly south, twelve degrees, or fifteen degrees west. Its whole length is about two hundred and fifty miles; from Albany to lake George is sixty-five miles. This distance, the river is navigable only for batteaux, and has two portages, occasioned by falls, of half a mile each.

The banks of Hudson's river, especially on the western side, as far as the highlands extend, are chiefly rocky cliffs. The passage through the highlands, which is sixteen miles, affords a wild romantic scene: in this narrow pass, on each side of which the mountains tower to a great height, the wind, if there be any, is collected and compressed, and blows continually as through a bellows: vessels, in passing through it, are often obliged to lower their sails. The bed of this river, which is deep and smooth to an astonishing distance, through a hilly, rocky country, and even through ridges of some of the highest mountains in the United States, must undoubtedly have been produced by some mighty convulsion in nature. The tide flows a few miles above Albany, which is one hundred and sixty miles from New-York: it is navigable for floops of eighty tons to Albany, and for ships to Hudson: ship navigation to Albany is interrupted by a number of islands, six or eight miles below the city, called the *Oversburgh*. It is in contemplation to confine the river to one channel, by

which means the channel will be deepened, and the difficulty of approaching Albany with vessels of a larger size be removed. About sixty miles above New-York the water becomes fresh. The river is stored with a variety of fish, which renders a summer passage to Albany delightful and amusing to those who are fond of angling.

The advantages of this river for carrying on the fur trade with Canada, by means of the lakes, have been already mentioned: * its conveniencies for internal commerce are singularly great: the produce of the remotest farms is easily and speedily conveyed to a certain and profitable market, and at the lowest expense; in this respect, New-York has greatly the advantage of Philadelphia. A great proportion of the produce of Pennsylvania is carried to market in waggons, over a great extent of country, some of which is rough; hence it is that Philadelphia is crowded with waggons, carts, horses and their drivers, to do the same business that is done in New-York, where all the produce of the country is brought to market by water, with much less shew and parade. But Philadelphia has other advantages, which will be mentioned in their proper place, to compensate for this natural defect. The increasing population of the fertile lands upon the northern branches of the Hudson must annually increase the amazing wealth that is conveyed by its waters to New-York: added to this, the ground has been marked out, the level ascertained, a company incorporated, by the name of "The President, Directors, and Company of the Northern Inland Lock Navigation, in the State of New-York," and funds subscribed for the purpose of cutting a canal from the nearest approximating point of Hudson's river to South bay, which empties into the south end of lake Champlain: the distance is eighteen miles. The difference of level and the face of the country are such, as to justify a belief that the opening of this canal will not be less practicable than useful.

Saranac river passes through Plattsburg into lake Champlain: it has been explored nearly thirty miles, and there found equal in size to the mouth. In this river is the greatest abundance of fish, such as salmon, bass, pike, pickerel, trout, &c.

Sable river, not far from the Saranac, is scarcely sixty yards wide. On this stream are remarkable falls: the whole descent of the water is about two hundred feet in several pitches, the greatest of which is forty feet perpendicular: at the foot of it the water is unfathomable. A large pine has been seen, in a freshet, to pitch over endwise, and

* Page 192 and 193, vol. 2.

remain several minutes under water. The stream is confined by high rocks on either side, a space of forty feet, and the banks at the falls are, at least, as many feet high. In a freshet the flood wood frequently lodges, and in a few minutes the water rises to full banks, and then bursts away its obstructions with a most tremendous crashing. The Big and Little Chazy rivers are in the township of Champlain, which borders on the Canada line; both are navigable some miles, the former six or seven, affording good mill seats—several mills are already erected. The British have a post, and maintain a small garrison, at Point-au-fer in this township.

The river Boquet passes through the town of Wilsborough, in Clinton county, and is navigable for boats about two miles, and is there interrupted by falls, on which are mills. At this place are the remains of an entrenchment thrown up by General Burgoyne. Here he gave his famous war feast to his “numerous host of SAVAGES,” and here, probably, he first *conceived* that celebrated proclamation which he afterwards *brought forth*.

Black river rises in the high country, near the sources of Canada Creek, which falls into Mohawk river, and takes its course north-west, and then north-east, till it discharges itself into Cataragua, or Iroquois river, not far from Swegauchee: it is said to be navigable for batteaux up to the lower falls, sixty miles, which is distant from the flourishing settlement of Whitestown twenty-five miles. The whole length of this river is reckoned at one hundred and twelve miles.

Onondago river rises in the Oneida lake, runs westwardly into lake Ontario at Oswego: it is navigable for boats from its mouth to the head of the lake, seventy-four miles, except a fall which occasions a portage of twenty yards, thence batteaux go up Wood creek almost to Fort Stanwix, forty miles, whence there is a portage of a mile to Mohawk river. Toward the head waters of this river salmon are caught in great quantities.

Mohawk river rises to the northward of Fort Stanwix, about eight miles from Black river, and runs southwardly twenty miles to the fort; then eastward, one hundred and ten miles, into the Hudson. The produce that is conveyed down this river is landed at Skeneclady, and is thence carried by land sixteen miles, over a barren shrub plain, to Albany. Except a portage of about a mile, occasioned by the little falls, fifty-six miles above Skeneclady, the river is passable for boats from Skeneclady nearly or quite to its source. The perpendicular descent of these falls is estimated at forty-two feet in the course of one
mile;

mile; and it is supposed, they might be locked so as to be rendered passable for boats carrying five tons, for about fifteen thousand pounds currency. The Cohoez in this river are a great curiosity; they are three miles from its entrance into the Hudson. The river is about one hundred yards wide, the rock over which it pours as over a mill dam, extends almost in a line from one side of the river to the other, and is about thirty feet perpendicular height. Including the descent above, the fall is as much as sixty or seventy feet; the rocks below, in some places, are worn many feet deep by the constant friction of the water. The view of this tremendous cataract is diminished by the height of the banks on each side of the river. About a mile below the falls the river branches and forms a large island; but the two mouths may be seen at the same time from the opposite bank of the Hudson: the branches are fordable at low water, but are dangerous. A company by the name of "The President, Directors, and Company of the Western Inland Lock Navigation, in the State of New-York," were incorporated by the legislature of New-York, in March, 1792, for the purpose of opening a lock navigation from the now navigable part of Hudson's river, to be extended to lake Ontario, and to the Seneca lake. This rout has been surveyed and found practicable, the expense estimated, and the funds subscribed, and the work is to be executed with all possible dispatch. The opening of this navigation will be a vast acquisition to the commerce of this State. A shore of at least one thousand miles in length will, in consequence of it, be washed by boatable waters, exclusive of all the great lakes, and many millions of acres of excellent tillage land, rapidly settling, will be accommodated with water communication for conveying their produce to market.

Delaware river rises in Lake Uffayantho, latitude $42^{\circ} 25'$, and takes its course south-west, until it crosses into Pennsylvania in latitude 42° ; thence southwardly, dividing New-York from Pennsylvania, until it strikes the north-west corner of New-Jersey, in latitude $41^{\circ} 24'$; and then passes off to sea, through Delaware bay, having New-Jersey on the east side, and Pennsylvania and Delaware on the west.

Susquehannah, E. Branch, river has its source in lake Osego, latitude $42^{\circ} 55'$, from which it takes a south-west course: it crosses the line which divides New-York and Pennsylvania three times, the last time near Tyoga Point, where it receives Tyoga river. Batteaux pass to its source; thence to Mohawk river is but twenty miles, capable of good roads,

Tyoga

Tyoga river rises in the Allegany mountains, in about latitude 42° , runs eastwardly and empties into the Susquehannah at Tyoga Point, in latitude $41^{\circ} 57'$. It is navigable for boats about fifty miles.

Seneca river rises in the Seneca country, and runs eastwardly, and in its passage receives the waters of the Seneca and Cayuga lakes, which lie north and south, ten or twelve miles apart, each is between thirty and forty miles in length, and about a mile in breadth, and empties into the Onondago river, fourteen miles above the falls, at a place called Three Rivers. From Three River point to Onondago lake, up Seneca river, is twelve miles. Within half a mile of this lake a salt spring issues from the ground, the water of which is saltier than that of the ocean: it constantly emits water in sufficient quantity for works of any extent: it is probable the whole country will be supplied with salt from this spring, and at a very cheap rate. This spring is the property of the State. This river is navigable for boats from the lakes downwards.

Chenestee river rises near the source of the Tyoga, and runs northwardly by the Chenestee cattle and flats, and empties into lake Ontario, eighty miles east of Niagara fort. On this river is one set of large falls, not far from its junction with lake Ontario. The inhabitants improve these falls to good purpose, by the erection of mills upon them.

The north-east branch of the Allegany river heads in the Allegany mountains, near the source of the Tyoga, and runs directly west until it is joined by a larger branch from the southward, which rises near the west branch of the Susquehannah: their junction is on the line between Pennsylvania and New-York. From this junction the river pursues a north-west course, leaving a segment of the river of about fifty miles in length, in the State of New-York, thence it proceeds in a circuitous south-west direction, until it crosses into Pennsylvania, from thence to its entrance into the Mississippi; it has already been described.

There are few fish in the rivers, but in the brooks are plenty of trout; and in the lakes, yellow perch, sun-fish, salmon trout, cat-fish, and a variety of others.

From this account of the rivers, it is easy to conceive the excellent advantages for conveying produce to market from every part of the State.

The settlements already made in this State, are chiefly upon two narrow oblongs, extending from the city of New-York, east and north.

north. The one east, is Long-Island, which is one hundred and forty miles long, narrow, and furrounded by the sea. The one extending north is about forty miles in breadth, and bisected by the Hudson; and such is the intersection of the whole State by the branches of the Hudson, the Delaware, the Susquehanna, and other rivers which have been mentioned, that there are few places throughout its whole extent, that are more than fifteen or twenty miles from some boatable or navigable stream.

York bay, which is nine miles long and four broad, spreads to the southward before the city of New-York. It is formed by the confluence of the East and Hudson's rivers, and embraces several small islands, of which Governor's island is the principal: it communicates with the ocean through the *Narrows*, between Staten and Long-Islands, which are scarcely two miles wide. The passage up to New-York and Sandy-Hook, the point of land that extends farthest into the sea, is safe, and not above twenty miles in length. The common navigation is between the east and west banks, in about twenty-two feet water. There is a light-house at Sandy-Hook on a peninsula from the Jersey shore.

South bay lies twelve or fifteen miles north of the northern bend in Hudson's river: at its north end it receives Wood Creek from the south, which is navigable several miles, and lined with fine meadows; soon after it mingles its waters with East bay, which stretches eastward into Vermont. At the junction of these bays commences another bay or lake, from half a mile to a mile wide, whose banks are steep hills, or cliffs of rocks, generally inaccessible. At Ticonderoga this bay receives the waters of lake George from the south-west, through a large brook, which rolls down a gentle declivity, at the foot of which were formerly a set of saw mills. The waters of lake George are one hundred feet higher than those of the bay.

Oneida lake lies about twenty miles west of Fort Stanwix, and extends westward about thirty miles.

Salt lake is small, and empties into Seneca river soon after its junction with the Onondago river, about twelve miles from Three River point. This lake is strongly impregnated with saline particles, which circumstance gave rise to its name. The Indians make their salt from it.

Lake Otsego, at the head of Susquehanna river, is about nine miles long and narrow, perhaps not more than a mile wide. The land

land on the banks of this lake is very good, and the cultivation of it easy.

Caniaderago lake is nearly as large as lake Otsego, and six miles west of it. A stream, by the name of Oaks creek, issues from it, and falls into the Susquehannah river, about five miles below Otsego. The best cheese in the State of New-York is said to be made upon the borders of the creek.

Chatoque lake is the source of Conawongo river, which empties into the Allegany: the lower end of it, whence the river proceeds, is in latitude $42^{\circ} 10'$; from thence to its head is about twenty-five miles. From the north-west part of this to lake Erie is nine miles, and was once a communication used by the French.

On the north side of the mountains, in Orange county, is a very valuable tract called the *Drowned Lands*, containing about forty or fifty thousand acres. The waters, which descend from the surrounding hills, being but slowly discharged, by the river issuing from it, cover these vast meadows every winter, and render them extremely fertile; but they expose the inhabitants in the vicinity to intermit-tents. The Walkhill river, which passes through this extensive *amphibious* tract, and empties into Hudson's river, is in the spring flooded with very large eels in great plenty. The bottom of this river is a broken rock; and, it is supposed, that for two thousand pounds the channel might be deepened so as to let off all the waters from the meadows, and thereby redeem from the floods a large tract of rich land, for grass, hemp, and Indian corn.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

Besides the trees already mentioned, there are in various parts of this State, the several kinds of oak, such as white, red, yellow, black, and chestnut oak; white, yellow, spruce, and pitch pines; cedar, fir-tree, butternut, aspin, commonly called poplar, white wood, which in Pennsylvania is called poplar, and in England the tulip tree, rock, maple, the linden tree, which, with the white-wood, grows on the low rich ground, the button wood, shrub-cranberry, the fruit of which hangs in clusters like grapes as large as cherries; this shrub too grows on low ground. Besides these is the fumach, which bears clusters of red berries: the Indians chew the leaves instead of tobacco; the berries are used in dyes. Of the commodities produced from culture, wheat is the staple. Of this article in wheat and flour, equivalent to one million bushels are yearly exported.

ported. Indian corn and peas are likewise raised for exportation; and rye, oats, barley, &c. for home consumption.

In some parts of the State large dairies are kept, which furnish for the market, butter and cheese. The best lands in this State which are those that lie along the Mohawk river, and north of it, and west of the Allegany mountains, are yet mostly in a state of nature, but are most rapidly settling.

The county of Clinton, in the most northern part of the State, on lake Champlain and lake George, lies about midway between Quebec and New-York, and from two hundred and thirty to two hundred and forty miles from each, and is settled by about two thousand inhabitants. A great proportion of the lands in this country are of an excellent quality, and produce in abundance the various kinds of grain cultivated in other parts of the State. The inhabitants manufacture earthen ware, pot and pearl ash, in large quantities, which they export to New-York or Quebec.—Their wool is of a better quality than that which is produced in more southern climates; their beef and pork is second to none; and the price of stall-fed beef in Montreal, distant sixty miles from Plattsburg, is such as to encourage the farmers to drive their cattle to that market. Their forests supply them with sugar and molasses, as every family, with no more implements than are necessary for common use, can make a sufficiency for its own consumption, and that at a season when the farmer can be no otherwise employed. The soil is well adapted to the culture of hemp. The land carriage from any part of the country, in transporting their produce to New-York, does not exceed eighteen miles. The carrying place at Ticonderoga is one mile and a half; and from Fort George, at the south end of the lake of the same name, to Fort Edward, is about fourteen miles; after which there are two or three small obstructions by falls, which are about to be removed by the proprietors of the northern canal. From this country to Quebec are annually sent large rafts, the rapids at St. John's and Chawblee being the only interruption in the navigation, and those not so great but that at some seasons, bateaux with sixty bushels of salt can ascend them. At some distance from the sea, salt is sold at half a dollar a bushel.

In the northern and unsettled parts of the State are plenty of moose deer, bears, some beavers, martins, and most other inhabitants of the forest, except wolves. Ducks, grouse, pigeons, and fish of many kinds, and particularly salmon, are taken in great

abundance in different parts, and especially in the county of Clinton. At the mouth of Saranac river, which falls into Champlain, the salmon are found in such plenty, that it is usual to take four or five hundred in a day with spears and small scoop nets. They are caught from May till November, and make excellent salted provisions, and every cottager, by spending an hour in the evening, may obtain a sufficient supply for his family.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads in this State have been in general but indifferently attended to till within the two or three last years. The legislature, convinced of the importance of attending to the matter, and perhaps stimulated by the enterprising and active Pennsylvanians, who are competitors for the trade of the western country, have lately granted very liberal sums towards improving those roads that traverse the most settled parts of the country, and opening such as lead into the western and northern parts of the State, uniting, as far as possible, the establishments on the Hudson river, and the most populous parts of the interior country by the nearest practicable distances. A post regularly rides from Albany to the Chenessee river, once a fortnight, through Whitestown, Geneva, Canadaqua, Canawargus, and Williamsburgh, on the Chenessee river. By this establishment a safe and direct conveyance is opened between the most interior parts of the United States to the west, and the several States in the Union.

A grand road was opened through Clinton county, which borders upon Canada, in the year 1795, under the direction of a Mr. Rogers, of Dutchess county, and after him called Rogers's road. This road adds greatly to the convenience and safety of travelling between the State of New-York and Canada, especially in the winter, when passing the lakes on ice is often dangerous, and always uncomfortable.

A road also has been lately cut from Katt's-kill, on the Hudson, westwardly, which passes near Owasco lake.

A bridge, called Staat's bridge, two hundred and fifty feet long, and of a sufficient width to admit two carriages abreast, has lately been thrown across Abram's creek, which falls into the Hudson river, near the city of Hudson, by which a communication with the country, in a new direction, is opened from the city of Hudson; and a distance saved of four or five miles in the main post road from New-York to Albany.

Skaticook bridge, in the town of that name, ten miles from Lan-
sinburgh, is an ingenious structure, built at the private expense of
an enterprising and liberal gentleman. It cost one thousand four
hundred pounds currency.

The legislature of this State have granted three thousand pounds
to build a bridge over the sprouts of Mohawk river, whenever the
sum of one thousand pounds shall be subscribed and paid. This
bridge will be one of the longest in America, and will open a direct
communication to a very extensive country, increasing fast in po-
pulation, in the north-western parts of the State.

MEDICINAL SPRINGS.

The most noted springs in this State are those of Saratoga: they
are eight or nine in number, situated in the margin of a marsh,
formed by a branch of Kayadaroffora creek, about twelve miles west
from the confluence of Fish creek and Hudson's river. They are
surrounded by a rock of a peculiar kind, formed by petrifications.
One of them, however, more particularly attracts the attention; it
rises above the surface of the earth five or six feet, in the form of a
pyramid. The aperture in the top, which discovers the water, is
perfectly cylindrical, of about nine inches diameter. In this the wa-
ter is about twelve inches below the top, except at the time of its
annual discharge, which is commonly in the beginning of summer.
At all times it appears to be in as great agitation as if boiling in a
pot, although it is extremely cold. The same appearances obtain in
the other springs, except that the surrounding rocks are of different
figures, and the water flows regularly from them.

By observation and experiment, the principal impregnation of the
water is found to be a fossile acid, which is predominant in the taste.
It is also strongly impregnated with a saline substance, which is very
discernible in the taste of the water, and in the taste and smell of the
petrified matter about it. From the corrosive and dissolving nature
of the acid, the water acquires a chalybeate property, and receives
into its composition a portion of calcareous earth, which, when sepa-
rated, resembles an impure magnesia. As the different springs have
no essential variance in the nature of their waters, but the proportions
of the chalybeate impregnation, it is rendered probable that they are
derived from one common source, but flow in separate channels,
where they have connection with metallic bodies in greater or less
proportions. The stomachs of some females, however, are so deli-

cate, as to perceive a difference in the effect and operation of the different springs.

The prodigious quantity of air contained in this water makes another distinguishing property of it. This air, striving for enlargement, produces the fermentation and violent action of the water before described. After the water has stood a small time in an open vessel, for no tight one will contain it, the air escapes, the water becomes vapid, and loses all that life and pungency which distinguishes it when first taken from the pool. The particles of dissolved earth are deposited as the water flows off, which, with the combination of the salts and fixed air, concrete and form the rocks about the springs.

As to the quality of these medicinal springs, to most people who drink the waters, they are at first very disagreeable, having a strong, brackish, briny taste; but use in a great measure takes off the nauseousness, and renders them palatable, and to many very grateful. Upon a few they operate as an emetic; upon most as cathartic and diuretic. They may be taken in very large quantities without sensible injury, or disagreeable operation.

The following curious experiments made on these waters, are extracted from Dr. Mitchell's Journal :

“ A young turkey held a few inches above the water in the crater of the lower spring, was thrown into convulsions in less than half a minute, and gasping, shewed signs of approaching death; but on removal from that place, and exposure to the fresh air, revived and became lively. On immersion again for a minute in the gas, the bird was taken out languid and motionless.

“ A small dog put into the same cavity, and made to breathe the contained air, was, in less than one minute, thrown into convulsive motions; made to pant for breath, and, lastly, to lose entirely the power to cry or move; when taken out, he was too weak to stand, but soon, in the common air, acquired strength enough to rise and stagger away.

“ A trout recently caught, and briskly swimming in a pail of brook water, was carefully put into a vessel just filled from the spring, the fish was instantly agitated with violent convulsions, gradually lost the capacity to move and poise itself, grew stupid and insensible, and in a few minutes was dead.

“ A candle

“A candle repeatedly lighted, and set down near the surface of the water, was suddenly extinguished, and not a vestige of light or fire remained on the wick.

“A bottle filled with the water and shaken, emits suddenly a large quantity of aerial matter, that either forces out the cork, or makes a way beside or through it, or bursts the vessel.

“A quantity of wheaten flour moistened with this water, and kneaded into dough, when made into cakes and put into a baking pan, rose, during the application of heat, into a light and spongy bread, without the aid of yeast or leaven: from which it appears, that the air extricated from the water is precisely similar to that produced by ordinary fermentation.

“Some lime water, made of stalactites brought from the subterranean cave at Rhynebec, became immediately turbid on mixture with the spring water, but when the water had been lately drawn, the precipitate was quickly re-dissolved.

“Some of the rock surrounding the spring, on being put into the fire, calcined to quick-lime and flaked very well.

“When the the aerial matter has evaporated, the water loses its transparency, and lets fall a calcareous sediment: whence it is evident that the gas is aerial acid, that the rock is limestone, and that by means of the former, the water becomes capable of dissolving and conveying the latter.”

Great numbers of people, under a variety of maladies, resort to these springs, and many find relief, and a considerable number a complete cure, particularly in bilious disorders, salt rheum, and relaxations. But as the waters are unfriendly and even fatal in some disorders, they ought to be used under the direction of a physician thoroughly acquainted with the qualities of the waters, and the diseases of the patient. Ignorant of the suitability of the waters to their complaints, many have imprudently thrown away their lives in the use of them.

New-Lebanon springs are next in celebrity to those of Saratoga. New-Lebanon is a pleasant village, situated partly in a vale, and partly on the declivity of hills. The pool is situated on a commanding eminence, overlooking the valley, and surrounded with a few houses, which afford but indifferent accommodations for the valetudinarians who resort here in search of health. The waters have an agreeable temperature, and are not unpleasant to the taste. From the experiments of Dr. Mitchell it appears, that the water contains no
iron,

iron, no lime, no neutral salt, no fixed air, no other acid; that soap unites very well with the water, makes a good lather, and is excellent for bleaching cloths; that the spring is a *Therma*, and has plenty of lime-stone in its neighbourhood. Its warmth is so considerable, that during the coolness of the morning, even in August, copious vapours are emitted by the pool, and the stream which issues from it, for a considerable distance; but the evaporated matter has no peculiar odour. From all which particulars taken together, this theory rationally results; a quantity of iron and brimstone, somewhere within the mountain, are, by reason of their chemical affinity, in the act of combining into *martial pyrites*. During their action upon each other, *heat* is produced, and *pure air* is absorbed. The water running in the neighbourhood of this bed of pyrites borrows some of its heat, and receives also that part of the atmospheric fluid which remains after the consumption of the pure air, i. e. *foul*, or *azotic gas*. But as the heat is excited in the bowels of a calcareous mountain, it happens, that by the combination of the *lime-stone with a very small portion of the sulphur*, a *calcareous bepar* is formed, which flying off in the form of *hepatic gas*, gives an exceedingly slight tincture to the water of the pool. These waters are used with success, it is said, in scorbutic and rheumatic diseases, salt rheums, &c. but are pernicious to consumptive persons.

In the new town of Rensselaer, nearly opposite to the city of Albany, a medicinal spring has lately been discovered, combining most of the valuable properties of the celebrated waters of Saratoga. Should further experiments confirm the favourable opinion already entertained of this spring, it will prove a fortunate discovery for the city of Albany, and for the country adjoining, as well as for the invalids who annually resort to Saratoga, under many inconveniences and at a great expense.

The salt springs we have already mentioned. The weight of a bushel of the salt made of these waters is fifty-six pounds, and is equal in goodness to that imported from Turks island.

This State embosoms vast quantities of iron ore. Naturalists observe that ore, in swamps and pomy ground, vegetates and increases. There is a silver mine at Philipsburgh, which produces virgin silver. Lead is found in Herkemer county, and sulphur in Montgomery. Spar, zink, or spelter, a semi-metal, magnez, used in glazings, pyrites of a golden hue, various kinds of copper ore, and lead and coal mines, are found in this State. Also petrified wood,

wood, plaster of Paris, isinglass in sheets, talc and crystals of various kinds and colours, flint, asbestos, and several other fossils. A small black stone has also been found, which vitrifies with a small heat, and, it is said, makes excellent glass.

I S L A N D S.

There are three islands of note belonging to this State, viz. York-Island, which will be hereafter described,* Long-Island and Staten-Island.

Long-Island extends one hundred and forty miles, and terminates with Montauk point. It is not more than ten miles in breadth on a medium, and is separated from Connecticut by Long-Island sound. The island is divided into three counties; King's, Queen's and Suffolk.

King's county lies at the west end of Long-Island, opposite New-York, and is not above ten miles long and eight broad; the inhabitants are principally Dutch and live well; it contains a number of pleasant villages, of which Flatbush, Brooklyn and Bedford, are the principal.

Queen's county lies next to King's as you proceed eastward; it is about thirty miles long and twelve broad. Jamaica, Newtown, Hempstead, in which is a handsome court-house, and Oyster-bay, are the principal villages in this county.

Suffolk county is about one hundred miles long and ten broad, and comprehends all the eastern part of the island and several little islands adjoining, viz. Shelter island, Fisher's island, Plum island, and the Isle of Wight. Its principal towns are Huntington, Southampton, Smithtown, Brook-Haven, East-Hampton, in which is the academy, Southhold and Bridge-Hampton.

The south side of the island is flat land, of a light sandy soil, bordered on the sea coast with large tracts of salt meadow, extending from the west point of the island to Southampton; this soil, however, is well calculated for raising grain, especially Indian corn. The north side of the island is hilly and of a strong soil, adapted to the culture of grain, hay, and fruit. A ridge of hills extends from Jamaica to Southhold. Large herds of cattle feed upon Hempstead plain, and on the salt marshes upon the south side of the island.

Hempstead plain, in Queen's county, is a curiosity; it is sixteen miles in length, east and west, and seven or eight miles wide; the soil is black, and to appearance rich, and yet it was never known to

have

have any natural growth, except a kind of wild grass and a few shrubs. It is frequented by vast numbers of plover. Rye grows tolerably well on some parts of the plain. The most of it lies common for cattle, horses, and sheep. As there is nothing to impede the prospect in the whole length of this plain, it has a curious but tiresome effect upon the eye, not unlike that of the ocean.

East of this plain, on the middle of the island, is comparatively a barren heath, overgrown with shrub oaks and pines, amongst which it is supposed there are several thousand deer. It is frequented also by a great number of grouse, a very delicious bird. Laws have been passed for the preservation of these birds and the deer.

It is remarkable, that on Montauk point, at the east end of the island, there are no flies. Between this point and East-Hampton is a beach three quarters of a mile wide, in the center of which was found, about fifty years ago, under a sand hill which was blown up by the wind, the entire skeleton of a large whale, nearly half a mile from the water.

There are very few rivers upon the island; the largest is Peakonock, which rises about ten miles west of a place called River-head, where the court-house stands, and runs easterly into a large bay dividing Southhold from Southampton; in this bay are Robin and Shelter islands.

The south side of the island is indented with numerous streams of various sizes, which fall into a large bay two or three miles over, formed by a beach about eighty rods wide, which appears like a border to the island, extending from the west end of it to Southampton. Through this beach, in various places, are inlets of such depth as to admit of vessels of sixty or seventy tons. This bay was formerly fresh water. Oysters, clams and fish of various kinds, are caught with ease, and in great plenty in this bay, with seines, during the winter season. It is not uncommon to see forty or fifty vessels here loading with oysters at the same time. And what is almost incredible, but supported by the testimony of persons of veracity, well informed as to the matter, thirty waggon loads of bass have been caught in this bay at one draught.

Rockonkama pond lies about the center of the island, between Smithtown and Ilip, and is about a mile in circumference; this pond has been found by observation to rise gradually for several years until arrived to a certain height, and then to fall more rapidly to its lowest bed, and thus it is continually ebbing and flowing.

ing. The cause of this curious phenomenon has never been investigated. Two miles to the southward of this pond is a considerable stream, called Connecticut river, which empties into the bay.

There are two whale fisheries, one from Sagg harbour, which produces about one thousand barrels of oil annually; the other is much smaller, and is carried on by the inhabitants in the winter season from the south side of the island. They commonly catch from three to seven whales in a season, which produce from twenty-five to forty barrels each, of oil. This fishery was formerly a source of considerable wealth to the inhabitants, but through a scarcity of whales it has greatly declined of late years.

There is a considerable trade carried on from Sagg harbour, whence is exported to the West-Indies and other places, whale oil, pitch-pine boards, horses, cattle, flax seed, beef, &c. The produce of the middle and western parts of the island is carried to New-York. This island contains more than thirty-seven thousand inhabitants.

Staten island lies nine miles south-west of the city of New-York, and forms Richmond county: it is about eighteen miles in length, and, at a medium, six or seven in breadth, and contains three thousand eight hundred and thirty-five inhabitants. On the south side is a considerable tract of level, good land, but the island in general is rough and the hills high. Richmond is the only town of any note on the island, and that is a poor inconsiderable place. The inhabitants are principally descendants of the Dutch and French.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

This State is divided into nineteen counties, viz. New-York, Albany, Suffolk, Queen's, King's, Richmond, West-Chester, Orange, Ulster, Dutchess, Columbia, Ranssellaer, Washington, Clinton, Montgomery, Ontario, Herkemer, Otsego, and Tyoga, which, by an act of the legislature, passed in March, 1788, were subdivided into townships.

The three last-mentioned counties have been separated from Montgomery since the census, and have acquired the greater part of their inhabitants subsequent to that period, most of whom emigrated from the New-England States. The county of Herkemer is composed of the towns of German Flats, Herkemer, and Whitestown, which, in 1792, was divided into several other towns, and contained in 1790, according to the census, four thousand seven hundred and

twenty-three inhabitants; since which this number has been increased to upwards of fourteen thousand.

The townships, into which the counties are divided, are corporations invested with certain privileges. The act directs, that the freeholders in the several townships shall assemble in town meetings, on the first Tuesday in April annually, and chuse their town officers, viz. one supervisor, one town clerk, from three to seven assessors, one or more collectors, two overseers of the poor, commissioners of highways, constables, fence-viewers, pound-masters, &c. these are to hold their respective offices one year, or until others be chosen. This act, which appears to have originated from a spirit of pure republicanism, came in force the first day of April, 1789. It has a happy tendency to disseminate through the State such information and such principles as are calculated to cherish the spirit of freedom, and to support the republican government. The frequent collection of people in town meetings makes them acquainted with each other, and assimilates their ideas and their manners: their being invested with power makes them feel their importance, and rouses their ambition; their town meetings will be a school, in which all the free citizens of the State may learn how to transact business with propriety, and in which they may qualify themselves for the higher offices of the State; the number of public offices will be increased; without increasing the expenses of the State; and the desire of promotion is innate in human nature, and as ambition to possess the requisite qualifications commonly accompanies this desire, the probability is, that the number of persons qualified for public offices will be increased, and of course the number of good citizens proportionably multiplied, and the subordinate civil affairs of the State more faithfully and more regularly transacted.

CHIEF TOWNS.

There are three incorporated cities in this State; New-York, Albany and Hudson.

NEW-YORK

Is the capital of the State, and stands on the south-west point of Manhattan, commonly called New-York island, at the confluence of the Hudson and East rivers. The principal part of the city lies on the east side of the island, although the buildings extend from one river to the other. The length of the city on East river is about

two miles, but falls much short of that distance on the banks of the Hudson. Its breadth, on an average, is nearly three-fourths of a mile, and its circumference may be four miles. The plan of the city is not perfectly regular, but is laid out with reference to the situation of the ground. The ground which was unoccupied before the peace of 1783, was laid out in parallel freets of convenient width, which has had a good effect upon the parts of the city lately built. The principal freets run nearly parallel with the rivers; these are intersected, though not at right angles, by streets running from river to river. In the width of the freets there is a great diversity. Water-street and Pearl-street, (*ci-devant* Queen-street) which occupy the banks of East river, are very conveniently situated for business, but they are low and too narrow, not admitting, in some places, of walks on the sides for foot passengers. Broad-street, extending from the Exchange to City-hall, is sufficiently wide; this was originally built on each side of the creek, which penetrated almost to the City-hall; this street is low but pleasant. But the most convenient and agreeable part of the city is the Broadway; it begins at a point which is formed by the junction of the Hudson and East rivers, occupies the height of land between them upon a true meridional line, rises gently to the northward, is near seventy feet wide, adorned, where the fort formerly stood, (which has been lately levelled) with an elegant brick edifice for the accommodation of the governor of the State, and a public walk from the extremity of the point, occupying the ground of the lower battery, which is now demolished; also with two episcopal churches, and a number of elegant private buildings. It terminates, to the northward, in a triangular area, fronting the bridewell and alms-house, and commands from any point, a view of the bay and narrows.

Since the year 1788, that part of the city which was buried in ruins during the war has been rapidly rebuilding; the streets widened, straitened, raised in the middle under an angle sufficient to carry off the water to the side gutters, and foot-ways of brick made on each side. At this time, the part that was destroyed by fire is almost wholly covered with elegant brick houses.

Wall-street is generally fifty feet wide and elevated, and the buildings elegant. Hanover-square and Dock-street are conveniently situated for business, and the houses well built. William-street is also elevated and convenient, and is the principal market for retailing dry

goods. Many of the other streets are pleasant, but most of them are irregular and narrow.

The houses are generally built of brick and the roofs tiled; there are remaining a few houses built after the old Dutch manner, but the English taste has prevailed almost a century.

Upon the south-west point of the land a fort with four bastions formerly stood, and also a battery below. The area of the fort contained an elegant house for the accommodation of the royal governors, and was consumed by fire in Governor Tryon's time. This fort and battery were removed in the year 1791.

The most magnificent edifice in this city is Federal-hall, situated at the head of Broad-street, where its front appears to great advantage; the basement story is Tuscan, and is pierced with seven openings; four massy pillars in the center support four Doric columns and a pediment. The freeze is ingeniously divided, to admit thirteen stars in metopes; these, with the American Eagle, and other insignia in the pediment, and the tablets over the windows, filled with the thirteen arrows and the olive-branch united, mark it as a building designated for national purposes. After entering from the Broad-street, we find a plainly-finished square room flagged with stone, and to which the citizens have free access; from this we enter the vestibule in the center of the pile, which leads in front to the floor of the representatives room, or real Federal-hall, and through two arches on each side by a public stair-case on the left, and by a private one on the right to the senate-chamber and lobbies.

This vestibule is paved with marble—is very lofty and well-finished; the lower part is of a light rustic, which supports a handsome iron gallery; the upper half is in a lighter style, and is finished with a sky-light of about twelve by eighteen feet, which is decorated with a profusion of ornament in the richest taste. The representatives room is a spacious and elegant apartment sixty-one feet deep, fifty-eight wide, and thirty-six high, a coved ceiling of about ten feet high not included. This room is of an octangular form; four of its sides are rounded in the manner of niches, and give a graceful variety to the whole; the windows are large and placed sixteen feet from the floor; all below them is finished with plain wainscot, interrupted only by four chimnies; but above these a number of Ionic columns and pilasters, with their proper entablature, are very judiciously disposed, and give great elegance. In the pannels between

tween the windows trophies are carved, and the letters U. S. in a cypher surrounded with laurel. The speaker's chair is opposite the great door, and raised by several steps; the chairs for the members are ranged semicircularly in two rows in front of the speaker; there are two galleries for the accommodation of spectators.

On the left of the vestibule is a lobby, nineteen by forty-eight feet, finished with Tuscan pilasters: this leads to the senate chamber, which is forty feet long, thirty wide and twenty high, with an arched ceiling; it has three windows in front and three back; those in front open into a gallery twelve feet deep, guarded by an elegant iron railing. In this gallery General Washington, attended by the Senate and House of Representatives, took his oath of office as President, in the face of Heaven, and in presence of a large concourse of people assembled in front.

The senate chamber is decorated with pilasters of an order invented by Major L'Enfant the architect, which have a magnificent appearance. The marble which is used in the chimnies is American, and for beauty of shades and polish is equal to any of its kind in Europe. Besides these, there are several other rooms for use and convenience; a library, lobbies, and committee rooms above, and guard-rooms below. The building, on the whole, does much credit to the ingenuity and abilities of the architect.

The other public buildings in the city are, three houses for public worship for the Dutch reformed church, four Presbyterian churches, three Episcopal churches, two for German Lutherans and Calvinists, two Friends' meeting-houses, two for Baptists, two for Methodists, one for Moravians, one Roman Catholic church, one French Protestant church out of repair, and a Jew's synagogue. Besides these, there is the governor's house already mentioned, a most elegant building, the college, gaol, and several other buildings of less note. The city is accommodated with four markets in different parts, which are furnished with a great plenty and variety of provisions in neat and excellent order.

The government of the city, which was incorporated in 1696, is now in the hands of a mayor, aldermen and common council. The city is divided into seven wards, in each of which there is chosen annually by the people an alderman and an assistant, who, together with the recorder, are appointed annually by the council of appointment.

The

The mayor's court, which is held from time to time by adjournment, is in high reputation as a court of law.

A court of sessions is likewise held for the trial of criminal causes.

The situation of the city is both healthy and pleasant; surrounded on all sides by water, it is refreshed with cool breezes in summer, and the air in winter is more temperate than in other places under the same parallel. York island is fifteen miles in length, and hardly one in breadth; it is joined to the Maine by a bridge, called King's Bridge. The channels between Long and Staten islands, and between Long and York islands, are so narrow as to occasion an unusual rapidity of the tides, which is increased by the confluence of the waters of the Hudson and East rivers; this rapidity, in general, prevents the obstruction of the channel by ice, so that the navigation is clear, except for a few days in seasons when the weather is uncommonly severe. There is no basin or bay for the reception of ships; but the road where they lie, in East river, is defended from the violence of the sea by the islands, which interlock with each other, so that, except that of Rhode-Island and Portland, in the district of Maine, the harbour of New-York, which admits ships of any burthen, is the best in the United States.

This city is esteemed the most eligible situation for commerce in the United States. It almost necessarily commands the trade of one half of New-Jersey, most of that of Connecticut, and part of that of Massachusetts, and almost the whole of Vermont, besides the whole fertile interior country, which is penetrated by one of the largest rivers in America. This city imports most of the goods consumed, between a line of thirty miles east of Connecticut river, and twenty miles west of the Hudson, which is 130 miles, and between the ocean and the confines of Canada, about four hundred miles; a considerable portion of which is the best peopled of any part of the United States, and the whole territory contains at least eight hundred thousand people, or one-fifth of the inhabitants of the Union. Besides, some of the other States are partially supplied with goods from New-York. But in the staple commodity (flour) Pennsylvania and Maryland have exceeded it—the superfine flour of those States commanding a higher price than that of New-York; not that the quality of the grain in this State is worse, but because greater attention is paid in those States to the inspection and manufacture of that article.

In the manufacture likewise of iron, paper, cabinet works, &c. Pennsylvania exceeds not only New-York but all her sister States. In

time

time of peace, however, New-York will command more commercial business than any town in the United States. In time of war it will be insecure without a marine force; but a small number of ships will be able to defend it from the most formidable attacks by sea.

A want of good water is at present a great inconvenience to the citizens, there being few wells in the city; most of the people are supplied every day with fresh water, conveyed to their doors in casks, from a pump near the head of Pearl-street, which receives it from a spring almost a mile from the center of the city. This well is about twenty feet deep, and four feet diameter. The average quantity drawn daily from this remarkable well is one hundred and ten hogheads of one hundred and thirty gallons each. In some hot summer-days two hundred and sixteen hogheads have been drawn from it, and what is very singular, there are never more or less than three feet of water in the well. The water is sold commonly at three-pence a hoghead at the pump. Several proposals have been made by individuals to supply the citizens by pipes, but none have yet been accepted.

New-York is the gayest place in America; the ladies, in the richness and brilliancy of their dress, are not equalled in any city in the United States, not even in Charleston, South-Carolina, which has heretofore been called the center of the *beau monde*. The ladies, however, are not solely employed in attention to dress; there are many who are studious to add to brilliant external accomplishments, the more brilliant and lasting accomplishments of the mind: nor have they been unsuccessful; for New-York can boast of great numbers of refined taste, whose minds are highly improved, and whose conversation is as inviting as their personal charms: tinctured with a Dutch education, they manage their families with good economy and singular neatness.

In point of sociability and hospitality, New-York is hardly exceeded by any town in the United States. If, however, in regard to these agreeable characteristics, the preference must be given to any one place, it decidedly belongs to Charleston, South-Carolina. Some travellers have, in these respects, given Boston the preference to New-York.

An inquirer, who would wish to acquaint himself with the state of the people of New-York, their manners and government, would naturally ask the citizens for their societies for the encouragement of sciences, arts, manufactures, &c. for their public libraries; for their

their patrons of literature ; their well-regulated academies ; for their female academy for instructing young ladies in geography, history, belles lettres, &c. Such inquiries might be made with propriety, but could not at present be answered satisfactorily. From the spirit of improvement, however, which has of late appeared, there is reason to believe, that this trait in the character of the citizens of New-York will soon give place to one distinguished for a preference for these things.

On a general view of this city, as described thirty years ago, and in its present state, the comparison is flattering to the present age, particularly the improvements in taste, elegance of manners, and that easy, unaffected civility and politeness which form the happiness of social intercourse.

It is found, by a memorandum in one of the old registers, that the number of inhabitants in the city, taken by order of the king, in the year 1697, was as follows :

Whites	{	Men	946
		Women	1018
		Young men and boys	864
		Young women and girls	899
			— 3727
Negroes	{	Men	209
		Women	205
		Boys and girls	161
			— 575

The number of inhabitants in the city and county of New-York, in 1756, was ten thousand eight hundred and eighty-one; 1771, twenty-one thousand eight hundred and sixty three; 1786, twenty-three thousand six hundred and fourteen; 1790, thirty-three thousand one hundred and thirty-one; since which time they have increased far beyond the proportion of any preceding period.

ALBANY.

The city of Albany is situated upon the west side of Hudson's river, one hundred and sixty miles north of the city of New-York, in latitude $42^{\circ} 36'$, and is, by charter granted in 1686, one mile upon the river, and sixteen back. It contains upwards of one thousand houses, built mostly by trading people on the margin of the river. The houses stand chiefly upon Pearl, Market, and Water streets, and six other streets or lanes, which cross them at right angles. They are mostly built in the old Dutch Gothic style, with the gable end to the street, which custom the first settlers brought with them from Holland. The gable end is commonly

commonly of brick, with the heavy moulded ornament fluting, with notches, like stairs, and an iron horse for a weather-cock at top. The houses are seldom more than one story and a half high, and have but little convenience, and less elegance; but they are kept very neat, being rubbed with a mop almost every day, and scoured every week. Many new houses, however, have lately been built in this city, all in the modern style; the inhabitants are paving the streets in the New-York plan with foot-ways, and making other improvements.

The city of Albany contains about four thousand inhabitants, collected from various parts. As great a variety of languages are spoken in Albany as in any town of the United States, but the English predominates, and the use of every other is constantly lessening. Adventurers, in pursuit of wealth, are led here by the advantages for trade which this place affords.

Albany is unrivalled in its situation. It stands on the bank of one of the finest rivers in the world, at the head of a sloop navigation. It enjoys a salubrious air, as is evinced by the longevity of its inhabitants. It is the natural emporium of the increasing trade of a large extent of country west and north; a country of an excellent soil, abounding in every article of the West-India market, plentifully watered with navigable lakes, creeks, and rivers, as yet only partially peopled, but settling with almost unexampled rapidity, and capable of affording subsistence and affluence to millions of inhabitants. No part of America affords a more eligible opening for emigrants than this; and when the contemplated locks and canals are completed, the bridge over the Mohawk river erected, and convenient roads opened into every part of the country, all which will, it is expected, be accomplished in a few years, Albany will probably increase and flourish beyond almost every other city or town in the United States.

The well-water in this city is extremely bad, scarcely drinkable by those who are not accustomed to it. It oozes through a stiff blue clay, and it imbibes in its passage the fine particles common to that kind of soil; this discolours it, and when exposed any length of time to the air, it acquires a disagreeable taste. Indeed, all the water for cooking is brought from the river, and many families use it to drink. The water in the wells is unwholesome, being full of little insects, resembling, except in size, those which we frequently see in stagnated rain-water. But the inhabitants are about to remedy

this inconvenience, by constructing water-works to convey good water into the city.

The public buildings are, a Low Dutch Church, one for Presbyterians, one for Germans or High Dutch, one for Episcopalians—a hospital, the city-hall, and a handsome brick gaol.

HUDSON.

The city of Hudson has had the most rapid growth of any place in America, if we except Baltimore, in Maryland. It is situated on the east side of Hudson's river, in latitude $42^{\circ} 23'$, and is one hundred and thirty miles north of New-York; thirty miles south of Albany, and four miles west from Old Claverack town. It is surrounded by an extensive and fertile back country, and, in proportion to its size and population, carries on a large trade.

No longer ago than the autumn of 1783, Messrs. Seth and Thomas Jenkins, from Providence, in the State of Rhode-Island, having first reconnoitered all the way up the river, fixed on the unsettled spot, where Hudson now stands, for a town. To this spot they found the river was navigable for vessels of any size. They purchased a tract of about a mile square, bordering on the river, with a large bay to the southward, and divided it into thirty parcels or shares. Other adventurers were admitted to proportions, and the town was laid out in squares, formed by spacious streets, crossing each other at right angles: each square contains thirty lots, two deep, divided by a twenty feet alley; each lot is fifty feet in front, and one hundred and twenty feet in depth.

In the spring of 1784, several houses and stores were erected. The increase of the town from this period to the spring of 1786, two years only, was astonishingly rapid, and reflects great honour upon the enterprising and persevering spirit of the original founders. In the space of time just mentioned, no less than one hundred and fifty dwelling houses, besides shops, barns, and other buildings, four warehouses, several wharfs, spermaceti works, a covered rope walk, and one of the best distilleries in America, were erected, and fifteen hundred souls collected on a spot, which, three years before, was improved as a farm, and but two years before began to be built. Its increase since has been very rapid; a printing-office has been established, and several public buildings have been erected, besides dwelling houses, stores, &c. The inhabitants are plentifully and conveniently

niently supplied with water, brought to their cellars in wooden pipes from a spring two miles from the town.

It stands on an eminence, from which are extensive and delightful views to the north-west, north, and round that way to the south-east, consisting of hills and vallies, variegated with woods and orchards, corn-fields and meadows, with the river, which is in most places a mile over, and may be seen a considerable distance to the northward, forming a number of bays and creeks. From the south-east to the south-west, the city is screened with hills at different distances, and west, afar off over the river and a large valley, the prospect is bounded by a chain of stupendous mountains, called the Kattskill, running to the west-north-west, which add magnificence and sublimity to the whole scene.

Upwards of twelve hundred sleighs entered the city daily, for several days together, in February, 1786, loaded with grain of various kinds, boards, shingles, staves, hoops, iron ware, stone for building, fire-wood, and sundry articles of provision for the market, from which some idea may be formed of the advantage of its situation with respect to the country adjacent, which is every way extensive and fertile, particularly westward. The original proprietors of Hudson offered to purchase a tract of land adjoining the south part of the city of Albany, and were constrained, by a refusal of the proposition, to become competitors for the commerce of the northern country, when otherwise they would have added great wealth and consequence to Albany.

. POUGHKEEPSIE.

Poughkeepsie is the shire town of Dutchess county, and is situated upon the east side of Hudson's river, and north of Wappingkill or creek. It is a pleasant little town, and has frequently been the seat of the State government.

LANSINBURGH.

Lansinburgh, formerly called the New City, stands on the east side of the Hudson, just opposite to the south branch of Mohawk river, and nine miles north of Albany. It is a very flourishing place, pleasantly situated on a plain at the foot of a hill.

KINGSTON.

Kingston is the county town of Ulster. Before it was burnt by the British, in 1777, it contained about two hundred houses, regularly built on an elevated dry plain, at the mouth of a little pleasant stream, called Eopus-kill or creek, that empties into the Hudson, but is nearly two miles west from the river. The town has been rebuilt.

SKENECTADY.

Skenectady is sixteen miles north-west of Albany, in Albany county, situated on the banks of the Mohawk river. The town is compact and regular, built of brick, and, excepting a few, in the old Dutch style, on a rich flat of low land, surrounded with hills. The windings of the river through the town, and the fields, which are often overflowed in the spring, afford a beautiful prospect about harvest time. As it is at the foot of a navigation on a long river, which passes through a very fertile country, one would suppose it to embrace much of the commerce of it; but originally knowing no other than the fur trade, since the revolution the place has decayed, and no advantage been taken of its happy situation.

PLATTSBURGH.

Plattsburgh is an extensive township in Clinton county, situated on the west margin of lake Champlain. From the south part of the town the mountains turn away wide from the lake, and leave a charming tract of excellent land, of a rich loam, well watered, and about an equal proportion suitable for meadow and for tillage. The land rises in a gentle ascent for several miles from the lake, of which every farm will have a delightful view. Seven years ago, this township, and the whole county, indeed, which at present contains several thousand inhabitants, was a wilderness; now they have a house for public worship, a court house, and gaol. The courts of common pleas and general sessions of the peace sit here twice in a year. They have artificers of almost every kind among them, and furnish among themselves all the materials for building, glass excepted. Polite circles may here be found, and the genteel traveller be entertained with the luxuries of a sea port, a tune on the harpsichord, and a philosophical conversation. This, with many other instances of the kind, serve to verify a prophetic remark, in a letter

of Congress to their constituents, written in a time of gloomy dependency, to the following purport: "Vast lakes and rivers, scarcely known or explored, whose waters have rolled for ages in silence and obscurity to the ocean, and extensive wildernesses of fertile soil, the dwelling place of savage beasts, shall yet hear the din of industry, become subservient to commerce, and boast delightful villas, gilded spires, and spacious cities rising on their banks, and fields loaded with the fruit of cultivation."

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants in this State, in 1786, was two hundred and thirty-eight thousand eight hundred and ninety-seven, of which eighteen thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine were blacks. In 1756, there were eighty-three thousand two hundred and thirty-three whites, and thirteen thousand five hundred and forty-two blacks, ninety-six thousand seven hundred and seventy-five in the whole. In 1771, there were one hundred and forty-eight thousand one hundred and twenty-four whites, and nineteen thousand eight hundred and eighty-three blacks; total one hundred and sixty-eight thousand and seven. From the above enumerations it appears, that the average increase of inhabitants, from 1756 to 1786, was four thousand five hundred and fifty-four. The population in 1790, was three hundred and forty thousand one hundred and twenty; but from what has already been observed respecting New-York, Albany, &c. it is evident that the present number of inhabitants cannot be much short of four hundred thousand. A considerable part of these have emigrated from Europe and the New-England States. These emigrations have been very numerous, particularly from Rhode-Island, Connecticut, and Massachusetts, since the peace of 1783.

The following tables exhibit the number of inhabitants in each town according to the census of 1790:

GENERAL DESCRIPTION
RICHMOND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years of age.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Castle-Town	178	173	314	26	114	805
Westfield	197	223	427	31	276	1151
Southfield	151	129	306	35	234	855
Northfield	223	226	402	35	135	1021
	749	751	1449	127	759	3835

KING'S COUNTY.

Brooklyn	362	257	565	14	425	1603
Flatbush	160	153	238	12	378	941
New-Utrecht	98	81	167	10	206	562
Gravesend	88	69	129	5	135	426
Flatlands	72	71	143		137	423
Buflwick	123	69	172	5	171	540
	903	700	1414	46	1432	4495

QUEEN'S COUNTY.

New-Town	420	353	753	52	533	2111
Jamaica	397	294	697	65	222	1675
Flushing	325	229	590	123	340	1607
New-Hampstead . . .	550	442	1026	171	507	2696
Oyster-Bay	949	756	1709	302	381	4097
South-Hampstead . . .	913	769	1705	0	326	3828
	5554	2863	6480	808	2309	10014

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Huntington	763	742	1468	74	213	3260
Iflip	132	126	248	68	35	609
Smith-Town	195	179	369	113	166	1022
Brookhaven	727	617	1372	275	233	3224
Shelter Island	39	38	77	23	24	201
Southhold	765	646	1436	190	182	3219
South-Hampton	781	653	1544	284	146	3408
East-Hampton	354	272	673	99	99	1497
	3756	3273	7187	1126	1098	16440

NEW-YORK, CITY AND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Aggregate total.
City of New-York	8328	5797	14963	1060	2180	32328
Harlem Division	172	110	291	41	189	803
	8500	5907	15254	1101	2369	33131

WEST-CHESTER COUNTY.

Morrisfina,	43	17	41	2	30	133
West-Chester,	217	212	421	49	242	1203
East-Chester,	174	160	320	11	75	740
Pelham,	45	31	84	1	38	199
Yonkers,	265	220	458	12	170	1125
Greenburgh,	330	323	616	9	122	1400
New-Rochelle,	170	130	277	26	89	692
Scarfdale,	73	53	113	14	28	281
Momaronneck,	108	98	171	18	57	452
Rye,	258	164	427	14	123	986
Harrison,	242	220	453	35	54	1004
White Plains,	130	100	218	8	49	505
Mount Pleasant,	501	422	909	8	84	1924
North-Castle,	608	593	1205	43	29	2478
Bedford,	618	622	1182	10	38	2470
Poundridge,	247	270	538	7		1062
Salem,	366	326	728	14	19	1453
North-Salem,	266	239	509	16	28	1058
Stephen,	343	297	612	7	38	1297
York,	389	381	771	28	40	1609
Courtlandt,	484	452	905	25	66	1932
	5939	5330	10958	357	1419	24003

DUCHESS COUNTY.

Frederickstown,	1437	1540	2851	41	63	5932
Philliptown,	517	593	942	2	25	2079
Southeast-Town,	231	241	433	3	13	921
Pawling,	1031	1068	2098	91	42	4330
Beekman,	847	951	1682	11	106	3597
Fithkill,	1366	1290	2643	41	601	5941

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

DUCHESS COUNTY, CONTINUED.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Poughkeepsie,	617	573	1092	48	199	2529
Clinton,	1173	1112	2115	31	176	4607
Amenia,	768	780	1449	29	52	3078
North-east-Town,	839	863	1597	22	80	3401
Rhynbeck,	875	756	1544	66	421	3662
Washington,	1267	1295	2494	55	78	5189
	10968	11062	20940	440	1856	45266
ORANGE COUNTY.						
Minifink,	552	546	1049	17	51	2215
Goshen,	616	519	1042	59	212	2448
New-Cornwall,	1081	1029	1906	42	167	4225
Warwick,	869	896	1702	41	95	3603
Haverstraw,	1191	1174	2207	16	238	4826
Orange-Town,	291	176	470	26	203	1175
	4600	4340	8385	201	966	18492
ULSTER COUNTY.						
Woodstock,	278	268	453	11	15	1025
Middletown,	293	259	460	1	6	1019
Rochester,	374	321	638	14	281	1628
Mama-Cating,	436	491	780	5	51	1763
Hurly,	166	129	306	1	245	847
Marbletown,	492	469	840	15	374	2190
Shawangunk,	484	453	821	20	350	2128
Montgomery,	898	834	1578	17	236	3563
Walkill,	604	690	1166	8	103	2571
New-Windfor,	463	417	805	17	117	1819
New-Burgh,	615	590	1091	12	57	2365
New-Marlborough,	536	625	1027	15	58	2241
New-Paltz,	513	520	962	12	302	2309
Kingston,	906	745	1558	9	711	3929
	7058	6791	12485	157	2906	29397

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males, of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Canaan-Town,	1713	1704	3235	5	35	6692
Hills-Dale,	1054	1220	2245	6	31	4556
Livingston,	1101	1112	2148		233	4594
Kinderhook,	1035	1028	1954	6	638	4661
Claverack,	744	749	1418	11	340	3262
Hudson,	618	590	1156	27	193	2584
Clermont,	190	207	357		113	867
German-Town,	128	127	231		40	546
	6573	6737	12744	55	1623	27732

ALBANY COUNTY.

Ranfelaerwick-Town,	2027	2086	3635		570	8318
Stephen-Town,	1713	1832	3224	1	25	6795
Balls-Town,	1890	2022	3329	23	69	7333
Cambridge,	1242	1308	2405		41	4996
Half-Moon,	843	954	1670	7	128	3602
Saratoga,	738	868	1404	8	53	3071
Hofack,	693	841	1456	18	27	3035
Still Water,	770	794	1436	10	61	3071
Easton,	568	724	1199		48	2539
Pitts-Town,	566	700	1148		33	2447
Schachticoke,	409	387	694		343	1833
Skeneclady,	180	170	328		78	756
On islands not included in towns, }	6	8	9		6	29
Albany City,	804	653	1443	26	572	3498
Water Vliet,	1737	1696	3262	17	707	7419
Coxakie,	800	822	1474	8	302	3406
Katts-kill,	475	357	835	8	305	1980
Freehold,	530	425	861	1	5	1822
Ranfelaer-Ville,	707	740	1311		13	2771
Duanesburgh,	410	369	865	1	5	1470
Schohary,	542	435	936	8	152	2073
Skeneclady S. of the Mowhawk, }	899	675	1483	34	381	3472
	18549	18866	34227	170	3924	75736

MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white male, of 16 years and up. inds.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Orengo,	563	427	698	6	8	1702
Caughnewaga,	1128	1068	1928	4	133	4261
Palatine,	805	815	1582	10	192	3424
Mohawk,	1088	1141	2092	8	111	4440
German Flatts,	354	301	630	2	20	1307
Herkermer,	406	388	722	1	8	1525
Whites-Town,	680	443	749	3	7	1891
Chemung,	648	644	1091	1	7	2391
Connafoxharrie,	1648	1538	2868	6	96	6156
Harpersfield,	524	424	772		6	1726
Chenango,	13	12	20			45
	7866	7201	13152	41	588	28848

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Salem-Town,	581	561	1021	1	22	2186
Granville,	583	564	1093			2240
Argyle,	624	646	1057		14	2341
Westfield,	544	591	959		9	2103
Hebron,	406	479	818			1703
Queenberry,	261	275	543		1	1080
Kingsberry,	299	291	529	1		1120
Whitehall,	200	214	381	1	1	806
Hampton,	108	131	224			463
	3615	3752	6625	3	47	14042

CLINTON COUNTY.

Champlain-Town,	188	125	247	15	3	578
Plattsburgh,	153	108	184		13	458
Wellsburch,	132	86	156		1	375
Crown Point,	73	38	91	1		203
	546	357	678	16	17	1614
Ontario County,	524	192	342	6	11	1075

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free Persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Richmond County, .	749	751	1449	127	759	3835
King's do.	903	700	1414	46	1432	4495
Queen's do.	3554	2863	6480	808	2309	16014
Suffolk do.	3756	3273	7187	1126	1098	16440
N. York City & County	8500	5907	15254	1101	2369	33131
West-Chester County,	5939	5330	10958	357	1419	24003
Duchefs do.	10968	11062	20940	440	1856	45266
Orange do.	4600	4340	8385	201	966	18492
Ulster do.	7058	6791	12485	157	2906	29397
Columbia do.	6573	6737	12744	55	1623	27732
Albany do.	18549	18866	34227	170	3924	75736
Montgomery do. . . .	7866	7201	13152	41	588	28848
Washington do. . . .	3615	3752	6625	3	47	14042
Clinton do.	546	357	678	16	17	1614
Ontario do.	524	192	342	6	11	1075
	83700	78122	152320	4654	21324	340120

CURIOSITIES.

In the county of Montgomery is a small, rapid stream, emptying into Scroon lake, west of lake George; it runs under a hill, the base of which is sixty or seventy yards diameter, forming a most curious and beautiful arch in the rock, as white as snow. The fury of the water, and the roughness of the bottom, added to the terrific noise within, has hitherto prevented any person from passing through the chasm.

In the township of Willsbrough, in Clinton county, is a curious split rock. A point of a mountain, which projected about fifty yards into lake Champlain, appears to have been broken by some violent shock of nature. It is removed from the main rock or mountain about twenty feet, and the opposite sides so exactly suit each other, that there needs no other proof of their having been once united. The point broken off contains about half an acre, and is covered with wood. The height of the rock on each side of the fissure

sure is about twelve feet. Round this point is a spacious bay, sheltered from the south-west and north-west winds by the surrounding hills and woods. On the west side are four or five finely cultivated farms, which altogether, at certain seasons, and in certain situations, form one of the most beautiful landscapes imaginable. "Sailing under this coast for several miles before you come to Split Rock, the mountains, rude and barren, seem to hang over the passenger and threaten destruction.—A water, boundless to the sight, lies before him; man feels his own littleness, and infidelity itself pays an unwilling homage to the Creator. Instantly and unexpectedly the scene changes, and peeping with greedy eye through the fissure, nature presents to the view a silver basin, a verdant lawn, a humble cottage, a golden harvest, a majestic forest, a lofty mountain, an azure sky, rising one above another "in just gradation to the amazing whole."*

In the beginning of the year 1792 a very extraordinary cavern, at a place called by the Indians, Sepascot, on the estate of the Miss Rutfens, at Rhyneck, in Duches county, was discovered. A lad, by chance, passing near its entrance, which lay between two huge rocks on the declivity of a steep hill, on prying into the gloomy recess, saw the top of a ladder, by which he descended about ten feet, and found himself in a subterraneous apartment, more capacious than he chose to investigate. He found, however, that it had been the abode of persons, who probably during the war not daring to be seen openly, had taken shelter there, as bits of cloth and pieces of leather were scattered about its floor. He then left the place, and little more was thought of it, until the month of October following, when the writer of the following account made one of a large party, who went from the seat of a gentleman in the neighbourhood on purpose to examine it. "We found its entrance much smaller than we expected, and with some difficulty gained the ladder, by means of which the remaining descent was made tolerably easy. Two young ladies were with us, who had heroism enough to make the trophimium tour with us. We had six candles to scrutinize the recesses of the apartment, where, perhaps, light, for upwards of five thousand years before, had never gleamed. We found the cave divided by a narrow passage into two divisions; the first being about seventeen feet in length, and so low, that a child of eight years

* Mr. M. L. Woolsey, of Plattsburgh. To this ingenious gentleman the public are indebted for much valuable information concerning Clinton county.

old could but just walk upright in it; the breadth is about eight or ten feet. The second, between twelve and fourteen feet in length, but much higher and broader than the first. In this last room we found that three bats had taken up their winter quarters, and hung suspended from the roof, as it were, by the very tips of the wings. But what makes the cave peculiarly worthy of notice is the petrifying quality of the water, that by a gentle oozing, continually drops from every part of the ceiling, the whole of which exactly resembles a mill gutter in a frosty morning, with a thousand icicles impending. These concretions are formed by the water, and probably are constantly increasing. They have in almost every respect the appearance of icicles, and may be broken off by the hand if not more than two inches in circumference. They appear of a consistence much like indurated lime, almost transparent, and are all perforated quite through the whole length, with a hole of the size of that in a tobacco pipe, through which aperture the water unremittedly drops, although very slow. When a person is in the remotest room, and the lights are removed into the first, those pendant drops of water make an appearance more splendid than can well be imagined. Some of those stony icicles have at length reached the bottom of the cave, and now form pillars, some of more than two feet in girth, of the appearance of marble, and almost as hard. They put one in mind of Solomon's *Jachin and Boaz*, imagination very easily giving them pedestals and chapiters, and even wreathen work.

But what we most admired, was the skeleton of a large snake, turned into solid stone by the petrifying quality of the water before mentioned. It was with some difficulty torn up with an axe from the rock it lay upon, some of which adhered to it, and is now in the possession of the relator.

We found the inmost recesses of this cavern very warm, and experienced the want of free air by a difficult respiration, although the candles burnt very clear."*

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The constitution of this State provides "for the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference within the State, for all mankind. Provided that the liberty of conscience hereby granted, shall not be so

* Massachusetts Magazine for November, 1792.

construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or justify practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of the State."

The various religious denominations in this State are the following: English Presbyterians, Dutch reformed, Baptists, Episcopalians, Friends or Quakers, German Lutherans, Moravians, Methodists, Roman Catholics, Jews, Shakers, and a few of the followers of Jemima Wilkinson. The Shakers are principally settled at New-Lebanon, and the followers of Jemima Wilkinson at Geneva, about twelve miles south-west of the Cayoga lake. For the peculiar sentiments of these various religious sects, see the general account of the United States, under the article Religion.

In April, 1784, the legislature of this State passed an act, enabling all religious denominations to appoint trustees, not less than three, or more than nine, who shall be a body corporate, for the purpose of taking care of the temporalities of their respective congregations, and for the other purposes therein mentioned.

The ministers of every denomination in the State are supported by the voluntary contribution of the people, raised generally by subscription, or by a tax upon the pews; except the Dutch churches in New-York, Skeneclady, and Kingston, which have, except the two last, large estates confirmed by charter. The Episcopal church also in New-York possesses a very large estate in and near the city.

The effects of the Revolution have been as greatly and as happily felt by this, as by any of the United States. The accession of inhabitants within a few years has been great, even beyond calculation; and so long as lands can be obtained upon advantageous terms, and with a good title, and the general government continues to protect industry and encourage commerce, so long they will continue to increase. The new settlements that are forming in the northern and western parts of the State, are principally by people from New-England. It is remarkable that the Dutch enterprise few or no settlements.—Among all the new townships that have been settled since the peace (and they have been astonishingly numerous) it is not known that one has been settled by the Dutch. Although they are as "intent upon gain" as other people, they had rather rest secure of what they possess, than hazard all or even a part, in uncertain attempts to increase it.

The English language is generally spoken throughout the State, but is not a little corrupted by the Dutch dialect, which is still spoken in some counties, particularly in King's, Ulster, Albany, and that
part

part of Orange which lies south of the mountains. But as Dutch schools are almost, if not wholly discontinued, that language, in a few generations, will probably cease to be used at all; and the increase of English schools has already had a perceptible effect in the improvement of the English language.

The manners of the people differ as well as their language. The ancestors of the inhabitants in the southern and middle parts of Long-Island were either natives of England or the immediate descendants of the first settlers of New-England, and their manners and customs are similar to those of their ancestors. The counties inhabited by the Dutch have adopted the English manners in a great degree, but still retain many modes, particularly in their religion, which are peculiar to the Hollanders. They are industrious, neat and economical in the management of their farms and their families. Whatever business they pursue, they generally follow the old track of their forefathers, and seldom invent any new improvements in agriculture, manufactures, or mechanics. They were the first settlers of this State, and were particularly friendly to the English colony that settled at Plymouth in New-England, in 1620; and continued to be amicably disposed towards the English colonies east of them until the unhappy dispute arose concerning the lands on Connecticut river.

The revolution, and its consequences, have had a very perceptible influence in diffusing a spirit of liberality among the Dutch, and in dispelling the clouds of ignorance and national prejudice. Schools, academies, and colleges, are established and establishing for the education of their children in the English and learned languages, and in the arts and sciences, and a literary and scientific spirit is evidently increasing. If such are the buddings of improvement in the dawn of the American empire, what a rich harvest may we expect in its meridian!

The city of New-York is inhabited principally by merchants, physicians, lawyers, mechanics, shopkeepers, and tradesmen composed of almost all nations and religions. They are generally respectable in their several professions, and sustain the reputation of honest, punctual, and fair dealers.

The manners and character of the inhabitants of every Colony or State will take their colouring, in a greater or less degree, from the peculiar manners of the first settlers. It is much more natural for emigrants to a settlement to adopt the customs of the original inhabitants, than the contrary, even though the emigrants should in
length

length of time become the most numerous. Hence it is that the neatness, parsimony, and industry of the Dutch, were early imitated by the first English settlers in the province, and, until the revolution, formed a distinguishing trait in their provincial character. It is still discernible, though in a much less degree, and will probably continue visible for many years to come.

Besides the Dutch and English already mentioned, there are in this State many emigrants from Scotland, Ireland, Germany, and some few from France. Many Germans are settled on the Mohawk, and some Scots people on the Hudson, in the county of Washington. The principal part of the two former settled in the city of New-York, and retain the manners, the religion, and some of them the language of their respective countries. The French emigrants settled principally at New-Rochelle and on Staten island, and their descendants, several of them, now fill some of the highest offices in the United States.

AGRICULTURE, MANUFACTURES, AND TRADE.

New-York is considerably behind her neighbours in New-England, New-Jersey, and Pennsylvania, in point of improvements in agriculture and manufactures. Among other reasons for this deficiency, that of want of enterprize in the inhabitants is not the least. Indeed their local advantages have been such as that they have grown rich without enterprize. Besides, lands have hitherto been cheap, and farms of course large, and it requires much less ingenuity to raise one thousand bushels of wheat upon sixty acres of land, than to raise the same quantity upon thirty acres. So long, therefore, as the farmer in New-York can have sixty acres of land to raise one thousand bushels of wheat, he will never trouble himself to find out how he can raise the same quantity upon half the land. It is population alone that stamps a value upon lands, and lays a foundation for high improvements in agriculture. When a man is obliged to maintain a family on a small farm, his invention is exercised to find out every improvement that may render it more productive. This appears to be the great reason why the lands on Delaware and Connecticut rivers produce the farmer twice as much clear profit as lands in equal quantity and of the same quality upon the Hudson. If the preceding observation be just, improvements will keep pace with population and the increasing value of lands. Another cause which has heretofore operated in preventing agricultural improvements in this State,

has

has
unt
alm
wer
and
then
grea
obse
cord
and
serve
cultiv
foil,
held
penfi
woul
pend
and i
holde
his v
impro
measu
State,
for for
or sett
mery
and of
forfeite
fettling
The
great n
history
much o
tants, a
have no
such as
same ca
in the fa
Great
they are
Vol.

has been their government, which, in the manner it was conducted until the revolution, was extremely unfavourable to improvements of almost every kind, and particularly in agriculture. The governors were many of them land jobbers, bent on making their fortunes, and being invested with power to do this, they either engrossed for themselves, or patented away to their particular favourites, a very great proportion of the whole province. This, as has been before observed, proved an effectual bar to population, and of course, according to our present hypothesis, has kept down the price of lands, and so prevented improvements in agriculture. It ought to be observed, in this connection, that these over-grown estates could be cultivated only by the hands of tenants, who, having no right in the soil, and no certain prospect of continuing upon the farm which they held at the will of their landlord, had no motives to make those expensive improvements, which, though not immediately productive, would prove very profitable in some future period. The tenant, dependent on his landlord for his annual support, confines his views and improvements to the present year; while the independent freeholder, secure of his estate for himself and his successors, carries his views into futurity, and early lays the foundation for growing improvement. But these obstacles have been removed, in a great measure, by the revolution. The genius of the government of this State, however, still favours large monopolies of lands, which have for some years back been granted without regard either to quantity or settlement. The fine fertile country of the Mohawk, in Montgomery county, which was formerly possessed by Sir William Johnson, and other land jobbers, who were enemies to the country, has been forfeited to the State, and is now split up into freehold estates, and settling with astonishing rapidity.

The foregoing observations will in a great measure account for the great neglect of manufactural improvements. Mr. Smith, in his history of New-York, more than thirty years ago, observed, "It is much owing to the disproportion between the number of our inhabitants, and the vast tracts still remaining to be settled, that we have not as yet entered upon scarcely any other manufactures than such as are indispensably necessary for our home convenience." This same cause has operated ever since in the same way, though not of late in the same degree.

Great improvements in agriculture cannot be expected, unless they are made by a few individuals who have a particular genius for

that business, so long as lands are plenty and cheap; and improvements in manufactures never precede, but invariably follow improvements in agriculture. These observations apply more particularly to the country. The city of New-York contains a great number of people, who are employed in various kinds of manufactures. Among many other articles manufactured in this city, are wheel carriages of all kinds, loaf sugar, bread, beer, shoes and boots, saddlery, cabinet work, cutlery, hats, wool cards, clocks, watches, potters ware, umbrellas, all kinds of mathematical and musical instruments, ships, and every thing necessary for their equipment. Glass works, and several iron works have been established in different parts of the country, but they never till lately have been very productive, owing solely to the want of workmen, and the high price of labour, its necessary consequence. The internal resources and advantages for these manufactories, such as ore, wood, water, hearth stone, proper situations for bloomeries, forges, and all kinds of water works, are immense. There are several paper mills in the State, which are worked to advantage. The manufacture of maple sugar, within a few years past, has become an object of great importance. As many as three hundred chests of four hundred pounds each, were made in the thinly inhabited county of Otsego, in the year 1791; besides large quantities, sufficient for home consumption, in other newly-settled parts of the State.

The situation of New-York, with respect to foreign markets, has decidedly the preference to any of the States. It has, at all seasons of the year, a short and easy access to the ocean. We have already mentioned that it commands the trade of a great proportion of the best settled and best cultivated parts of the United States. New-York has not been unmindful of her superior local advantages, but has availed herself of them to their full extent.

Their exports to the West-Indies are, biscuit, peas, Indian corn, apples, onions, boards, staves, horses, sheep, butter, cheese, pickled oysters, beef and pork. But wheat is the staple commodity of the State, of which no less than six hundred and seventy-seven thousand seven hundred bushels were exported in the year 1775, besides two thousand five hundred and fifty-five tons of bread, and two thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight tons of flour. Inspectors of flour are appointed to prevent impositions, and see that none is exported but that which is deemed by them merchantable. West-India goods are received in return for these articles. Besides the above mentioned

tioned articles, are exported flax-seed, cotton wool, sarsaparilla, coffee, indigo, rice, pig iron, bar iron, pot ash, pearl ash, furs, deer skins, log-wood, fustic, mahogany, bees-wax, oil, Madeira wine, rum, tar, pitch, turpentine, whale fins, fish, sugars, molasses, salt, tobacco, lard, &c. but most of these articles are imported for re-exportation. The trade of this State has greatly increased since the revolution, and the balance is almost constantly in its favour. The exports to foreign parts, for the year ending September 30th, 1791, consisting principally of the articles above enumerated, amounted to two million five hundred and sixteen thousand one hundred and ninety-seven dollars. This State owned in 1792 forty-six thousand six hundred and twenty-six tons of shipping, besides which she found employment for about forty thousand tons of foreign vessels.*

There are two or three incorporated Banks in the city of New-York, besides a branch of the national bank, and one has lately been established in the city of Albany.

SOCIETIES.

There are very few societies for improvement in knowledge or humanity in this State; and these few are in the city of New-York. The first is, "The society for promoting useful knowledge." This society is upon an establishment similar to other philosophical societies in Europe and America, but it is not incorporated. The members meet once a month. Secondly, "The society for the manumission of slaves and protecting such of them as have been or may be liberated." This society meets once a quarter. Both these societies consist of gentlemen of the first character in the city, and of some in other parts of the State. Besides these there is a marine society, a society for the relief of poor debtors confined in gaol, a manufacturing society, an agricultural society lately established, of which the members of the legislature are *ex officio* members, and a medical society.

On the 22d of May, 1794, a society was instituted at New-York, for the purpose of "affording information and assistance to persons emigrating from foreign countries." The following resolutions and constitution will fully explain the laudable objects of this Society.

* The great increase of American commerce must have made a very considerable addition to the shipping of this city since the above period.

“ At a respectable meeting, held in the city of New-York, for the purpose of considering on the propriety of establishing a society for the information and assistance of persons emigrating from foreign countries,

“ It was unanimously resolved, that from the great increase of emigration from Europe to the United States, it is highly expedient to form such an institution.

“ In conformity to the above resolution, a society was instituted on the 22d of May, 1794. The following is the plan of their constitution.

“ WHEREAS, from the oppressions of many of the governments of Europe, and the public calamities likely to ensue, persons of various descriptions are emigrating to the United States of America for protection and safety: And

“ Whereas emigrants, upon their first arrival in these States, frequently sustain inconveniences in consequence of their being unacquainted with the manners and customs of the country, and the most eligible mode of establishing themselves in their several professions:

“ We, the subscribers, agree to form ourselves into a society, for the purpose of affording information and encouragement to persons of the above description: And for the better effecting these objects, adopt the following

CONSTITUTION:

“ This society shall be known and distinguished by the name and description of “ The New-York society for the information and assistance of persons emigrating from foreign countries.”

“ 2. The society shall meet regularly the first Thursday in every month, or oftener if necessary, at such time and place as they may appoint.

“ 3. No person shall be admitted into this society but upon the recommendation of two Members, and with the consent of a majority, to be taken by ballot at the meeting of the society immediately succeeding that at which such person shall have been proposed.

“ 4. The officers of this society shall consist of a president, vice-president, treasurer, secretary, and a committee of conference and correspondence, to be elected by ballot every six months.

“ 5. The committee of conference and correspondence shall consist of seven members, of whom the secretary for the time being shall be

one; they shall correspond with individuals and public bodies for promoting the objects of this institution; and upon the arrival of emigrants, shall afford them such information and assistance as their respective circumstances may require, and the funds of the society enable them to grant.

“ 6. This constitution shall not be altered, except such alteration be proposed at one meeting, and agreed to at the succeeding meeting by three-fourths of the members present.”

WM. SING, President,
L. WAYLAND, Secretary.

L I T E R A T U R E.

Until the year 1754, there was no college in the province of New-York. The state of literature, at that time, I shall give in the words of their historian: * “ Our schools are in the lowest order; the instructors want instruction, and through a long and shameful neglect of all the arts and sciences, our common speech is extremely corrupt, and the evidences of a bad taste, both as to thought and language, are visible in all our proceedings, public and private.” This may have been a just representation at the time when it was written; but much attention has since been paid to education. There are eight incorporated academies in different parts of the State; but many parts of the country are yet either unfurnished with schools, or the schools which they have are kept by low, ignorant men, which are worse than none; for children had better remain in ignorance than be badly taught. We are happy to add, that the legislature have lately patronized collegiate and academic education, by granting a large gratuity to the college and academies in this State, which, in addition to their former funds, renders their endowments handsome, and adequate to their expenditures.

King's college, in the city of New-York, was principally founded by the voluntary contributions of the inhabitants of the province, assisted by the General Assembly, and the corporation of Trinity Church; in the year 1754, a royal charter (and grant of money) being then obtained, incorporating a number of gentlemen therein mentioned, by the name of “ The Governors of the College of the Province of New-York, in the City of New-York, in America;” and granting to them and their successors for ever, amongst various other rights and privileges, the power of conferring all

* Smith's History of New-York.

all such degrees as are usually conferred by either of the English universities.

By the charter it was provided that the president shall always be a member of the church of England, and that a form of prayer collected from the liturgy of that church, with a particular prayer for the college, shall be daily used, morning and evening, in the college chapel; at the same time, no test of their religious persuasion was required from any of the fellows, professors, or tutors; and the advantages of education were equally extended to students of all denominations.

The building, which is only one third of the intended structure, consists of an elegant stone edifice, three complete stories high, with four stair cases, twelve apartments in each, a chapel, hall, library, museum, anatomical theatre, and school for experimental philosophy.

The college is situated on a dry gravelly soil, about one hundred and fifty yards from the bank of Hudson's river, which it overlooks; commanding a most extensive and beautiful prospect.

Since the revolution, the legislature passed an act constituting twenty-one gentlemen, of whom the governor and lieutenant-governor for the time being are members *ex officio*, a body corporate and politic, by the name of "The regents of the university of the State of New-York." They are entrusted with the care of literature in general in the State, and have power to grant charters of incorporation for erecting colleges and academies throughout the State, they are to visit these institutions as often as they shall think proper, and report their state to the legislature once a year.

King's college, which we have already described, is now called COLUMBIA COLLEGE. This college, by an act of the legislature, passed in the spring of 1787, was put under the care of twenty-four gentlemen, who are a body corporate, by the name and style of "The Trustees of Columbia College in the city of New-York." This body possess all the powers vested in the governors of King's college before the revolution, or in the regents of the university since the revolution, so far as their power respected this institution. No regent can be a trustee of any particular college or academy in the State. The regents of the university have power to confer the higher degrees, and them only.

The college edifice has received no additions since the peace. The funds, exclusive of the liberal grant of the legislature, amount to between

tween twelve and thirteen thousand pounds currency, the income of which is sufficient for present exigencies.

This college is now in a thriving state, and has about one hundred students in the four classes, besides medical students. The officers of instruction and immediate government are a president, professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, a professor of logic and geography, and a professor of languages. A complete medical school has been lately annexed to the college, and able professors appointed by the trustees in every branch of that important science, who regularly teach their respective branches with reputation. The number of medical students is about fifty, but they are increasing. The library and museum were destroyed during the war. The philosophical apparatus is new and complete.

Of the eight incorporated academies, one is at Flatbush, in King's county, on Long-Island, four miles from Brooklyn-ferry. It is situated in a pleasant, healthy village. The building is large, handsome, and convenient, and is called Erasmus Hall. The academy is flourishing under the care of a principal and other subordinate instructors.

There is another at East Hampton, on the east-end of Long-Island, by the name of CLINTON ACADEMY. The others are in different parts of the State. Besides these there are schools established and maintained by the voluntary contributions of the parents. A spirit for literary improvement is evidently diffusing its influence throughout the State.

CONSTITUTION.

Constitution of the State of New-York, established by the Convention, authorized and empowered for that Purpose, April 20, 1777.

I. This Convention, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, doth ordain, determine, and declare, that no authority shall, on any pretence whatever, be exercised over the people or members of this State, but such as shall be derived from and granted by them.

II. This Convention doth further, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that the supreme legislative power, within this State, shall be vested in two separate and distinct bodies of men; the one to be called,

THE

THE ASSEMBLY OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK; the other to be called, THE SENATE OF THE STATE OF NEW-YORK; who, together, shall form the legislature, and meet once at least in every year for the dispatch of business.

III. And whereas laws inconsistent with the spirit of this Constitution, or with the public good, may be hastily and unadvisedly passed, be it ordained, that the governor for the time being, the chancellor, and the judges of the Supreme Court, or any two of them, together with the governor, shall be, and hereby are constituted a council to revise all bills about to be passed into laws by the legislature; and for that purpose shall assemble themselves, from time to time, when the legislature shall be convened; for which, nevertheless, they shall not receive any salary or consideration, under any pretence whatever. And that all bills which have passed in the Senate and Assembly, shall, before they become laws, be presented to the said council for their revival and consideration; and if upon such revival and consideration, it should appear improper to the said council, or a majority of them, that the said bill should become a law of this State, that they return the same, together with their objections thereto in writing, to the Senate or House of Assembly, in whichsoever the same shall have originated, who shall enter the objections sent down by the council at large in their minutes, and proceed to re-consider the said bill. But if after such re-consideration, two-thirds of the said Senate or House of Assembly shall, notwithstanding the said objections, agree to pass the same, it shall, together with the objections, be sent to the other branch of the legislature, where it shall also be re-considered, and if approved by two-thirds of the members present, shall be a law.

And in order to prevent any unnecessary delays, be it farther ordained, that if any bill shall not be returned by the council within ten days after it shall have been presented, the same shall be a law, unless the legislature shall, by their adjournment, render a return of the said bill within ten days impracticable; in which case the bill shall be returned on the first day of the meeting of the legislature, after the expiration of the said ten days.

IV. That the Assembly shall consist of at least seventy members, to be annually chosen in the several counties, in the proportions following, viz.

The city and county of New-York, *nine*.

The city and county of Albany, *ten*.

The

The county of Dutchess, *seven.*

The county of West Chester, *six.*

The county of Ulster, *six.*

The county of Suffolk, *five.*

The county of Queen's, *four.*

The county of Orange, *four.*

The county of King's, *two.*

The county of Richmond, *two.*

The county of Tryon, *six.*

The county of Charlotte, *four.*

The county of Cumberland, *three.*

The county of Gloucester, *two.*

V. That as soon after the expiration of seven years subsequent to the termination of the present war as may be, a census of the electors and inhabitants in this State be taken, under the direction of the legislature. And if on such census it shall appear that the number of representatives in Assembly from the said counties, is not justly proportioned to the number of electors in the said counties respectively, that the legislature do adjust and apportion the same by that rule. And farther, that once in every seven years after the taking of the said first census, a just account of the electors resident in each county shall be taken; and if it shall thereupon appear that the number of electors in any county shall have increased or diminished one or more seventieth parts of the whole number of electors which on the said first census shall be found in this State, the number of representatives for such county shall be increased or diminished accordingly, that is to say, one representative for every seventieth part as aforesaid.

VI. And whereas an opinion hath long prevailed among divers of the good people of this State, that voting at elections by ballot would tend more to preserve the liberty and equal freedom of the people than voting *viva voce*: to the end, therefore, that a fair experiment be made, which of those two methods of voting is to be preferred,

Be it ordained, that as soon as may be after the termination of the present war between the United States of America and Great Britain, an act or acts be passed by the legislature of this State, for causing all elections thereafter to be held in this State, for senators and representatives in Assembly, to be by ballot, and directing the manner in which the same shall be conducted. And whereas it is possible, that

after all the care of the legislature in framing the said act or acts, certain inconveniencies and mischiefs, unforeseen at this day, may be found to attend the said mode of electing by ballot,

It is farther ordained, that if after a full and fair experiment shall be made of voting by ballot aforesaid, the same shall be found less conducive to the safety or interest of the State than the method of voting *viva voce*, it shall be lawful and constitutional for the legislature to abolish the same: provided two-thirds of the members present in each house respectively shall concur therein: and farther, that during the continuance of the present war, and until the legislature of this State shall provide for the election of senators and representatives in Assembly by ballot, the said elections shall be made *viva voce*.

VII. That every male inhabitant of full age, who shall have personally resided within one of the counties of this State, for six months immediately preceding the day of election, shall, at such election, be entitled to vote for representatives of the said county in Assembly, if, during the time aforesaid, he shall have been a freeholder possessing a freehold of the value of twenty pounds, within the said county, or have rented a tenement therein of the yearly value of forty shillings, and been rated and actually paid taxes to this State: provided always, that every person who now is a freeman of the city of Albany, or who was made a freeman of the city of New-York, on or before the fourteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and shall be actually and usually resident in the said cities respectively, shall be entitled to vote for representatives in Assembly within his said place of residence.

VIII. That every elector, before he is admitted to vote, shall, if required by the returning officer, or either of the inspectors, take an oath, or, if of the people called Quakers, an affirmation of allegiance to the State.

IX. That the Assembly thus constituted shall choose their own speaker, be judges of their own members, and enjoy the same privileges, and proceed in doing business in like manner as the Assemblies of the colony of New-York of right formerly did; and that a majority of the said members shall, from time to time, constitute a house to proceed upon business.

X. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare,

Clare, that the senate of the State of New-York shall consist of twenty-four freeholders, to be chosen out of the body of the freeholders, and that they be chosen by the freeholders of this State possessed of freeholds of the value of one hundred pounds over and above all debts charged thereon.

XI. That the members of the senate be elected for four years, and immediately after the first election, they be divided by lot into four classes, six in each class, and numbered one, two, three and four; that the seats of the members of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year, the second class the second year, and so on continually; to the end that the fourth part of the senate, as nearly as possible, may be annually chosen.

XII. That the election of senators shall be after this manner: that so much of this State as is now parcelled into counties, be divided into four great districts; the southern district to comprehend the city and county of New-York, Suffolk, West-Chester, King's, Queen's, and Richmond counties; the middle district to comprehend the counties of Dutchess, Ulster and Orange; the western district, the city and county of Albany, and Tryon county; and the eastern district, the counties of Charlotte, Cumberland, and Gloucester. That the senators shall be elected by the freeholders of the said districts, qualified as aforesaid, in the proportions following, to wit, in the southern district nine, in the middle district six, in the western district six, and in the eastern district three. And be it ordained, that a census shall be taken as soon as may be after the expiration of seven years from the termination of the present war, under the direction of the legislature: and if on such census it shall appear, that the number of senators is not justly proportioned to the several districts, that the legislature adjust the proportion as near as may be to the number of freeholders, qualified as aforesaid in each district. That when the number of electors within any of the said districts shall have increased one twenty-fourth part of the whole number of electors, which, by the said census, shall be found to be in this State, an additional senator shall be chosen by the electors of such district. That a majority of the number of senators to be chosen as aforesaid shall be necessary to constitute a senate sufficient to proceed upon business, and that the senate shall, in like manner with the Assembly, be the judges of its own members. And be it ordained, that it shall be in the power of the future legislatures of this State, for the convenience and advantage of the good people thereof, to divide the same into

such farther and other counties and districts, as shall to them appear necessary.

XIII. And this convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that no member of this State shall be disfranchised, or deprived of any of the rights or privileges secured to the subjects of this State by this constitution, unless by the law of the land, or the judgement of his peers.

XIV. That neither the Assembly nor the senate shall have power to adjourn themselves for any longer time than two days, without the mutual consent of both.

XV. That whenever the Assembly and senate disagree, a conference shall be held in the presence of both, and be managed by committees to be by them respectively chosen by ballot. That the doors both of the senate and Assembly shall at all times be kept open to all persons, except when the welfare of the State shall require their debates to be kept secret. And the journals of all their proceedings shall be kept in the manner heretofore accustomed by the General Assembly of the colony of New-York, and except such parts as they shall, as aforesaid, respectively determine not to make public, be from day to day (if the business of the legislature will permit) published.

XVI. It is nevertheless provided, that the number of senators shall never exceed one hundred, nor the number of Assembly three hundred; but that whenever the number of senators shall amount to one hundred, or of the Assembly to three hundred, then, and, in such case, the legislature shall from time to time thereafter, by laws for that purpose, apportion and distribute the said one hundred senators, and three hundred representatives, among the great districts and counties of this State, in proportion to the number of their respective electors; so that the representation of the good people of this State, both in the Senate and Assembly, shall for ever remain proportionate and adequate.

XVII. And this convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that the supreme executive power and authority of this State shall be vested in a governor; and that stately, once in every three years, and as often as the seat of government shall become vacant, a wise and discreet freeholder of this State shall be by ballot elected governor by the freeholders of this State, qualified as before described

to elect senators; which elections shall be always held at the times and places of choosing representatives in Assembly for each respective county; and that the person who hath the greatest number of votes within the said State shall be governor thereof.

XVIII. That the governor shall continue in office three years, and shall, by virtue of his office, be general and commander in chief of all the militia, and admiral of the navy of this State; that he shall have power to convene the Assembly and senate on extraordinary occasions, to prorogue them from time to time, provided such prorogations shall not exceed sixty days in the space of any one year; and at his discretion to grant reprieves and pardons to persons convicted of crimes, other than treason or murder, in which he may suspend the execution of the sentence, until it shall be reported to the legislature at their subsequent meeting; and they shall either pardon or direct the execution of the criminal, or grant a farther reprieve.

XIX. That it shall be the duty of the governor to inform the legislature, at every session, of the condition of the State, so far as may respect his department; to recommend such matters to their consideration as shall appear to him to concern its good government, welfare and prosperity; to correspond with the Continental Congress and other States, to transact all necessary business with the officers of government, civil and military; and to take care that the laws are faithfully executed to the best of his ability; and to expedite all such measures as may be resolved upon by the legislature.

XX. That a lieutenant-governor shall, at every election of a governor, and as often as the lieutenant-governor shall die, resign, or be removed from office, be elected in the same manner with the governor, to continue in office until the next election of a governor; and such lieutenant-governor shall, by virtue of his office, be president of the senate, and, upon an equal division, have a casting voice in their decisions, but not vote on any other occasion.

And in case of the impeachment of the governor, or his removal from office, death, resignation, or absence from the State, the lieutenant-governor shall exercise all the power and authority appertaining to the office of governor, until another be chosen, or the governor absent or impeached, shall return or be acquitted. Provided, that where the governor shall, with the consent of the legislature, be out of the State, in time of war, at the head of a military force thereof, he shall still continue in his command of all the military force of the State, both by sea and land.

XXI. That

XXI. That whenever the government shall be administered by the lieutenant-governor, or he shall be unable to attend as president of the senate, the senators shall have power to elect one of their own members to the office of president of the senate, which he shall exercise *pro hac vice*. And if, during such vacancy of the office of governor, the lieutenant-governor shall be impeached, displaced, resign, die, or be absent from the State, the president of the senate shall in like manner as the lieutenant-governor, administer the government, until others shall be elected by the suffrage of the people at the succeeding election.

XXII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that the treasurer of this State shall be appointed by act of the legislature, to originate with the Assembly; provided, that he shall not be elected out of either branch of the legislature.

XXIII. That all officers, other than those who by this constitution are directed to be otherwise appointed, shall be appointed in the manner following, to wit, the Assembly shall once in every year openly nominate and appoint one of the senators from each great district, which senators shall form a council for the appointment of the said officers, of which the governor for the time being, or the lieutenant-governor, or the president of the senate, when they shall respectively administer the government, shall be president, and have a casting voice, *but no other vote*; and with the advice and consent of the said council shall appoint all the said officers; and that a majority of the said council be a quorum. And farther, the said senators shall not be eligible to the said council for two years successively.

XXIV. That all military officers be appointed during pleasure; that all commissioned officers, civil and military, be commissioned by the governor; and that the chancellor, the judges of the supreme court, and first judge of the county court in every county, hold their offices during good behaviour, or until they shall have respectively attained the age of sixty years.

XXV. That the chancellor and judges of the supreme court shall not at the same time hold any other office, excepting that of delegate to the General Congress upon special occasions; and that the first judges of the county courts in the several counties shall not at the same time hold any other office, excepting that of senator or delegate to the General Congress. But if the chancellor, or either of the said judges,

judges, be elected or appointed to any other office, excepting as is before excepted, it shall be at his option in which to serve.

XXVI. That sheriffs and coroners be annually appointed; and that no person shall be capable of holding either of the said offices more than four years successively, nor the sheriff of holding any other office at the same time.

XXVII. And be it further ordained, that the register and clerks in chancery be appointed by the chancellor; the clerks of the supreme court by the judges of the said court; the clerk of the court of probates by the judge of the said court; and the register and marshal of the court of admiralty by the judge of the admiralty; the said marshal, registers and clerks, to continue in-office during the pleasure of those by whom they are to be appointed as aforesaid.

And that all attornies, solicitors and counsellors at law, hereafter to be appointed, be appointed by the court, and licensed by the first judge of the court in which they shall respectively plead or practise; and be regulated by the rules and orders of the said courts.

XXVIII. And be it farther ordained, that where by this Convention the duration of any office shall not be ascertained, such office shall be construed to be held during the pleasure of the council of appointment: provided, that new commissions shall be issued to judges of the county courts (other than to the first judge) and to justices of the peace, once at the least in every three years.

XXIX. That town-clerks, supervisors, assessors, constables and collectors, and all other officers heretofore eligible by the people, shall always continue to be so eligible, in the manner directed by the present or future acts of legislature.

That loan officers, county treasurers, and clerks of the supervisors, continue to be appointed in the manner directed by the present or future acts of the legislature.

XXX. That delegates to represent this State in the General Congress of the United States of America be annually appointed as follows, to wit, the Senate and Assembly shall each openly nominate as many persons as shall be equal to the whole number of delegates to be appointed; after which nomination they shall meet together, and those persons named in both lists shall be delegates; and out of those persons whose names are not in both lists, one half shall be chosen by the joint ballot of the senators and members of Assembly to meet together as aforesaid.

XXXI. That

XXXI. That the style of all laws shall be as follows, to wit, "Be it enacted by the people of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly." And that all writs and other proceedings shall run in the name of "the People of the State of New-York," and be attested in the name of the chancellor or chief judge of the court from whence they shall issue.

XXXII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that a court shall be instituted for the trial of impeachments, and the correction of errors, under the regulations which shall be established by the legislature; and to consist of the president of the senate for the time being, and the senators, chancellor and judges of the supreme court, or the major part of them; except, that when an impeachment shall be prosecuted against the chancellor, or either of the judges of the supreme court, the person so impeached shall be suspended from exercising his office until his acquittal: and in like manner, when an appeal from a decree in equity shall be heard, the chancellor shall inform the court of the reasons of his decree, but shall not have a voice in the final sentence. And if the cause to be determined shall be brought up by writ of error on a question of law, on a judgment in the supreme court, the judges of that court shall assign the reasons of such their judgment, but shall not have a voice for its affirmation or reversal.

XXXIII. That the power of impeaching all officers of the State, for mal and corrupt conduct in their respective offices, be vested in the representatives of the people in Assembly; but that it shall always be necessary that two-third parts of the members present shall consent to and agree in such impeachment. That previous to the trial of every impeachment, the members of the said court shall respectively be sworn, truly and impartially to try and determine the charge in question according to evidence; and that no judgment of the said court shall be valid, unless it be assented to by two-third parts of the members then present; nor shall it extend farther than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any place of honour, trust or profit, under this State. But the party so convicted shall be, nevertheless, liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to the laws of the land.

XXXIV. And it is farther ordained, that in every trial on impeachment or indictment for crimes or misdemeanors, the party impeached or indicted shall be allowed counsel as in civil actions.

XXXV. And

XXXV. And that this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine and declare, that such parts of the common law of England, and of the statute law of England and Great-Britain, and of the acts of the legislature of the colony of New-York, as together did form the law of the said colony on the 19th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, shall be and continue the law of this State; subject to such alterations and provisions as the legislature of this State shall from time to time make concerning the same. That such of the said acts as are temporary shall expire at the times limited for their duration respectively. That all such parts of the said common law, and all such of the said statutes and acts aforesaid, or parts thereof, as may be construed to establish or maintain any particular denomination of Christians or their ministers, or concern the allegiance heretofore yielded to, and the supremacy, sovereignty, government or prerogatives, claimed or exercised by the King of Great-Britain and his predecessors over the colony of New-York and its inhabitants, or are repugnant to this constitution, be, and they hereby are, abrogated and rejected. And this Convention doth farther ordain, that the resolves or resolutions of the congresses of the colony of New-York and of the Convention of the State of New-York now in force, and not repugnant to the government established by this constitution, shall be considered as making part of the laws of this State; subject, nevertheless, to such alterations and provisions as the legislature of this State may, from time to time, make concerning the same.

XXXVI. And be it farther ordained, that all grants of lands within this State, made by the King of Great-Britain, or persons acting under his authority, after the fourteenth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, shall be null and void; but that nothing in this constitution contained shall be construed to affect any grants of land, within this State, made by the authority of the said king or his predecessors, or to annul any charters to bodies politic, by him or them, or any of them, made prior to that day. And that none of the said charters shall be adjudged to be void, by reason of any non-user or mis-user of any of their respective rights or privileges, between the nineteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and the publication of this constitution. And farther, that all such of the officers described in the said charters respectively, as by the terms of the

1aid charters were to be appointed by the governor of the colony of New-York, with or without the advice and consent of the council of the said king in the said colony, shall henceforth be appointed by the council established by this constitution for the appointment of officers in this State, until otherwise directed by the legislature.

XXXVII. And whereas it is of great importance to the safety of this State, that peace and amity with the Indians within the same be at all times supported and maintained; and whereas the frauds too often practised towards the said Indians, in contracts made for their lands, have in divers instances been productive of dangerous discontentments and animosities, be it ordained, that no purchases or contracts for the sale of lands, made since the fourteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, or which may hereafter be made with or of the said Indians within the limits of this State, shall be binding on the said Indians, or deemed valid, unless made under the authority and with the consent of the legislature of this State.

XXXVIII. And whereas we are required by the benevolent principles of rational liberty, not only to expel civil tyranny, but also to guard against that spiritual oppression and intolerance wherewith the bigotry and ambition of weak and wicked priests and princes have scourged mankind; this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall for ever hereafter be allowed within this State to all mankind. Provided, that the liberty of conscience hereby granted shall not be so construed as to excuse acts of licentiousness, or justify practices inconsistent with the peace or safety of this State.

XXXIX. And whereas the ministers of the gospel are by their profession dedicated to the service of God and the cure of souls, and ought not to be diverted from the great duties of their function; therefore no minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatsoever, shall at any time hereafter, under any pretence or description whatever, be eligible to, or capable of holding any civil or military office or place within this State.

XL. And whereas it is of the utmost importance to the safety of every State, that it should always be in a condition of defence; and it is the duty of every man who enjoys the protection of society to be prepared and willing to defend it; this Convention, therefore, in the
name

name and by the authority of the good people of this State doth ordain, determine, and declare, that the militia of this State, at all times hereafter, as well in peace as in war, shall be armed and disciplined, and in readiness for service. That all such of the inhabitants of this State, being of the people called Quakers, who, from scruples of conscience, may be averse to the bearing of arms, be therefrom excused by the legislature; and do pay to the State such sums of money in lieu of their personal service, as the same may, in the judgment of the legislature, be worth: and that a proper magazine of warlike stores, proportionate to the number of inhabitants, be forever hereafter at the expense of this State, and by acts of the legislature, established, maintained, and continued in every county in this State.

XLI. And this Convention doth further ordain, determine, and declare, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, that trial by jury, in all cases in which it hath heretofore been used in the colony of New-York, shall be established, and remain inviolate for ever: and that no acts of attainder shall be passed by the legislature of this State for crimes, other than those committed before the termination of the present war; and that such acts shall not work a corruption of blood. And farther, that the legislature of this State shall at no time hereafter institute any new court or courts but such as shall proceed according to the course of the common law.

XLII. And this Convention doth farther, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, ordain, determine, and declare, that it shall be in the discretion of the legislature to naturalize all such persons, and in such manner, as they shall think proper, provided all such of the persons so to be by them naturalized, as being born in parts beyond sea, and out of the United States of America, shall come to settle in, and become subjects of this State, shall take an oath of allegiance to this State, and abjure and renounce all allegiance and subjection to all and every foreign king, prince, potentate, and state, in all matters ecclesiastical as well as civil.

In 1787, the legislature of this State ceded to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, all the lands within their jurisdiction, west of a meridian that shall be drawn from a point in the north boundary line of Pennsylvania, eighty-two miles west from the Delaware (excepting one mile along the east side of Niagara river) and also ten

townships between the Chenengo and Owego rivers, reserving the jurisdiction to the State of New-York. This cession was made to satisfy a claim of Massachusetts founded upon their original charter.

All free governments abound with lawyers. Of these America furnishes a plentiful growth, and New-York has its share, as it contains not less than one hundred and twenty licensed attorneys. In this State the practice of law is conformed to the English mode, but is more consistently administered than in that country.—Law, indeed, in New-York, is not an engine whereby the innocent are entrapped and ruined, or by which the worthy citizen is deprived of his liberty and property at the pleasure of his governors. The lawyers of New-York are in general men of honour. The several degrees in the profession, the number of critical examinations that candidates are obliged to pass through before they can be admitted as counsellors in the higher courts, together with the time of study required by the rules of admission, render an access to the first honours of the bar so difficult as to preclude ignorant pretenders to the important science of law. New-York can boast of many eminent characters in all the learned professions, and has furnished America with some of her most able legislators. It is however to be feared, that a too rigid adherence to the forms of legal process in England has sometimes perplexed the road to justice, and prevented valuable improvements in the practice, not only of this but of most of the other States.

FINANCES.

A variety of circumstances have conspired to fill the treasury of this State, and wholly to supersede the necessity of taxation for several years past; first, confiscations and economical management of that property; second, sales of unappropriated lands; and third, a duty on imports previous to the establishment of the federal government. The two former were sold for continental certificates, at a time when the credit of the State was, perhaps, above the par of the Union, which was the cause of getting a large sum of the public debt into the treasury of the State at a depreciated value. These certificates, since the funding system came into operation, added to the assumed State debt, a vast quantity of which was also in the treasury, forms an enormous mass of property, yielding an annuity of upwards of one hundred thousand dollars; and when the deferred debt shall become a six per cent. stock, this annuity will be increased to upwards of two hundred thousand dollars.

The ability of the State, therefore, is abundantly competent to aid public institutions of every kind, to make roads, erect bridges, open canals, and to push every kind of improvement to the most desirable length. It could be wished, that those citizens who were exiled during the war, and whose property was exposed during its continuance to wanton depredations, were amply rewarded by a legislature possessing so fully the means of discriminating this unhappy class of sufferers, and making them compensation for their voluntary sacrifices, we are not without hope that this will soon be the case.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

By official returns of the militia of this State, made to the governor by the adjutant-general, it appears that the total number in 1789, was forty-two thousand six hundred and seventy-nine; 1790—forty-four thousand two hundred and fifty-nine; 1791—fifty thousand three hundred and ninety-nine. Besides these, there are as many as five or six thousand of the militia in the new settlements, who are not yet organized.

FORTS, &c.

These are principally in ruins. The demolition of the fort in the city of New-York has been mentioned. Remains of the fortifications on Long-Island, York-Island, White-Plains, West-Point, and other places, are still visible. Fort Stanwix, built by the British in 1758, at the expense, it is said, of sixty thousand pounds, is one hundred and seven miles westward of Skeneclady, on an artificial eminence bordering on the Mohawk river, and in travelling this distance, you pass Fort Hunter, Fort Anthony, Fort Plain, Fort Herkemer, and Fort Schuyler. As you proceed westward of Fort Stanwix, you pass Fort Bull, and Fort Breweton, at the west end of Oneida lake. Fort George is at the south end of lake George. At the point where lake George communicates with lake Champlain is the famous post of Ticonderoga, by which word the Canadians understand *noisy*.—The works at this place are in such a state of dilapidation, that a stranger can scarcely form an idea of their construction. They are, however, situated on such high ground as to command the communication between the lakes George and Champlain. Opposite, on the south side of the water that empties out of lake George, is a mountain, to appearance inaccessible, called Mount Desiance, where General Burgoyne, in the late war, with a boldness, secrecy, and dispatch almost unparalleled, conveyed a number of cannon, stores, and troops. The cannon were raised by large brass tackles from

tree to tree, and from rock to rock, over dens of rattie-snakes, to the summit, which entirely commands the works of Ticonderoga. This circumstance must ever be considered as a full justification of General Sinclair's sudden retreat with the American army, and the observation which he made on his trial, in his own defence, that "though he had lost a post, he had saved a State," was afterwards verified.

Crown-Point is fifteen miles north of Ticonderoga on lake Champlain. The fort at this place, in which a British garrison was always kept, from the reduction of Canada till the American Revolution, was the most regular, and the most expensive of any ever constructed and supported by the British government in North-America. The walls are of wood and earth, about sixteen feet high, and twenty feet thick, and nearly one hundred and fifty yards square, surrounded by a deep and broad ditch cut through a solid rock. It stands on a rising ground, perhaps two hundred yards from the lake, with which there was a covered way, by which the garrison could be supplied with water in time of a siege. The only gate opens on the north towards the lake, where there was a draw-bridge. On the right and left, as you enter the fort, are a row of stone barracks, not inelegantly built, sufficient to contain fifteen hundred or two thousand troops; the parade is between them, and is a flat smooth rock. There were several out-works, which are now in ruins, as is the principal fort, except the walls, and the walls of the barracks, which still remain.

INDIANS.

The body of the six nations inhabit the western parts of this State. The principal part of the Mohawk tribe reside on Grand river, in Upper Canada; and there are two villages of Senecas on the Alleghany river, near the north line of Pennsylvania, and a few Delawares and Skawaghkees, on Buffaloe creek. Including these, and the Stockbridge and Mohegan Indians, who have migrated and settled in the vicinity of Oneida, there are, in the six nations, according to an accurate estimate lately made by the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, missionary among them, six thousand three hundred and thirty souls. He adds, that among these there is comparatively but very few children.

The following extract of a letter from Mr. Kirkland, will give the reader an idea of the characters, which, according to Indian tradition, are excluded from the happy country: "The region
of

of Pure Spirits, the five nations call *Eskanane*. The only characters which, according to their traditions, cannot be admitted to participate of the pleasures and delights of this happy country, are reduced to three, viz. suicides; the disobedient to the counsels of the chiefs; and such as put away their wives on account of pregnancy. According to their tradition, there is a gloomy, fathomless gulph, near the borders of the delightful mansions of *Eskanane*, over which all good and brave spirits pass with safety, under the conduct of a faithful and skilful guide appointed for that purpose; but when a suicide, or any of the above-mentioned characters, approach this gulph, the conductor, who possesses a most penetrating eye, instantly discovers their spiritual features and character, and denies them his aid, assigning his reasons. They will, however, attempt to cross upon a small pole, which, before they reach the middle, trembles and shakes, till presently down they fall with horrid shrieks. In this dark and dreary gulph, they suppose resides a great dog, some say a dragon, infected with the itch, which makes him perpetually restless and spiteful. The guilty inhabitants of this miserable region, all catch this disease of the great dog, and grope and roam from side to side of their gloomy mansion in perpetual torments. Sometimes they approach so near the happy fields of *Eskanane*, that they can hear the songs and dances of their former companions. This only serves to increase their torments, as they can discern no light, nor discover any passage by which they can gain access to them. They suppose idiots and dogs go into the same gulph, but have a more comfortable apartment, where they enjoy some little light." Mr. Kirkland adds, that several other nations of Indians with whom he has conversed on the subject, have nearly the same traditionary notions of a future state. They almost universally agree in this, that the departed spirit is ten days in its passage to their happy elysium, after it leaves the body; some of them suppose its course is towards the south; others that it ascends from some lofty mountain.

The *Oneidas* inhabit on Oneida creek, twenty one miles west of Fort Stanwix.

The *Tuscaroras* migrated from North-Carolina and the frontiers of Virginia, and were adopted by the *Oneidas*, with whom they have ever since lived. They were originally of the same nation.

The *Senecas* inhabit the Chenessee river, at the Chenessee castle. They have two towns of sixty or seventy souls each, on French creek,

creek, in Pennsylvania; and another town on Buffaloe creek, attached to the British; two small towns on Allegany river, attached to the Americans. Obeil, or Cornplanter, one of the Seneca chiefs, resided here.

The *Mohawks* were acknowledged by the other tribes, to use their own expressions, to be "the true old heads of the confederacy;" and were, formerly, a powerful tribe, inhabiting on the Mohawk river. As they were strongly attached to the Johnson family on account of Sir William Johnson, they emigrated to Canada, with Sir John Johnson, about the year 1776. There is now only one family of them in the State, and they live about a mile from Fort Hunter. The father of this family was drowned in the winter of 1788.

All the confederated tribes, except the Oneidas and Tuscaroras, sided with the British in the late war, and fought against the Americans.

The *Onondagas* live near the Onondaga lake, about twenty-five miles from the Oneida lake. In the spring of 1779, a regiment of men were sent from Albany, by General J. Clinton, against the Onondagas. This regiment surprised their town, took thirty-three prisoners, killed twelve or fourteen, and returned without the loss of a man. A party of the Indians were at this time ravaging the American frontiers.

There are very few of the Delaware tribe in this State.

The Five Confederated Nations were settled along the banks of the Susquehannah, and in the adjacent country, until the year 1779, when General Sullivan, with an army of four thousand men, drove them from their country to Niagara, but could not bring them to action. They waited, but waited in vain, for the assistance of the elements, or, as they expressed themselves, for the assistance of the Great Spirit. Had heavy rains fallen while General Sullivan's army was advanced into their country, perhaps few of his soldiers would have escaped, and none of their baggage, ammunition, or artillery. This expedition had a good effect. General Sullivan burnt several of their towns and destroyed their provisions. Since this irruption into their country, their former habitations have been mostly deserted, and many of them have gone to Canada.

On the 13th of November, 1787, John Livingston, Esq. and four others, obtained of the Six Nations of Indians a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, on a yearly rent reserved of two thousand dollars, of all the country included in the following limits,

viz.

viz. Beginning at a place commonly known by the name of Canada creek, about seven miles west of Fort Stanwix, now Fort Schuyler, thence north-eastwardly to the line of the province of Quebec; thence along the said line to the Pennsylvania line; thence east on the said line, Pennsylvania line, to the line of property, so called by the State of New-York; thence along the said line of property to Canada creek aforesaid. And on the 18th of January, 1788, the same persons obtained a lease of the Oneida Indians for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, on a rent reserved for the first year, of twelve hundred dollars, and increasing at the rate of one hundred dollars a year, until it amounts to one thousand five hundred dollars, of all the tract of land commonly called the Oneida country, except a reservation of several tracts specified in the lease. But these leases having been obtained without the consent of the legislature of the State, the Senate and Assembly, in their session, March 1788, resolved, "That the said leases are purchases of lands, and therefore, that by the constitution of this State, the said leases are not binding on the said Indians, and are not valid." Since this a treaty has been concluded with the said Indians, the bargain of the leases annulled, and all the country purchased of the natives, except a reservation to the Oneidas, Cayugas, and Onondagas, defined by certain marks and boundaries.

STATE OF NEW-JERSEY.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is situated between 39° and $41^{\circ} 24'$ north latitude, and the greatest part of it lies between the meridian of Philadelphia, and 1° east longitude. It is one hundred and sixty miles long, and fifty-two broad; and is bounded east, by Hudson river and the sea; south, by the sea; west, by Delaware bay and river, which divide it from the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania; north, by a line drawn from the mouth of Mahakkamak river, in latitude $41^{\circ} 24'$ to a point on Hudson river in latitude 41° . Containing about eight thousand three hundred and twenty square miles, equal to five million three hundred and twenty-four thousand eight hundred acres.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SEA COAST, &c.

The counties of Suffex, Morris, and the northern part of Bergen, are mountainous. The South mountain, which is one ridge of the great Allegany range, crosses this State in about latitude 41° . This mountain embosoms such amazing quantities of iron ore, that it may not improperly be called the Iron Mountain. The Kittatinny ridge passes through this State north of the South mountain. Several spurs from these mountains are projected in a southern direction. One passes between Springfield and Chatham; another runs west of it, by Morristown, Baskinridge, and Vealtown. The interior country is, in general, agreeably variegated with hills and vallies. The southern counties which lie along the sea coast, are pretty uniformly flat and sandy. The noted Highlands of Navesink, and Center hill, are almost the only hills within the distance of many miles from the sea coast. The Highlands of Navesink are on the sea coast near Sandy-Hook, in the township of Middleton, and are the

the first lands that are discovered by mariners, as they come upon the coast. They rise about six hundred feet above the surface of the water.

As much as five-eighths of most of the southern counties, or one fourth of the whole State, is almost a sandy, barren waste, unfit in many parts for cultivation. The land on the sea coast in this, like that in the more southern States, has every appearance of *made ground*. The soil is generally a light sand; and by digging, on an average, about fifty feet below the surface, which can be done, even at the distance of twenty or thirty miles from the sea, without any impediment from rocks or stones, you come to salt marsh. The gentleman who gave this information adds, "I have seen an oyster shell that would hold a pint, which was dug out of the marsh, at fifty feet deep, in digging a well."—"About seven years since," continues our informer, "at Long Branch, in the county of Monmouth, in the banks of the Atlantic, which were greatly torn by a great rise of the sea in a violent easterly storm, was discovered the skeleton of some huge carnivorous animal. The country people who first saw it had so little curiosity, as to suffer it to be wholly destroyed, except a jaw tooth which I saw. This was about two and an half inches wide, five inches long, and as many deep. The person who helped to take it out of the bank assured me, there was one rib seven feet four inches, and another four feet long." The bones of another of these animals have lately been discovered in a meadow, in the county of Gloucester, on the river Delaware, by a negro, who was digging a ditch, three or four feet deep. Part of these bones were sent to Philadelphia. To account for these curious phenomena is not our business; this is left for the ingenious naturalist, who has abilities and leisure to compare facts and appearances of this kind, and who probably may thence draw conclusions which may throw much light on the ancient history of this country.

New-Jersey is washed on the east and south-east, by Hudson river and the ocean; and on the west, by the river Delaware.

The most remarkable bays are, Arthur Kill, or Newark bay, formed by the union of Passaic and Hackinsack rivers. This bay opens to the right and left, and embraces Staten-Island. There is a long bay formed by a beach, four or five miles from the shore, extending along the coast north-east and south-west, from Manasquand river, in Monmouth county, almost to Cape May. Through

this beach are a number of inlets, by which the bay communicates with the ocean.

On the top of a mountain, in Morris county, is a lake or pond, three miles in length, and from a mile to a mile and an half in breadth, from which proceeds a continual stream. It is in some places deep. The water is of a sea green colour; but when taken up in a tumbler, is, like the water of the ocean, clear and of a crystalline colour.

The rivers in this State, though not large, are numerous. A traveller, in passing the common road from New-York to Philadelphia, crosses three considerable rivers, viz. the Hackinack and Passaik, between Bergen and Newark, and the Raritan by Brunswick. The Hackinack rises in Bergen county, runs a southwardly course, and empties into Newark bay. At the ferry, near its mouth, it is four hundred and sixty yards wide, and is navigable fifteen miles.

Passaik is a very crooked river. It rises in a large swamp in Morris county. Its general course is from west north-west to east-south-east, until it mingles with the Hackinack at the head of Newark bay. It is navigable about ten miles, and is two hundred and thirty yards wide at the ferry. The cataract (or Great Falls) in this river, is one of the greatest natural curiosities in this State. The river is about forty yards wide, and moves in a slow, gentle current, until coming within a short distance of a deep cleft in the rock, which crosses the channel; it descends and falls above seventy feet perpendicularly, in one entire sheet. One end of the cleft, which was evidently made by some violent convulsion in nature, is closed; at the other, the water rushes out with incredible swiftness, forming an acute angle with its former direction, and is received into a large basin, whence it takes a winding course through the rocks, and spreads into a broad smooth stream. The cleft is from four to twelve feet broad. - The falling of the water occasions a cloud of vapour to arise, which by floating amidst the sun beams, presents to the view rainbows, that add beauty to the tremendous scene. The new manufacturing town of Patterion is erected upon the Great Falls in this river. The western bank of the river, between Newark and the Falls, affords one of the pleasantest roads for a party of pleasure in New-Jersey. The bank being high, gives the traveller an elevated, and extensive view of the opposite shore, which is low and fertile, forming a landscape, picturesque and beautiful. Many handsome country seats adorn the sides of this river; and there are elegant situations.

situations for more. Gentlemen of fortune might here display their taste to advantage. The fish of various kinds with which this river abounds, while they would furnish the table with an agreeable repast, would afford the sportsman an innocent and manly amusement.

Raritan river is formed by two considerable streams, called the north and south branches; one of which has its source in Morris, the other in Hunterdon county. It passes by Brunswick and Amboy, and mingles with the waters of the Arthur Kill found, and helps to form the fine harbour of Amboy. It is a mile wide at its mouth, two hundred and fifty yards at Brunswick, and is navigable about sixteen miles. It is supposed that this river is capable of a very steady lock navigation, as high as the junction of the north and south branches; and thence up the south branch to Grandin's bridge in Kingwood. Thence to Delaware river is ten or twelve miles. It is supposed a portage will be here established by a turnpike road: or the waters of the Raritan may be united with those of the Delaware, by a canal from the south branch of the Raritan to Musconetcony river, which empties into the Delaware, or from Capoolong creek, a water of the Raritan, emptying at Grandin's bridge, and Necessackaway, a water of the Delaware. It is supposed also that an inland navigation from Philadelphia to New-York may be effected by proceeding up the Asanpink, a water of the Delaware, emptying at Trenton, towards Princeton; and from thence by a canal to the Millstone, a water of the river, to New-Brunswick.

At Raritan hills, through which this river passes, is a small cascade, where the water falls fifteen or twenty feet, very romantically, between two rocks. This river opposite to Brunswick is so shallow, that it is fordable at low water with horses and carriages, but a little below it deepens so fast that a twenty gun ship may ride securely at any time of tide. The tide, however, rises so high, that large shallops pass a mile above the ford; so that it is no uncommon thing to see vessels of considerable burden riding at anchor, and a number of large river craft lying above, some dry, and others on their beam ends for want of water, within gunshot of each other.

Bridges have lately been erected, and are now nearly or quite completed (agreeably to laws of the State passed for that purpose) over the Passaic, Hackensack, and Raritan rivers, on the post road between New-York and Philadelphia. These bridges will greatly facilitate the intercourse between these two great cities.

Besides

Besides these are Cefarea river, or Cohansey creek, which rises in Salem county, and is about thirty miles in length, and navigable for vessels of an hundred tons to Bridgetown, twenty miles from its mouth.

Mulicus river divides the counties of Gloucester and Burlington, and is navigable twenty miles for vessels of sixty tons.

Maurice river rises in Gloucester county, runs southwardly about forty miles, and is navigable for vessels of an hundred tons, fifteen miles, and for shallops ten miles farther.

Alloway creek, in the county of Salem, is navigable sixteen miles for shallops, with several obstructions of drawbridges. Ancocus creek, in Burlington county, is also navigable sixteen miles. These, with many other smaller streams, empty into the Delaware, and carry down the produce which their fertile banks and the neighbouring country afford.

That part of the State which borders on the sea, is indented with a great number of small rivers and creeks, such as Great Egg-harbour, and Little Egg-harbour rivers, Navasink, Shark, Matticung, and Forked rivers, which, as the country is flat, are navigable for small craft almost to their sources.

Paulin's Kiln, in Suffex county, is navigable for craft fifteen miles; and the Musconetcony, which divides Hunterdon from Suffex, is capable of beneficial improvement, as is the Pequest, or Pequasset, between the two last-mentioned rivers.

This State is remarkable for mill seats, eleven hundred of which are already improved; five hundred with flour mills, and the rest with saw mills, fulling mills, forges, furnaces, slitting, and rolling mills, paper, powder, and oil mills.

Sandy-Hook, or Point, is in the township of Middletown; and on this point stands a light house, one hundred feet high, built by the citizens of New-York.

SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

This State has all the varieties of soil from the worst to the best kind. It has a great proportion of barrens. The good land in the southern counties lies principally on the banks of rivers and creeks. The soil on these banks is generally a stiff clay; and while in a state of nature, produces various species of oak, hickory, poplar, chestnut, ash, gum, &c. The barrens produce little else but shrub oaks and yellow pines. These sandy lands yield an immense quantity of bog iron.

iron ore, which is worked up to great advantage, in the iron works in these counties. There are large bodies of salt meadow along the lower part of the Delaware river and bay, which afford a plentiful pasture for cattle in summer, and hay in winter; but the flies and musketoes frequent these meadows in large swarms, in the months of June, July, and August, and prove very troublesome both to man and beast. In Gloucester and Cumberland counties are several large tracts of bank meadow. Their vicinity to Philadelphia renders them highly valuable. Along the sea coast the inhabitants subsist principally by feeding cattle on the salt meadows, and by the fish of various kinds, such as rock, drum, shad, perch, &c. black turtle, crabs, and oysters, which the sea, rivers and creeks afford in great abundance. They raise Indian corn, rye, potatoes, &c. but not for exportation. Their swamps afford lumber, which is easily conveyed to a good market. The sugar maple tree is common in Suffex county upon the Delaware.

In the hilly and mountainous parts of the State, which are not too rocky for cultivation, the soil is of a stronger kind, and covered in its natural state with stately oaks, hickories, chefnuts, &c. and when cultivated produces wheat, rye, Indian corn, buck wheat, oats, barley, flax, and fruits of all kinds common to the climate. The land in this hilly country is good for grazing, and farmers feed great numbers of cattle for New-York and Philadelphia markets; and many of them keep large dairies, as there are large tracts of fine meadows between the hills.

The orchards in many parts of the State equal any in the United States, and their cyder is said, and not without reason, to be the best in the world. It is pretty certain, that it cannot be surpassed in goodness.

The markets of New-York and Philadelphia receive a very considerable proportion of their supplies from the contiguous parts of New-Jersey. And it is worthy of remark, that these contiguous parts are exceedingly well calculated, as to the nature and fertility of their soils, to afford these supplies; and the intervention of a great number of navigable rivers and creeks renders it very convenient to market their produce. These supplies consist of vegetables of many kinds, apples, pears, peaches, plums, strawberries, cherries, and other fruits; cyder in large quantities, and of the best quality; butter, cheese, beef, pork, mutton, and the lesser meats.

This

This State embosoms vast quantities of iron and copper ore. The iron ore is of two kinds; one is capable of being manufactured into malleable iron, and is found in mountains and in low barrens; the other, called bog ore, grows in rich bottoms, and yields iron of a hard, brittle quality, is commonly manufactured into hollow ware, and used sometimes instead of stone in building.

A number of copper mines have been discovered in different parts of the State: one is in Bergen county, which, when worked by the chuylers, (to whom it belonged) was considerably productive; but they have for many years been neglected.

The following account of a copper mine at New-Brunswick is given by a gentleman of distinction, well informed upon the subject:

“ About the years 1748, 1749, 1750, several lumps of virgin copper, from five to thirty pounds weight, in the whole upwards of two hundred pounds, were plowed up in a field belonging to Philip French. Etc. within a quarter of a mile of New Brunswick. This induced Mr. Elias Boudinot, of the city of Philadelphia, to take a lease of Mr. French, of this land, for ninety-nine years, in order to search for copper ore, a body of which, he concluded, must be contained in this hill. He took in several partners, and about the year 1751, opened a pit in the low grounds, about two hundred or three hundred yards from the river. He was led to this spot by a friend of his, who a little before, passing by at three o'clock in the morning, observed *a body of flame arise out of the ground*, as large as a common-sized man, and soon after die away. He drove a stake on the spot. About fifteen feet deep, Mr. Boudinot came on a vein of bluish stone, about two feet thick, between two perpendicular loose bodies of red rock, covered with a sheet of pure virgin copper, a little thicker than gold leaf. This blue stone was filled with sparks of virgin copper, very much like copper filings, and now and then a large lump of virgin copper, from five to thirty pounds weight. He followed this vein almost thirty feet, when, the water coming in very fast, the expense became too great for the company's capital. A stamping-mill was erected, when, by reducing the bluish stone to a powder, and washing it in large tubs, the stone was carried off, and the fine copper preserved, by which means many tons of the purest copper were sent to England without ever passing through the fire; but labour was too high to render it possible for the company to proceed. Sheets of copper about the thickness of two pennies,

and three feet square, on an average, have been taken from between the rocks, within four feet of the surface, in several parts of the hill. At about fifty or sixty feet deep, they came to a body of fine solid ore in the midst of this bluish vein, but between rocks of a white flinty spar, which, however, was worked out in a few days. These works lie now wholly neglected, although the vein when 'est, was richer than ever it had been. There was also a very rich vein of copper ore discovered at Rocky Hill, in Somerset county, which has also been neglected from the heavy expense attending the working of it. There have been various attempts made to search the hills beyond Boundbrook, known by the name of Van Horne's mountain, but these for the same reason are now neglected. This mountain discovers the greatest appearance of copper ore of any place in the State: it may be picked up on the surface of many parts of it. A smelting-furnace was erected before the revolution, in the neighbourhood, by two Germans, who were making very considerable profit on their work, until the British destroyed it in the beginning of the war. The inhabitants made it worth their while by collecting the ore from the surface, and by partially digging into the hill, to supply the furnace. Besides, a company opened a very large shaft on the side of the hill, from which also a great deal of valuable ore and some virgin copper were taken. Two lumps of virgin copper were found here in the year 1754, which weighed one thousand nine hundred pounds."

A lead-mine has been discovered in Hopewell township, four miles from Trenton. There is said to be coal on Raritan river, below Brunswick, and at Pluckemin; and turf in Bethlehem, at the head of its south branch; and also at Springfield on Raway river, which is remarkable for mill seats.

In the upper part of the county of Morris is a cold mineral spring, which is frequented by valetudinarians, and its waters have been used with very considerable success. In the township of Hanover, in this county, on a ridge of hills, are a number of wells, which regularly ebb and flow about six feet, twice in every twenty-four hours. These wells are nearly forty miles from the sea in a straight line. In the county of Cape May is a spring of fresh water, which boils up from the bottom of a salt water creek, which runs nearly dry at low tide; but at flood tide is covered with water directly from the ocean, to the depth of three or four feet; yet in this situation, by letting down a bottle, well corked, through the salt-water into the spring,

and immediately drawing the cork with a string prepared for the purpose, it may be drawn up full of fine untainted fresh water.— There are springs of this kind in various other parts of the State. In the county of Hunterdon, near the top of Muskonetcony mountain, is a noted medicinal spring, to which invalids resort from every quarter. It issues from the side of a mountain, and is conveyed into an artificial reservoir for the accommodation of those who wish to bathe in, as well as to drink, the waters. It is a strong chalybeate, and very cold. These waters have been used with very considerable success; but perhaps the exercise necessary to get to them, and the purity of the air in this lofty situation, aided by a lively imagination, have as great efficacy in curing the patient as the waters.

A curious spring has been discovered, about two hundred yards from the south branch of Raritan river, from which, even in the driest seasons, a small stream issues, except when the wind continues to blow from the north-west for more than two days successively, when it ceases to run; and if the water be taken out of the cask placed in the ground, it will remain empty until the wind changes, when it is again filled, and flows as usual.

In the township of Shrewsbury, in Monmouth county, on the side of a branch of Navesink river, is a remarkable cave, in which there are three rooms. The cave is about thirty feet long and fifteen feet broad. Each of the rooms are arched; the center of the arch is about five feet from the bottom of the cave; the sides not more than two and an half. The mouth of the cave is small; the bottom is a loose sand; and the arch is formed in a soft rock, through the pores of which the moisture is slowly exudated, and falls in drops on the sand below.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

New-Jersey is divided into thirteen counties, viz. Cape May, Cumberland, Salem, Gloucester, Burlington, Hunterdon, and Sussex, which lie from south to north on Delaware river. Cape May and Gloucester extend across to the sea; Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth, which lie from north to south on the eastern side of the State; Somerset and Morris. These counties are subdivided into ninety-four townships or precincts.

CHIEF TOWNS.

There are a number of towns in this State, nearly of equal size and importance, and none that has more than about two hundred houses compactly built.

TRENTON.

Trenton is one of the largest towns in New-Jersey and the capital of the State. It is situated on the north-east side of the river Delaware, opposite the falls, nearly in the center of the State, from north to south, in latitude $40^{\circ} 15'$, and about $20'$ east of the meridian of Philadelphia. The river is not navigable above these falls, except for boats which will carry from five to seven hundred bushels of wheat. This town, with Lambertton, which joins it on the south, contains upwards of two hundred houses, besides public buildings.—Here the legislature stately meets, the supreme court sits, and most of the public offices are kept. The inhabitants have lately erected a handsome court house one hundred feet by fifty, with a semi-hexagon at each end, over which is to be a ballustrade. In the neighbourhood of this pleasant town are several gentlemen's seats, finely situated on the banks of the Delaware, and ornamented with taste and elegance. This town, being a thoroughfare between the eastern parts of the State and Philadelphia, has a considerable inland trade.

BURLINGTON CITY.

Burlington extends three miles along the Delaware, and one mile back, at right angles, into the county of Burlington, and is twenty miles above Philadelphia by water, and seventeen by land. The island, which is the most populous part of the city, is a mile and a quarter in length, and three quarters of a mile in breadth. It has four entrances over bridges and causeways, and a quantity of bank meadow adjoining. On the island are about one hundred and sixty houses, and several public buildings; few of the negroes in this city are slaves. The main streets are conveniently spacious, and mostly ornamented with trees in the fronts of the houses, which are regularly arranged. The Delaware, opposite the town, is about a mile wide; and under shelter of Mitinnicunk and Burlington islands, affords a safe and convenient harbour. It is commodiously situated for trade, but is too near the opulent city of Philadelphia to admit of any considerable increase of foreign commerce. There are two houses for public worship in the town, one for the Friends or Quakers, who are the most numerous, and one for Episcopalians. The other public buildings are two market houses, a court house, and the best gaol in the State. Besides these, there is an academy, a free school, a nail manufactory, and an excellent distil-

lery, if that can be called excellent which produces a poison both of health and morals.

The city was a free port under the State. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen, hold a commercial court, when the matter in controversy is between foreigners and foreigners, or between foreigners and citizens. The island of Burlington was laid out, and the first settlements made, as early as 1677. In 1682, the island of Mittinnick, or Free-School-Island, was given for the use of the island of Burlington; the yearly profits arising from it, which amount to one hundred and eighty pounds, are appropriated for the education of poor children.

PERTH-AMBOY CITY.

Perth-Amboy city took its name from James Drummond, Earl of Perth, and Ambo, the Indian word for point, and stands on a neck of land included between Raritan river and Arthur Kill sound. Its situation is high and healthy. It lies open to Sandy-Hook, and has one of the best harbours on the continent. Vessels from sea may enter it in one tide in almost any weather. Great efforts have been made, and legislative encouragements offered, to render it a place of trade, but without success. This town was early incorporated with city privileges, and continued to send two members to the General Assembly until the revolution: until this event, it was the capital of East-Jersey; and the legislature and supreme court used to sit here and at Burlington alternately.

BRUNSWICK CITY.

Brunswick city was incorporated in 1784, and is situated on the south-west side of Raritan river, over which a fine bridge has lately been built, twelve miles above Amboy. It contains about two hundred houses, and more than two thousand inhabitants, one half of whom are Dutch. Its situation is low and unpleasent, being on the bank of a river, and under a high hill which rises at the back of the town. The ice, at the breaking up of the river in winter, frequently lodges on the shallow fording place just opposite the town, and forms a temporary dam, which occasions the water to rise many feet above its usual height, and sometimes to overflow the lower floors of those houses which are not guarded against this inconvenience by having their foundations elevated. The streets are raised and paved with stone. The water in the springs and wells is in general bad. The inhabitants are beginning to build on the hill above the town, which

is very pleasant, and commands a very agreeable prospect. The citizens have a considerable inland trade, and several small vessels belonging to the port.

PRINCE TOWN.

Prince town is a pleasant village, of about eighty houses, fifty-two miles from New-York, and forty-two from Philadelphia. Its public buildings are a large college edifice of stone, and a Presbyterian church built of brick. Its situation is remarkably healthy.

ELIZABETH TOWN.

Elizabeth town is fifteen miles from New-York. Its situation is pleasant, and its soil equal in fertility to any in the State. In the compact part of the town there are about one hundred and fifty houses. The public buildings are a very handsome Presbyterian brick church lately built,* an Episcopal church also of brick, and an academy. This is one of the oldest towns in the State. It was purchased of the Indians as early as 1664, and was settled soon after.

NEWARK.

Newark is seven miles from New-York. It is a handsome, flourishing town, about the size of Elizabethtown, and has two Presbyterian churches, one of which is of stone, and is the largest and most elegant building in the State. Besides these there is an episcopal church, a court house, and a gaol. This town is celebrated for the excellence of its cyder, and is the seat of the largest shoe manufactory in the State: the average number made daily throughout the year, is estimated at about two hundred pair.

POPULATION.

In 1745, there were sixty-one thousand four hundred and three inhabitants in this State, of which four thousand six hundred and six were slaves: in 1783, the number was forty-seven thousand three hundred and sixty-nine, of which three thousand nine hundred and eighty-one were slaves.

In 1784, a census of the inhabitants was made by order of the legislature, when they amounted to one hundred and forty thousand four hundred and thirty five, of which ten thousand five hundred and

* Their former church, which was very elegant, was burnt in 1780 by a refugee, who was a native, and an inhabitant of Elizabethtown.

one were blacks: of these blacks, one thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine only were slaves; so that the proportion of slaves to the whole of the inhabitants in the State was only one to seventy-six.— According to the census of 1790, the State of population was as follows:

HUNTERDON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Amwell,	1249	1173	2480	16	283	5201
Kingwood,	693	574	1161	4	104	2446
Hopewell,	579	448	1041	19	233	2320
Trenton,	498	346	841	79	182	1946
Alexandria,	377	401	685		40	1503
Bethlehem,	331	329	643	1	31	1335
Maidenhead,	237	189	432	14	160	1032
Lebanon,	1092	919	2033	58	268	4370
Readington,						
Tewksbury,						
	4966	4379	9316	191	1301	20153

SUSSEX COUNTY.

Greenwich,	507	510	944	10	64	2035
Oxford,	471	468	892	9	65	1905
Mansfield,	377	368	700	2	35	1482
Knowlton,	488	490	935	11	13	1937
Sandyton,	131	122	239	1	26	519
Wantage,	459	437	777	1	26	1700
Hardyfton,	610	637	1110	10	26	2393
Montague,	150	124	241	3	25	543
Wallpack,	129	102	233	2	30	496
Newton,	1641	1681	3023	16	129	6490
Independence,						
Hardwicke,						
	4963	4939	9094	65	439	19500

BURLINGTON COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white Males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white Males under 16 years.	Free white Females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Chefferfield, . . . }	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095
Nottingham, . . . }						
Little-Egg-harbour						
Evesham, }						
New-Hanover, . . . }						
Chester, }						
Springfield, . . . }						
Northampton, . . . }						
Mansfield, }						
Burlington, }						
Williamborough, . . }						
	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095

ESSEX COUNTY.

Newark, }	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785
Acquacknack, . . . }						
Elizabethtown, . . }						
	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785

MONMOUTH COUNTY.

Middletown, }	711	618	1343	62	491	3225
Upper-Freehold, . . . }	763	789	1532	108	250	3442
Lower-Freehold, . . . }	819	778	1549	12	627	3785
Stafford, }	219	221	441		2	883
Dover, }	237	231	422	6	14	910
Shrewsbury, }	1094	1041	2161	165	212	4673
	3843	3678	6948	353	1596	16918

Total.
201
446
320
946
503
335
032
370
153
035
905
482
937
519
700
393
543
496
490
500

MORRIS COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Pequanack,	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216
Roxbury,						
Morristown,						
Hanover,						
Mendham,	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

Amboy,	149	108	246	31	48	582
Woodbridge,	871	774	1587	32	256	3520
Piscataway,	537	514	982	10	218	2261
North-Brunswick,	638	456	1010	3	205	2312
South-Brunswick,	439	361	789	10	218	1817
South-Amboy,	642	597	1196	8	183	2626
Windfor,	719	565	1318	46	190	2838
	3995	3385	7128	140	1318	15056

GLOUCESTER COUNTY.

Waterford,	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363
Newtown,						
Gloucester township,						
Gloucester town,						
Deptford,						
Greenwich,						
Woolwich,						
Egg-harbour,						
Galloway,						
	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363

BERGEN COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
New-Barbadoes,	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601
Bergen,						
Hackinack,						
Harrington,						
Franklin,						
Saddle river,	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601

SOMERSET COUNTY.

Bridgewater,	586	462	1119	34	377	2578
Bedminster,	275	260	489	4	109	1197
Bernardtown,	691	560	1115	8	93	2377
Eastern-Precinct,	481	298	795	26	468	2068
Western-Precinct,	413	345	744	56	317	1875
Hillsborough,	463	465	868	19	386	2201
	2819	2390	5130	147	1810	12296

SALEM COUNTY.

Mannington,	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437
Salem,						
Elfingborough,						
Lower-Alloway's } Creek,						
Upper-Alloway's } Creek,						
Pitt's Grove,						
Piles's Grove,						
Upper-Penn'sNeck,	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437
Lower-Penn'sNeck,						

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

TOWNS.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Greenwich, . . . } Hopewell, . . . } Stowenuk, . . . } Deerfield, . . . } Fairfield, . . . } Downs, . . . } Maurice river, . . . }	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248
	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248

CAPE MAY COUNTY.

Upper-Precinct, . . . } Lower-Precinct, . . . } Middle-Precinct, . . . }	631	609	1176	14	141	2571
	631	609	1176	14	141	2571

SUMMARY OF POPULATION.

Hunterdon County, . .	4966	4379	9316	191	1301	20153
Suffex do.	4963	4939	9094	65	439	19500
Burlington do. . . .	4625	4164	8481	598	227	18095
Effex do.	4339	3972	8143	160	1171	17785
Monmouth do. . . .	3843	3678	6948	353	1596	16918
Morris do.	4092	3938	7502	48	636	16216
Middlesex do. . . .	3995	3385	7128	140	1318	15956
Gloucester do. . . .	3287	3311	6232	342	191	13363
Bergen do.	2865	2299	4944	192	2301	12601
Somerfet do.	2819	2390	5130	147	1810	12296
Salem do.	2679	2396	4816	374	172	10437
Cumberland do. . . .	2147	1966	3877	138	120	8248
Cape May do.	631	609	1176	14	141	2571
	45251	41426	83287	1762	11423	184139

According

According to the foregoing statement, the average annual increase of population in this State, since 1738, has been two thousand six hundred and thirty, exclusive of emigrations, which, since 1783, have been numerous to the country west of the Alleghany mountains. These emigrations will lessen in proportion as the inhabitants turn their attention to manufactures.

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

There are in this State about fifty Presbyterian congregations, subject to the care of three Presbyteries, viz. That of New-York, of New-Brunswick and Philadelphia. A part of the charge of New-York and Philadelphia Presbyteries lies in New-Jersey, and part in their own respective States.

Besides these, there are upwards of forty congregations of Friends, thirty of the Baptists, twenty-five of Episcopalians, twenty-eight of Dutch Reformed, besides Methodists and a settlement of Moravians.

All these religious denominations live together in peace and harmony, and worship Almighty God agreeably to the dictates of their own consciences; they are not compelled to attend or support any worship contrary to their own faith and judgment. All Protestant inhabitants of peaceable behaviour are eligible to the civil offices of the State.

Many circumstances concur to render the character of the inhabitants various in different parts of the State. They are a collection of Low Dutch, Germans, English, Scotch, Irish, and New-Englanders, or their descendants. National attachment and mutual convenience have generally induced these several kinds of people to settle together in a body, and in this way their peculiar national manners, customs and characters, are still preserved, especially among the poorer class of people, who have little intercourse with any but those of their own nation. Religion, although its tendency is to unite people in those things that are essential to happiness, occasions wide differences as to manners, customs, and even character. The Presbyterian, the Quaker, the Episcopalian, the Baptist, the German and Low Dutch Calvinist, the Methodist and the Moravian, have each their distinguishing characteristics, either in their worship, their discipline, or their dress. There is still another characteristic difference, distinct from either of the others, which arises from the intercourse of the inhabitants with different States. The people in West-Jersey trade to Philadelphia, and of course imitate their fashions and imbibe their manners. The inhabitants of East-Jersey trade to New-York, an

Total.
248
248
571
571
153
500
295
785
918
216
956
363
601
296
437
248
571
139

ding

regulate their fashions and manners according to those in New-York. So that the difference, in regard to fashions and manners, between East and West Jersey, is nearly as great as between New-York and Philadelphia. Add to all these the differences common in all countries, arising from the various occupations of men, such as the civilian, the divine, the lawyer, the physician, the mechanic; the clownish, and the respectable farmer, all of whom have different pursuits, or pursue the same thing differently, and of course must have different ideas and manners. When we take into view all these differences, (and all these differences exist in New-Jersey, and many of them in all the other States) it cannot be expected that many general observations will apply. It may, however, in truth be said, that the people of New-Jersey are generally industrious, frugal and hospitable. There are, comparatively, but few men of learning in the State, nor can it be said, that the people in general have a taste for the sciences. The poorer class, in which may be included a considerable proportion of the inhabitants of the whole State, have been inattentive to the education of their children, who are but too generally left to grow up in ignorance. There are, however, a number of gentlemen of the first rank in abilities and learning in the civil offices of the State, and in the several learned professions.

It is not the business of a geographer to compliment the ladies, nor would we be thought to do it when we say, that there is at least as great a number of industrious, discreet, amiable, genteel and handsome women in New-Jersey, in proportion to the number of inhabitants, as in any of the Thirteen States.

MANUFACTURES, TRADE, &c.

The trade of this State is carried on almost solely with and from those two great commercial cities, New-York on one side, and Philadelphia on the other, though it wants not good ports of its own. Several attempts have been made by the legislature to secure to the State its own natural advantages, by granting extraordinary privileges to merchants who would settle at Amboy and Burlington, two very commodious ports. But the people having long been accustomed to send their produce to the markets of Philadelphia and New-York, and of course having their correspondencies established, and their mode of dealing fixed, they find it difficult to turn their trade from the old channel. Besides, in these large cities, where are so many able merchants, and so many wants to be supplied,
credits

credits are more easily obtained, and a better and quicker market is found for produce than could be expected in towns less populous and flourishing. These and other causes of the same kind have hitherto rendered abortive the encouragements held out by the legislature.

The articles exported, besides those already mentioned, are wheat, flour, horses, live cattle, hams, which are celebrated as being among the best in the world, lumber, flax-seed, leather, iron in great quantities, in pigs and bars, and formerly copper ore; but the mines have not been worked since the commencement of the late war. The imports consist chiefly of West-India goods.

The manufactures of this State have hitherto been very inconsiderable, not sufficient to supply its own consumption, if we except the articles of iron, nails and leather. A spirit of industry and improvement, particularly in manufactures, has, however, greatly increased in the four last years. Most of the families in the country, and many in the populous towns, are clothed in strong, decent homespun; and it is a happy circumstance for the country, that this plain American dress is every day growing more fashionable, not only in this but in all the States.

In Trenton, Newark and Elizabeth-Town are several very valuable tan-yards, where leather in large quantities, and of an excellent quality, is made and exported to the neighbouring markets. Steel was manufactured at Trenton in the time of the war, but not considerably since.

In Gloucester county is a glass-house. Paper-mills and nail-manufactories are erected and worked to good advantage in several parts of the State. Wheat also is manufactured into flour, and Indian corn into meal, to good account, in the western counties, where wheat is the staple commodity. But the iron manufacture is of all others the greatest source of wealth to the State. Iron works are erected in Gloucester, Burlington, Suffex, Morris, and other counties. The mountains in the county of Morris give rise to a number of streams necessary and convenient for these works, and at the same time furnish a copious supply of wood and ore of a superior quality. In this county alone are no less than seven rich iron mines, from which might be taken ore sufficient to supply the United States; and to work it into iron are two furnaces, two rolling and slitting mills, and about thirty forges, containing from two to four fires each. These works produce annually about five hundred and forty tons of bar iron, eight hundred tons of pig, besides large quantities of hol-

low ware, sheet iron and nail rods. In the whole State, it is supposed there is yearly made about twelve hundred tons of bar iron, twelve hundred tons of pig, eight hundred tons of nail rods, exclusive of hollow ware, and various other castings, of which vast quantities made.

Early in the late war, a powder-mill was erected in Morristown by Colonel Ford, who was enabled, by the ample supply of salt-petre furnished by the patriotic inhabitants, to make a considerable quantity of that valuable and necessary article, at a time when it was most needed; and when the enemy were at the door it afforded a timely supply.

A manufacturing company was incorporated, in 1791, by the legislature of this State, and favoured with very great privileges. The better to encourage every kind of manufacture, a subscription was opened, under the patronage of the secretary of the treasury of the United States, for this important service. Each subscriber promised to pay, for every share annexed to his name, four hundred dollars to the trustees appointed to receive it. A sum of upwards of five hundred thousand dollars was almost immediately subscribed, and the directors of the association have since taken the proper measures to carry into effect their extensive plan. They have fixed on the Great Falls in Passaic river, and the ground adjoining, for the erection of mills, and the town, which they call Paterfson, in honour of the present governor of New-Jersey. Every advantage appears to be concentrated in this delightful situation, to make it one of the most eligible in the United States for the permanent establishment of manufactures. Already a large sum of money has been expended, and the works are in forwardness.

Although the bulk of the inhabitants in this State are farmers, yet agriculture has not been improved (a few instances excepted) to that degree, which from long experience we might rationally expect, and which the fertility of the soil, in many places, seems to encourage. A great part of the inhabitants are Dutch, who, although they are in general neat and industrious farmers, have very little enterprise, and seldom adopt any new improvements in husbandry, because, through habits and want of education to expand and liberalise their minds, they think their old modes of tilling the best. Indeed, this is the case with the great body of the common people, and proves almost an insurmountable obstacle to agricultural improvements.

LITERATURE, IMPROVEMENTS, &c.

There are two colleges in New-Jersey; one at Prince town, called Nassau-Hall; the other at Brunswick, called Queen's College. The college at Prince town was first founded by charter from John Hamilton, Esq. President of the Council, about the year 1738, and enlarged by Governor Belcher in 1747. The charter delegates a power of granting to "the students of said college, or to any others thought worthy of them, all such degrees as are granted in either of the universities, or any other college in Great-Britain." It has twenty-three trustees. The governor of the State, and the president of the college are, *ex officio*, two of them. It has an annual income of about nine hundred pounds currency, of which two hundred pounds arise from funded public securities and lands, and the rest from the fees of the students.

The president of the college is also professor of eloquence, criticism and chronology. The vice-president is also professor of divinity and moral philosophy. There is also a professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, and two masters of languages. The four classes in college contain commonly from seventy to one hundred students. There is a grammar-school of about twenty scholars, connected with the college, under the superintendance of the president, and taught sometimes by a senior scholar, and sometimes by a graduate.

Before the war, this college was furnished with a philosophical apparatus, worth five hundred pounds, which (except the elegant orrery constructed by Mr. Rittenhouse) was almost entirely destroyed by the British army in the late war, as was also the library, which now consists of between two and three thousand volumes.

The college edifice is handsomely built with stone, and is one hundred and eighty feet in length, fifty-four in breadth, and four stories high, and is divided into forty-two convenient chambers for the accommodation of the students, besides a dining-hall, chapel, and room for the library. Its situation is elevated, and exceedingly pleasant and healthful. It is remarkable, that since the removal of the college to Prince town, in 1756, there have been but five or six deaths among the students. The view from the college balcony is extensive and charming.

The college has been under the care of a succession of presidents, eminent for piety and learning, and has furnished a number of civilians, divines and physicians, of the first rank in America.

The charter for Queen's College, at Brunswick, was granted just before the war, in consequence of an application from a body of the Dutch church. Its funds, raised wholly by free donations, amounted, soon after its establishment, to four thousand pounds, but they were considerably diminished by the war. The grammar-school, which is connected with the college, consists of between thirty and forty students, under the care of the trustees. The college at present is not in a very flourishing state.

There are a number of good academies in this State; one at Freehold in the county of Monmouth; another at Trenton, in which are about eighty students in the different branches; it has a fund of about one hundred and fifty pounds per annum, arising from the interest on public securities; another in Hackinsack, in the county of Bergen, of upwards of an hundred scholars; instruction and board are said to be cheaper here than in any other part of the State. There is another flourishing academy at Orangedale, in the county of Essex, consisting of nearly as many scholars as any of the others, furnished with able instructors and good accommodations. Another has lately been opened at Elizabeth town, and consists of upwards of twenty students in the languages, and is increasing. An academy, by the name of Burlington academy, has lately been established at Burlington, under the direction of seven trustees, and the instruction of two preceptors. The system of education adopted in this academy is designed to prepare the scholars for the study of the more difficult classics and the higher branches of science in a college or university. At Newark, an academy was founded in June 1792, and promises to be a useful institution. Besides these, there are grammar schools at Springfield, Morristown, Bordentown, Amboy, &c. There are no regular establishments for common schools in the State. The usual mode of education is for the inhabitants of a village or neighbourhood to join in affording a temporary support for a schoolmaster, upon such terms as are mutually agreeable. But the encouragement which these occasional teachers meet with, is generally such, as that no person of abilities adequate to the business will undertake it; and of course, little advantage is derived from these schools. The improvement in these common schools is generally in proportion to the pay of the teacher. It is therefore much to be regretted that the

legislature

legislature do not take up this subject, and adopt such method of supporting public schools as has been practised upon with visible good success in some of the New-England States.

There is a medical society in this State, consisting of about thirty of their most respectable physicians, who meet twice a year. No person is admitted to the practice of physic without a licence from the supreme court, founded on a certificate from this society, or at least two of its members, testifying his skill and abilities. It is remarkable, that in the county of Cape May no regular physician has ever found support. Medicine has been administered by women, except in some extraordinary cases.

CONSTITUTION.

The following is the constitution of this State :

Whereas all the constitutional authority ever possessed by the kings of Great-Britain over these colonies, or their other dominions, was by compact derived from the people, and held of them for the common interest of the whole society, allegiance and protection are, in the nature of things, reciprocal ties, each equally depending upon the other, and liable to be dissolved by the other's being refused or withdrawn. And whereas George the Third, King of Great-Britain, has refused protection to the good people of these colonies ; and, by assenting to sundry acts of the British Parliament, attempted to subject them to the absolute dominion of that body ; and has also made war upon them in the most cruel and unnatural manner, for no other cause than asserting their just rights ; all civil authority under him is necessarily at an end, and a dissolution of government in each colony has consequently taken place.

And whereas in the present deplorable situation of these colonies, exposed to the fury of a cruel and relentless enemy, some form of government is absolutely necessary, not only for the preservation of good order, but also the more effectually to unite the people, and enable them to exert their whole force in their own necessary defence ; and as the honourable the Continental Congress, the supreme council of the American colonies, has advised such of the colonies as have not yet gone into the measure, to adopt for themselves respectively such government as shall best conduce to their own happiness and safety ; and the well-being of America in general ; we, the representatives of the colony of New-Jersey, having been elected by all the counties in the freest manner, and in Congress assembled,

have, after mature deliberations, agreed upon a set of charter rights, and the form of a constitution, in manner following, viz.

I. That the government of this province shall be vested in a Governor, Legislative Council and General Assembly.

II. That the Legislative Council and General Assembly shall be chosen, for the first time, on the second Tuesday in August next; the members whereof shall be the same in number and qualifications as is herein after mentioned; and shall be and remain vested with all the powers and authority to be held by any future Legislative Council and Assembly of this colony, until the second Tuesday in October which shall be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.

III. That on the second Tuesday in October yearly, and every year for ever, (with the privilege of adjourning from day to day, as occasion may require) the counties shall severally chuse one person to be a member of the Legislative Council of this colony, who shall be and have been for one whole year next before the election, an inhabitant and freeholder in the county in which he is chosen, and worth at least one thousand pounds, proclamation money, of real and personal estate within the said county: that, at the same time, each county shall also chuse three members of Assembly; provided, that no person shall be entitled to a seat in the said Assembly, unless he be and have been for one whole year next before the election an inhabitant of the county he is to represent, and worth five hundred pounds, proclamation money, in real and personal estate, in the same county: that on the second Tuesday next after the day of election, the Council and Assembly shall separately meet; and that the consent of both Houses shall be necessary to every law; provided, that seven shall be a quorum of the Council for doing business, and that no law shall pass, unless there be a majority of all the representatives of each body personally present, and agreeing thereto. Provided always, that if a majority of the representatives of this province, in Council and General Assembly convened, shall, at any time or times hereafter, judge it equitable and proper to add to or diminish the number or proportion of the members of Assembly for any county or counties in this colony, then, and in such case, the same may, on the principles of more equal representation, be lawfully done, any thing in this charter to the contrary notwithstanding, so that the whole number of representatives in Assembly shall not at any time be less than thirty-nine.

IV. That

IV. That all the inhabitants of this colony of full age, who are worth fifty pounds, proclamation money, clear estate in the same, and have resided within the county in which they claim a vote, for twelve months immediately preceding the election, shall be entitled to vote for representatives in Council and Assembly: and also for all other public officers that shall be elected by the people of the county at large.

V. That the Assembly, when met, shall have power to choose a speaker, and other their officers; to be judges of the qualifications and elections of their own members; sit upon their own adjournments; prepare bills to be passed into laws; and to empower their speaker to convene them, whenever any extraordinary occurrence shall render it necessary.

VI. That the Council shall have power to prepare bills to pass into laws, and have other like powers as the Assembly, and in all respects to be a free and independent branch of the legislature of this colony; save only, that they shall not prepare or alter any money bill, which shall be the privilege of the Assembly. That the Council shall from time to time be convened by the governor or vice-president, but must be convened at all times when the Assembly sits; for which purpose the speaker of the House of Assembly shall always immediately after an adjournment give notice to the governor or vice-president of the time and place to which the House is adjourned.

VII. That the Council and Assembly jointly, at their first meeting after each annual election, shall, by a majority of votes, elect some fit person within the colony to be governor for one year, who shall be constant president of the council, and have a casting vote in their proceedings, and the Council themselves shall choose a vice-president, who shall act as such in the absence of the governor.

VIII. That the governor, or, in his absence, the vice-president of the council, shall have the supreme executive power, be chancellor of the colony, and act as captain-general and commander in chief of all the militia and other military force in this colony; and that any three or more of the council shall, at all times be a privy-council to consult them; and that the governor be ordinary, or surrogate-general.

IX. That the governor and council, seven whereof shall be a quorum, be the court of appeals in the last resort in all cases of law, as heretofore; and that they possess the power of granting pardons

to criminals after condemnation, in all cases of treason, felony, or other offences.

X. That captains, and all other inferior officers of the militia, shall be chosen by the companies in the respective counties; but field and general officers by the Council and Assembly.

XI. That the Council and Assembly shall have power to make the great seal of this colony, which shall be kept by the governor, or in his absence, by the vice-president of the council, to be used by them as occasion may require; and it shall be called, *the great seal of the colony of New-Jersey*.

XII. That the judges of the supreme court shall continue in office for seven years; the judges of the inferior court of common pleas in the several counties, justices of the peace, clerks of the supreme court, clerks of the inferior court of common pleas and quarter sessions, the attorney-general, and provincial secretary, shall continue in office for five years; and the provincial treasurer shall continue in office for one year; and that they shall be, severally appointed by the Council and Assembly in manner aforesaid, and commissioned by the governor, or in his absence the vice-president of the council. Provided always, that the said officers severally, shall be capable of being re-appointed at the end of the terms severally before limited; and that any of the said officers shall be liable to be dismissed, when adjudged guilty of misbehaviour, by the Council on an impeachment of the Assembly.

XIII. That the inhabitants of each county, qualified to vote as aforesaid, shall, at the time and place of electing their representatives, annually elect one sheriff, and one or more coroners; and that they may re-elect the same person to such offices until he shall have served three years, but no longer; after which three years must elapse before the same person is capable of being elected again. When the election is certified to the governor or vice-president, under the hands of six freeholders of the county for which they were elected, they shall be immediately commissioned to serve in their respective offices.

XIV. That the townships, at their annual town meetings for electing other officers, shall chuse constables for the districts respectively; and also three or more judicious freeholders of good character, to hear and finally determine all appeals relative to unjust assessments in cases of public taxation; which commissioners of appeal shall, for that purpose, sit at some suitable time or times to be by them

them appointed, and made known to the people by advertisements.

XV. That the laws of the colony shall begin in the following stile, viz. *Be it enacted by the Council and General Assembly of this colony, and it is hereby enacted by authority of the same*: that all commissions granted by the governor or vice-president shall run thus, *The colony of New-Jersey, to A. B. &c. greeting*; and that all writs shall likewise run in the name of the colony: and that all indictments shall conclude in the following manner, viz. *Against the peace of this colony, the government and dignity of the same.*

XVI. That all criminals shall be admitted to the same privileges of witnesses and counsel, as their prosecutors are or shall be entitled to.

XVII. That the estates of such persons as shall destroy their own lives shall not, for that offence, be forfeited, but shall descend in the same manner as they would have done, had such persons died in the natural way; nor shall any article which may occasion accidentally the death of any one, be henceforth deemed a deodand, or in any wiise forfeited on account of such misfortunes.

XVIII. That no person shall ever within this colony be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshipping Almighty God in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience; nor under any pretence whatever be compelled to attend any place of worship, contrary to his own faith and judgment; nor shall any person within this colony ever be obliged to pay tithes, taxes, or any other rates, for the purpose of building or repairing any other church or churches, place or places of worship, or for the maintenance of any minister or ministry, contrary to what he believes to be right, or has deliberately or voluntarily engaged himself to perform.

XIX. That there shall be no establishment of any one religious sect in this province, in preference to another; and that no Protestant inhabitant of this colony shall be denied the enjoyment of any civil right, merely on account of his religious principles; but that all persons, professing a belief in the faith of any Protestant sect, who shall demean themselves peaceably under the government as hereby established, shall be capable of being elected into any office of profit or trust, or being a member of either branch of the legislature; and shall fully and freely enjoy every privilege and immunity enjoyed by others their fellow subjects.

XX. That

XX. That the legislative department of this government may, as much as possible, be preserved from all suspicion of corruption, none of the judges of the supreme or other courts, sheriffs, or any other person or persons possessed of any post of profit under the government, other than justices of the peace, shall be entitled to a seat in the Assembly; but that on his being elected and taking his seat, his office or post shall be considered as vacant.

XXI. That all the laws of this province contained in the edition lately published by Mr. Allinson, shall be and remain in full force, until altered by the legislature of this colony, such only excepted as are incompatible with this charter, and shall be, according as heretofore, regarded in all respects by all civil officers, and others the good people of this province.

XXII. That the common law of England, as well as so much of the statute law as has been heretofore practised in this colony, shall still remain in force, until they shall be altered by a future law of the legislature; such parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and privileges contained in this charter; and that the inestimable right of trial by jury shall remain confirmed, as a part of the law of this colony, without repeal for ever.

XXIII. That every person who shall be elected as aforesaid to be a member of the Legislative Council or House of Assembly, shall, previous to his taking his seat in Council or Assembly, take the following oath or affirmation, viz.

“ I A. B. do solemnly declare, that as a member of the Legislative Council or Assembly, as the case may be, of the colony of New-Jersey, I will not assent to any law, vote, or proceeding, which shall appear to me injurious to the public welfare of said colony; nor that shall annul or repeal that part of the third section in the charter of this colony, which establishes that the elections of members of the Legislative Council and Assembly shall be annual; nor that part of the twenty-second section in said charter, respecting the trial by jury, nor that shall annul, repeal, or alter any part or parts of the eighteenth or nineteenth sections of the same.”

And any person or persons who shall be elected as aforesaid, is hereby empowered to administer to the said members the said oath or affirmation.

Provided always, that it is the true intent and meaning of this congress, that if a reconciliation between Great-Britain in these colonies should take place, and the latter be taken again under the protec-

tion and government of the crown of Britain, this charter shall be null and void, otherwise to remain firm and inviolable.

COURTS OF JUSTICE, LAWS, &c.

The courts of justice in this State are, first, Justices Courts. A competent number of persons are appointed in each county by the Council and Assembly in joint meeting, who are called justices of the peace, and continue in office five years; who, besides being conservators of the peace, agreeably to the English laws, are authorized to hold courts for the trial of causes under twelve pounds. From this court, persons aggrieved may appeal to the quarter sessions.

Secondly, Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace are held quarterly in every county, by at least three of the justices. This court takes cognizance of breaches of the peace, and is generally regulated by the rules of the English law.

Thirdly, Courts of Common Pleas, which are held quarterly by judges appointed for that purpose, in the same manner as the justices of the peace, and who are commonly of their number, and hold their commissions five years. This court may be held by a single judge, and has cognizance of demands to any amount, and is constructed on, and governed by the principle of the English laws.

Fourthly, Supreme Courts, which are held four times in a year, at Trenton, by three judges appointed for that purpose, who hold their offices three years; but one judge only is necessary to the holding this court. This court has cognizance of all actions, both civil and criminal, throughout the State, having the united authority of the courts of king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer in England. The courts of oyer and terminer and nisi prius, commonly held once a year in each county, for the trial of causes arising in the county, and brought to issue in the supreme court, are properly branches of this court, and are held by one of the judges of it, except that in the courts of oyer and terminer, some of the gentlemen of the county are always added in the commission as assistants to the judge; but they cannot hold the court without him.

Fifthly, Orphan's Courts, lately established by act of Assembly, are held by the judges of the court of common pleas, *ex officio*, and have cognizance of all matters relating to wills, administrations, &c.

Sixthly,

Sixthly, Court of Chancery, held by the governor *ex officio*, always open. It is a court of law and equity, founded on the same principles, and governed by the same rules as the court of chancery in England.

Seventhly, High Court of Errors and Appeals, composed of the governor, and seven of the council, and is a court of appeals in the last resort in all cases of law.

All the English laws which have been practised upon in the State, and which are not repugnant to revolution principles, were adopted by the constitution, and very few alterations of consequence have since been made, except in the descent of the real estates, which, instead of descending to the eldest son, agreeable to the old feudal system, as formerly, are now divided, where there is no will, two shares to each son, and one share to each daughter, i. e. the sons have double the daughter's portions, but all the sons have equal portion, and all the daughters.

No person is permitted to practise as an attorney in any court without a licence from the governor. This cannot be obtained unless the candidate should be above twenty-one years of age, and shall have served a regular clerkship with some licensed attorney for four years, and have taken a degree in some public college, otherwise he must serve five years. This regulation is considered by some as a depreciation of rights in regard to citizens of other States, and a bar to the progress of knowledge. He must also submit to an examination by three of the most eminent counsellors in the State, in the presence of the judges of the supreme court. After three years practice as an attorney, he becomes a candidate for a counsellor's licence, which is granted on a like examination. Many of the people here, however, as in other States, think, because perhaps they are instruments in obliging them to pay their debts, that the lawyers know too much. But their knowledge will not injure those who are innocent, and who will let them alone. Experience has verified this observation in the county of Cape May. No lawyer lives within sixty miles of that county, and it is seldom that they attend their courts.

MILITARY STRENGTH.

The military strength of New-Jersey consists of a militia, of between thirty and forty thousand men.

This State was the seat of war for several years, during the contest between Great-Britain and America. Her losses both of men and property,

property, in proportion to the population and wealth of the State, was greater than any other of the thirteen States. When General Washington was retreating through the Jerseys, almost forsaken by all others, her militia were at all times obedient to his orders; and for a considerable length of time, composed the strength of his army. There is hardly a town in the State that lay in the progress of the British army, that was not rendered signal by some enterprize or exploit. At Trenton the enemy received a check, which may be said with justice to have turned the tide of war. At Prince town, the feat of the mules, they received another, which, united, obliged them to retire with precipitation, and take refuge in disgraceful winter quarters. But whatever honour this State might derive from the relation, it is not our business to enter upon an otherwise unprofitable description of battles or sieges; we leave this to the pen of the historian, whose object is to furnish a minute detail of every occurring circumstance, and only observe in general, that the many military achievements performed by the Jersey soldiers, give this State one of the first ranks among her sisters in a military view, and entitle her to a share of praise in the accomplishment of the late glorious revolution, that bears no proportion to her size.

STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

SITUATION AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS State is situated between $76^{\circ} 20'$ east, and 50° west longitude; and between $39^{\circ} 43'$, and 42° north latitude. Its length is two hundred and eighty-eight miles, and its breadth one hundred and fifty-six. It is bounded east by Delaware river, which divides it from New-Jersey; north, by New-York, and a territory of about two hundred and two thousand acres, on lake Erie, purchased of Congress by this State; north-west, by a part of lake Erie, where there is a good port; west, by the western territory, and a part of Virginia; south, by a part of Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware. The State lies in the form of a parallelogram.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, &c.

This part of the Union is well watered, here are six considerable rivers, which, with their numerous branches, penetrate the whole State, viz. The Delaware, Schuylkill, Susquehanna, Youghiogeny, Monongahela, and Allegany. The bay and river Delaware are navigable from the sea up to the great or lower falls at Trenton, one hundred and fifty-five miles; and are accommodated with a light house, on cape Henlopen, and with buoys and piers for the direction and safety of ships. The distance of Philadelphia from the sea is about sixty miles across the land in a south-west course, to the New-Jersey coast, and one hundred and twenty miles by the ship channel of the Delaware. So far it is navigable for a seventy-four gun ship. Sloops go thirty-five miles farther, to Trenton falls. The river is navigable for boats that carry eight or nine tons, an hundred miles farther, and for Indian canoes, except several small falls or portages, one hundred and fifty miles. At Easton it receives the Lehigh from the west, which is navigable thirty miles. The tide sets up as high as Trenton falls, and at Philadelphia

rises generally about five or six feet. A north-east and east wind raises it higher.

Between cape Henlopen and cape May is the entrance into the Delaware bay. The entrance into the river is twenty miles farther up, at Bombay Hook, where the river is four or five miles wide, from Bombay Hook to Reedy-Island is twenty miles. This island is the rendezvous of outward-bound ships in autumn and spring, waiting for a favourable wind. The course from this to the sea is S. S. E. so that a N. W. wind, which is the prevailing wind in these seasons, is fair for vessels to put out to sea. This river is generally frozen one or two months in the year at Philadelphia, so as to prevent navigation, but vessels may at all times make a secure harbour at port Penn, at Reedy-Island, where piers have been erected by the State. Vessels are generally from twelve to twenty-four hours in ascending this beautiful river to Philadelphia; and the navigation is safe, and in the milder seasons, especially in the summer, is indescribably pleasant.

From Chester to Philadelphia, twenty miles by water, and fifteen by land, the channel of the river is narrowed by islands of marsh, which are generally banked and turned into rich and immensely valuable meadows.

Billingsport, twelve miles below Philadelphia, was fortified in the late war for the defence of the channel. Opposite this fort, several large frames of timber, headed with iron spikes, called chevaux de frizes, were sunk to prevent the British ships from passing. Since the peace, a curious machine has been invented in Philadelphia to raise them.

The Schuylkill rises north-west of the Kittatinny mountains, through which it passes, into a fine champaign country, and runs, from its source, upwards of one hundred and twenty miles in a south-east direction, and passing through the limits of the city of Philadelphia, falls into the Delaware opposite Mud-Island, six or seven miles below the city. It is navigable from above Reading, eighty-five or ninety miles to its mouth. There are four floating bridges thrown across it, made of logs fastened together, and lying upon the water, in the vicinity of Philadelphia.

The north-east branch of the Susquehanna river rises in lakes Otego and Otsego, in the State of New-York, and runs in such a winding course as to cross the boundary line between New-York and Pennsylvania three times. It receives Tyoga river, one of its principal

cipal branches, in latitude $41^{\circ} 57'$, three miles south of the boundary line. The Susquehannah branch is navigable for batteaux to its source, whence to Mohawk river is but twenty miles. The Tyoga branch is navigable fifty miles for batteaux; and its source is but a few miles from the Chenessee, which empties into lake Ontario. From Tyoga point, the river proceeds south-east to Wyoming without any obstruction by falls, and then south-east, over Wyoming falls, till at Sunbury, in about latitude 41° , it meets the west branch of Susquehannah, which is navigable ninety miles from its mouth, and some of the branches of it are navigable fifty miles, and approach very near some of the boatable branches of the Allegany river. This noble river is passable to Middletown, below Harris' ferry, with boats, carrying several hundred bushels, and with rafts of boards, &c. from the State of New-York, as well as down the Tyoga, and Juniata branches, several hundred miles, in their different windings, but it is attended with difficulty and danger on account of the numerous falls below Middletown. About fifteen miles above Harrisburg, it receives the Juniata from the north-west, proceeding from the Allegany mountains, and flowing through a mountainous, broken, yet cultivable country. This river is navigable one hundred and twenty miles from its mouth.

The Swetara, which falls into the Susquehannah from the north-east, is navigable fifteen miles. About half a mile from the mouth of this river, and a mile from Middletown, is a grist mill, which merits particular notice. It is a very large and handsome stone building, has four pair of stones, and is, perhaps, in every respect one of the most complete in the State. But the most remarkable circumstance relative to it, is the race, which is a canal from twenty to thirty feet wide, and carried with such a degree of boldness to a length of four hundred and seventy-six rods or perches, through rocks and hills, and every obstacle in its course, as cannot fail to excite a very high idea of the enterprize and persevering industry of Mr. George Frey, the undertaker and owner.

From Swetara to the Tulpehoken branch of Schuylkill, a canal and lock navigation is undertaken, and the works commenced, by an incorporated company whose capital is four hundred thousand dollars. This leads through the Schuylkill to Philadelphia. When this shall be effected, a passage will be open to Philadelphia from the Juniata, the Tyoga, and the east and west branches of the Susquehannah, which waters at least fifteen millions of acres. From this

this junction, the general course of the Susquehannah is about south-east until it falls into the head of the Chesapeake bay at Havre de Grace. It is above a mile wide at its mouth, and is navigable for sea vessels but about five miles, on account of its rapids. The banks of the river are very romantic, particularly where it passes through the mountains. This passage has every appearance of having been forced through by the pressure of the water, or of having been burst open by some convulsion in nature.

The several branches of the Youghiogeny river rise on the west side of the Alleghany mountains. After running a short distance, they unite and form a large beautiful river, which, in passing some of the most western ridges of the mountain, precipitates itself over a level ledge of rocks, lying nearly at right angles to the course of the river. These falls, called the Ohiopyle falls, are about twenty feet in perpendicular height, and the river is perhaps eighty yards wide. For a considerable distance below the falls, the water is very rapid, and boils and foams vehemently, occasioning a continual mist to rise from it, even at noon day, and in fair weather. The river at this place runs to the south-west, but presently winds round to the north-west, and continuing this course for thirty or forty miles, it loses its name by uniting with the Monongahela, which comes from the southward, and contains, perhaps, twice as much water. These united streams, shortly after their junction, mingle with the waters of the Alleghany and Pittsburgh, and together form the grand river Ohio.

The Monongahela has been already particularly described, and some observations made on the navigation of the Alleghany. In addition it may be observed, that at the junction of French creek, which comes from the north-west, with the Alleghany, are the remains of a British fortification; and about a mile above is Fort Franklin, built in 1787, and then guarded by a company of American soldiers. The Pennsylvania north line crosses French creek about three miles above Le Bœuf, where there was formerly a fort. From Le Bœuf to Presqueille, fifteen or sixteen miles, is an old waggon road, cut by the French in the war of 1755. The lands on French creek are very rich, and mostly cleared, which is an evidence that its former Indian inhabitants were numerous. Fourteen miles from the mouth of this creek is a gentle rapid, thence to its mouth it is slow, deep, and smooth.

There

There is said to be a practicable communication between the southern branch of the Tyoga and the branch of the Allegany, the head waters of which are but a short distance from each other. The Seneca Indians say they can walk four times in a day, from the boatable waters of Allegany to those of the Tyoga, at the place now mentioned. And between the Susquehannah, just before it crosses into Pennsylvania the first time, and the Delaware, is a portage of only twelve miles. Rafts of timber, plank, boards, and staves, with other articles upon them, can be brought down the Delaware from the counties of Montgomery and Otsego in New-York, two hundred miles above the city by the course of the river. Some money was expended by the government and landholders in improving the navigation up towards the source, before the revolution, and there has been a survey since made, for the purpose of proceeding in the improvement of this and the other principal rivers of Pennsylvania, and for making communications by canals in the improved part, and by roads in the unimproved part of the State. Great progress has already been made in these improvements, and the exertions for their completion are still continued. The Pennsylvanians are much inclined to such enterprises, having found great benefit from them. On the completion of the present plans, the State will be as conveniently intersected by roads as any other of its size in the Union, which will greatly facilitate the settlement of its new lands. A slight view of the map of Pennsylvania will shew how finely this State is watered by the Delaware and its branches, the Schuylkill, the Juniata, the Susquehannah and its branches, the Ohio, the Allegany, Youghiogeny, and Monongahela. The Potomak and lake Erie also afford prospects of considerable benefit from their navigation. Nature has done much for Pennsylvania in regard to inland water carriage, which is strikingly exemplified by this fact, that although Philadelphia and lake Erie are distant from each other above three hundred miles, there is no doubt but that the rivers of the State may be so improved, as to reduce the land carriage between them nine tenths. In the same way the navigation to Pittsburg, after due improvement, may be used instead of land carriage for the whole distance, except twenty-three miles. By these routs it is clear, that a large proportion of the foreign articles used on the western waters must be transported, and their furs, skins, ginseng, hemp, flax, pot ash, and other valuable commodities, brought to Philadelphia. The hemp and oak timber for the Russian navy is transported by inland navigation one thousand

thousand two hundred miles, and yet hemp is shipped from that kingdom on lower terms than from any other part of the known world. Russia, long since the settlement of Pennsylvania by civilized and enlightened people, was in a state of absolute barbarism, and destitute of these improvements: much, therefore, is to be expected from the continued exertions of the prudent, industrious, and sensible inhabitants of Pennsylvania, in the course of the present century.

One remark must not be omitted here, and that is, that in all the back country waters of this State, even in those high up in the mountains, marine petrifications are found in great abundance.

The only swamps worth noticing are, the Great Swamp, between Northampton and Luzerne counties, and Buffalo Swamp in the State of New-York, some distance north of the Pennsylvania line. These swamps, on examination and survey, are found to be bodies of farm land, thickly covered with beach and sugar maple.

A considerable proportion of this State may be called mountainous; particularly the counties of Bedford, Huntingdon, Cumberland, part of Franklin, Dauphin, and part of Bucks and Northampton, through which pass, under various names, the numerous ridges and spurs, which collectively form what we chuse to call, for the sake of clearness, *The Great Range of Allegany Mountains*. The principal ridges in this range, in Pennsylvania, are the Kittatinny, or Blue mountains, which pass north of Nazareth in Northampton county, and pursue a south-west course across the Lehigh, through Dauphin county, just above Harrisburg, thence on the west side of the Susquehannah through Cumberland and Franklin counties. Back of these, and nearly parallel with them, are Peter's, Tuscarra, and Nescopok mountains, on the east of the Susquehannah; and on the west, Shareman's hills, Sideling hills, Ragged, Great Warriors, Evi's and Will's mountains; then the great Allegany ridge, which being the largest, gives its name to the whole range; west of this are the Chestnut ridges. Between the Juniata and the west branch of the Susquehannah are Jack's, Tuffy's, Nittiny, and Bald Eagle mountains. The vales between these mountains are generally of a rich, black soil, suited to the various kinds of grain and grass. Some of the mountains will admit of cultivation almost to their tops. The other parts of the State are generally level, or agreeably variegated with hills and vallies.

In this connection, we beg leave to introduce the remarks of Mr. Charles Thompson, the late secretary of Congress, which were suggested on his reading Mr. Jefferson's description of the passage of the Potomak through the Blue ridge. "The reflections I was led into on viewing this passage of the Potomak through the Blue ridge were, that this country must have suffered some violent convulsion, and that the face of it must have been changed from what it probably was some centuries ago; that the broken and ragged faces of the mountain on each side the river; the tremendous rocks, which are left with one end fixed in the precipice, and the other jutting out and seemingly ready to fall for want of support; the bed of the river for several miles below obstructed, and filled with the loose stones carried from this mound; in short, every thing on which you cast your eye evidently demonstrates a disrapture and breach in the mountain, and that, before this happened, what is now a fruitful vale, was formerly a great lake or collection of water, which possibly might have here formed a mighty cascade, or had its vent to the ocean by the Susquehannah, where the Blue ridge seems to terminate. Besides this, there are other parts of this country which bear evident traces of a like convulsion. From the best accounts I have been able to obtain, the place where the Delaware now flows through the Kitatinny mountain, which is a continuation of what is called the North ridge, or mountain, was not its original course, but that it passed through what is now called 'the Wind-gap,' a place several miles to the westward, and above an hundred feet higher than the present bed of the river. This wind-gap is about a mile broad, and the stones in it such as seem to have been washed for ages by water running over them. Should this have been the case, there must have been a large lake behind that mountain, and by some uncommon swell in the waters, or by some convulsion of nature, the river must have opened its way through a different part of the mountain, and meeting there with less obstruction, carried away with the opposing mounds of earth, and deluged the country below with the immense collection of waters, to which this new passage gave vent. There are still remaining, and daily discovered, innumerable instances of such a deluge on both sides of the river, after it passed the hills above the fall of Trenton, and reached the champaign. On the New-Jersey side, which is flatter than the Pennsylvania side, all the country below Croswick hills seems to have been overflowed to the distance

tance of from ten to fifteen miles back from the river, and to have acquired a new soil by the earth and clay brought down and mixed with the native sand. The spot on which Philadelphia stands evidently appears to be made ground. The different strata through which they pass in digging to water, the acorns, leaves, and sometimes branches, which are found above twenty feet below the surface, all seem to demonstrate this. I am informed, that at Yorktown, in Virginia, in the bank of York river, there are different strata of shells and earth one above another, which seem to point out that the country there has undergone several changes; that the sea for a succession of ages, occupied the place where dry land now appears; and that the ground has been suddenly raised at various periods. What a change would it make in the country below, should the mountains at Niagara, by any accident, be cleft asunder, and a passage suddenly opened to drain off the waters of Erie and the Upper lakes! While ruminating on these subjects, I have often been hurried away by fancy, and led to imagine, that what is now the bay of Mexico, was once a champaign country; and that from the point or cape of Florida, there was a continued range of mountains through Cuba, Hispaniola, Porto Rico, Martinique, Guadaloupe, Barbadoes, and Trinidad, till it reached the coast of America, and formed the shores which bounded the ocean, and guarded the country behind; that, by some convulsion or shock of nature, the sea had broken through these mounds, and deluged that vast plain, till it reached the foot of the Andes; that being there heaped up by the trade winds, always blowing from one quarter, it had found its way back, as it continues to do, through the gulph between Florida and Cuba, carrying with it the loom and sand it may have scooped from the country it had occupied, part of which it may have deposited on the shores of North-America, and which part formed the banks of Newfoundland.—But these are only the visions of fancy.”*

In the neighbourhood of Reading is a spring about fourteen feet deep, and about an hundred feet square; a full mill stream issued from it; the waters are clear and full of fish of different kinds. From appearances, it is probable that this spring is the outlet of a very considerable river, which a mile and an half or two miles above this place, sinks into the earth, and is apparently conveyed to this outlet, in a subterraneous channel.

* Jefferson's History of Virginia, Appendix, No. II.

In the northern parts of Pennsylvania there is a creek called Oil Creek, which empties into the Alleghany river; it issues from a spring, on the top of which floats an oil, similar to that called Barbadoes tar, and from which one man may gather several gallons in a day. The troops sent to guard the western posts halted at this spring, collected some of the oil, and bathed their joints with it. This gave them great relief from the rheumatic complaints with which they were affected; the waters, of which the troops drank freely, operated as a gentle cathartic.

There are three remarkable grottos, or caves, in this State; one near Carlisle, in Cumberland county; one in the township of Durham, in Bucks county; and the other at Swetara, in Lancaster county; the latter is on the east bank of Swetara river, about two miles above its confluence with the Susquehannah. Its aperture is under a pretty high bank, and from fifteen to twenty feet wide, and from seven to ten in height. You enter, by a gradual descent, so low, as that the surface of the river is rather higher than the bottom of the cave, and in your progress pass through a number of passages and apartments of various dimensions, some low and narrow, others very high and spacious, vaulted by magnificent canopies, fretted with a variety of depending petrifications, some of which are drawn to a great length, by means of the constant exudation and accretion of petrifying matter, till solid pillars have been gradually formed. These appear as supports to the roof, which is of solid lime stone, perhaps twenty feet thick. Thirty years ago there were ten such pillars, each six inches in diameter, and six feet high, all so ranged, that the place they enclosed resembled a sanctuary in a Roman church; no royal throne ever exhibited more grandeur than this *l'opus natura*. The resemblances of several monuments are found indented in the walls on the sides of the cave, which appear like the tombs of departed heroes. Suspended from the roof is 'the bell,' which is nothing more than a stone projected in an unusual form, so called from the sound it occasions when struck, which is similar to that of a bell.

Some of the stalactites are of a colour like sugar-candy, and others resemble loaf-sugar; but their beauty is much defaced by the smoke of the torches which are frequently employed in conducting the curious traveller through this gloomy recess. The water, which is exuded through the roof, runs down the declivity, and is both pleasant and wholesome to drink. There are several holes in the
bottom

bottom of the cave descending perpendicularly, perhaps into an abyss below, which renders it dangerous to walk without a light. At the end of the cave is a pretty brook, which, after a short course, loses itself among the rocks. Beyond this brook is an outlet from the cave by a very narrow aperture. Through this the vapours continually pass outwards with a strong current of air and ascend, resembling at night the smoke of a furnace. Part of these vapours and fogs appear, on ascending, to be condensed at the head of this great alembic, and the more volatile parts to be carried off through the aperture communicating with the exterior air before-mentioned, by the force of the air in its passage.

On a high hill, near the Tyoga river, a little to the southward of the line which divides New-York from Pennsylvania, are the remains of an ancient fortification. The form of it is circular, and it is encompassed with an entrenchment; the entrenchment only remains. The Indians are entirely ignorant of the origin of these works. The hill is an excellent situation for a fort, and commands a delightful view of the country around it, which is low and fertile. There is a fortification of a similar kind at Unadilla, in the flat lands, and they are numerous in the western counties.

SOIL, PRODUCTIONS, TRADE, MANUFACTURES, &c.

The soil of Pennsylvania is of various kinds; in some parts it is barren: a great proportion of the State is, however, good land, and no inconsiderable part is very good: perhaps the proportion of the first rate land is not greater in any of the United States. The richest part of the State that is settled is Lancaster county, and the valley through Cumberland, York, and Franklin. The richest that is unsettled, is between Allegany river and lake Erie, in the north-west corner of the State, and in the country on the heads of the eastern branches of the Allegany. Of this fine tract, near one hundred thousand acres, lying on, and near French Creek, are for sale by the State. The convenient communications through this creek into the Allegany, and from the Allegany through various creeks and rivers to the Susquehannah and Potomak, have already been mentioned.

The south side of Pennsylvania is the best settled land throughout, owing entirely to the circumstance of the western road having been run by the armies, prior to 1762, through the towns of Lancaster, Carlisle, and Bedford, and thence to Pittsburgh. For the purpose of turning the tide of settlers from this old channel into the unsettled

parts of the State, the government and landed interest of Pennsylvania have been, and are still busy in cutting convenient roads. During the summer of 1788 they run a road north, from a former road beyond Bethlehem, to the north portage between the Delaware and Susquehannah; and thence north eighty degrees west to the mouth of the Tyoga, the first is seventy miles, and the last above sixty. It is now in contemplation to cut a road from Sunbury, at the forks of the east and west branches of the Susquehannah; west one hundred and fifty miles to the mouth of Toby's creek, which empties into the Allegany river from the east. This road will be through a tract of rich land, now for sale by the State. A road is also cut from the mouth of the Tyoga, southward, to the mouth of the Loyal, a branch of the west branch of the Susquehannah. Another road is cut from Huntingdon town, on Franks' town branch of the Juniata, westward thirty miles to Conemagh, a navigable branch of the Allegany.

Thus the well-judged policy of this State is paving the way for the settlement of all their waste lands; and to evidence their benevolence, and their wishes to have the advantages of education increased and more extensively enjoyed, they have allotted sixty thousand acres of these waste lands for the use of public schools; and above sixty thousand more have been granted for that purpose, and to the societies established for the promotion of knowledge, the arts, religion, &c. A considerable part of the lands of this State remain at present for sale by the public. The Pennsylvanians having no disputes with the Indians about boundaries, and all the lands within the State being purchased at a fair and open treaty, and there being some settlements westward of the Pennsylvania line, there is little apprehension of the Indians any where, and in most parts of the State no danger at all.

Among the natural advantages of Pennsylvania, her almost innumerable mill seats ought not to be omitted; they are conveniently distributed by Providence throughout the State, and afford the means of establishing, every species of mill work and labour-saving machines, to meet the produce and raw materials almost at the farmers doors. In the present situation of this country, wanting hands for farming, and in the present state of manufactures, when ingenious mechanism is every day and every where invented to lessen the necessity for manual labour, this natural advantage must appear of inestimable importance. Hemp and flax are among the most profitable productions of the rich midland and new counties, *the cream* of which

is yet to be skimmed. It is therefore a most pleasing fact, that they have in this State the full-sized and complete movements or works of a water mill and machinery, to sliver, rove and spin flax and hemp into threads or yarns, fit for linen of thirty cuts to the pound, or any coarser kind, sheetings, towelling, sail cloth, ofsnaburghs, twine, and the strans or yarns for cordage. The same machinery is calculated for the roving or preparing, and spinning of combed wool into worsted yarn. They have also the movements and complete machinery of Sir Richard Arkwright's water mill for spinning yarns of cotton. And though the climate of this State is not fit for cultivating that raw material, yet cotton can be raised with profit in every State in the Union southward of Pennsylvania, and imported from the East and West Indies.

It is certain, that this extraordinary capacity of the country for mechanical works has either called forth, in an unusual degree, the mechanical powers of the human mind, or that Providence has bestowed upon the people of this and the sister States an uncommon portion of this talent, which its nature and situation require. RITTENHOUSE and FRANKLIN stand unrivalled in mechanical philosophy: and those who know the country are well informed, that to these two great names we could add a considerable list of philosophical and practical mechanics, in a variety of branches.

So many of the necessary and convenient arts and trades depend upon the plenty and cheapness of fuel, that it appears proper to take notice of this article. Till the revolution, the dependence of the people was almost entirely upon wood fuel, of which, in the most populous places, there is still a great abundance, and in all interior situations immense quantities; but the increase of manufactures has occasioned the inhabitants to turn their attention to coal: of this useful fossil, Providence has given them very great quantities in the middle and western country. In the vicinity of Wyoming, on the Susquehannah, is one bed of the open burning kind, and of the most intense heat. On the head waters of Schuylkill and Lehigh are some considerable bodies. At the head of the western branch of Susquehannah is a most extensive body, which stretches over the country south-westwardly, so as to be found in the greatest plenty at Pittsburgh, where the Allegany and Youghiogeny unite, and form the head of the Ohio. All the coal has hitherto been accidentally found on the surface of the earth, or discovered in the digging of common cellars, so that when the wood fuel shall

shall become scarce, and the European methods of boring shall be skilfully pursued, there can be no doubt of its being found in many other places. At present, the ballasting of ships from coal countries abroad, and the coal mines in Virginia, which lie convenient to ship navigation, occasion a good deal of coal to be brought to the Philadelphia market. From this great abundance and variety of fuel it results, that Pennsylvania, and the United States in general, are well suited to all manufactories that are effected by fire, such as furnaces, foundaries, forges, glass-houses, breweries, distilleries, steel works, smith shops, and all other manufactories in metal, soap boilings, pot ash works, sugar and other refineries, &c. &c.

Ship building is a business in which the port of Philadelphia exceeds most parts of the world. Masts, spars, timber, and plank, not only from their own State and the other States on the Delaware, are constantly for sale in their market; but the mulberry of the Chesapeake, and the evergreen or live oak and red cedar of the Carolinas and Georgia, are so abundantly imported, that nine-tenths of their vessels are built of them. No vessels are better than these. A live oak and cedar ship of two hundred tons, carpenter's measurement, can be fitted to take in a cargo for fourteen pounds currency per ton, and there is not a port in Europe in which an oak ship can be equally well built and fitted for twenty pounds per ton currency, or twelve pounds sterling. This fact may appear doubtful or extraordinary, but it is certainly true; and it is greatly in favour of the ship carpenters and other tradesmen employed in fitting and building ships, as well as merchants and farmers, whose interests are so much connected with navigation.

The distance of Philadelphia from the sea has been made an objection by some, and the closing of the river by the ice, which happens almost every winter. Amsterdam, the greatest port in Europe, is inaccessible in winter. But it is a fact, that, notwithstanding these objections, their vessels make as many West-India voyages as those of the two other principal sea ports of the Middle States; and though the river is frozen from three to nine weeks almost every winter, yet there are occasional openings, which give opportunities for fleets of merchantmen to go out and come in. The fine corn and provision country which lies near Philadelphia, enables the merchants to load their vessels in the winter, and the market is regularly supplied with flour, pork, beef, lumber, staves, iron, and many other of their principal

cial articles of exportation. Little time is therefore lost, and their trade increases. The crop of 1789, and the other exports from the harvest of that year to that of 1790, it was supposed, would load one hundred and twenty thousand tons of shipping. A very extensive back country, and many large bodies of new lands, are settling fast, which must send their produce to the Philadelphia market.

The produce, manufactures, and exports of Pennsylvania are very many and various; viz. wheat, flour, middlings, ship stuff, bran, shorts, ship bread, white water biscuit, rye, rye flour, steel, Indian corn or mage, Indian meal, buck-wheat, buck-wheat meal, bar and pig iron, nail rods, nails, iron hoops, rolled iron, tire, gun-powder, cannon ball, iron cannon, musquets, ships, boats, oars, handspikes, masts, spars, ship timber, ship blocks, cordage, square timber, scantling, plank, boards, staves, heading, shingles, wooden hoops, tanners bark, corn fans, coopers wares, bricks, coarse earthen or potters ware, a very little ordinary stone ware, glue, parchment, shoes, boots, sole leather, upper leather, dressed deer and sheep skins, and gloves and garments of the same, fine hats, many common, and a few coarse; thread, cotton, worsted and yarn hosiery, fine writing, wrapping, blotting, sheathing, and hanging paper, stationary, playing cards, copper, silver and gold, clocks and watches, musical instruments, snuff, manufactured tobacco, chocolate, mustard seed and mustard, starch, hair powder, flax seed, flax seed oil, flax, hemp, wool, and cotton cards, pickled beef, pork, shad, herrings, tongues and sturgeon, hams and other bacon, tallow, hogs lard, butter, cheese, candles, soap, bees-wax, loaf sugar, pot and pearl ash, rum and other strong liquors, beer, porter, hops, winter and summer barley, oats, spelts, onions, potatoes, turnips, cabbages, carrots, parsnips, red and white clover, timothy, and most European vegetables and grasses, apples, peaches, plums, pears, apricots, grapes, both native and imported, and other European fruits, working and pleasurable carriages, horses, black cattle, sheep, hogs, wood for cabinet-makers, lime-stone, coal, free-stone, and marble.

Some of these productions are fine, some indifferent; some of the manufactures are considerable, for a young country, circumstanced as this has been, some inconsiderable; but they are enumerated to show the general nature of the State, and the various pursuits of the inhabitants. In addition to them we may mention, that a lead mine and two or three salt springs have been discovered in the new country, which will no doubt be worked, as soon as the demand for these ar-

ticles to the westward increases. We ought also to notice the great forests for making pot and pearl ash. Marble is found in many parts of the State.

The manufactures of Pennsylvania have increased exceedingly within a few years, as well by master workmen and journeymen from Europe, as by the increased skill and industry of their own citizens. Household or family manufactures have greatly advanced, and valuable acquisitions have been made of implements and machinery to save labour, either imported, or invented in the United States. The hand machines for carding and spinning cotton have been introduced by Europeans, and improved upon; and they have lately obtained the water mill for spinning cotton, and a water mill for flax, which is applicable also to spinning hemp and wool. These machines promise an early establishment of the cotton, linen, and hempen branches, and must be of very great service in the woollen branch. Additional employment for weavers, ~~dyers~~, bleachers, and other manufacturers, must be the consequence. Paper mills, gunpowder mills, steel works, rolling and slitting mills, printing figured goods of paper, linen, and cotton, coach making, book printing, and several other branches, are wonderfully advanced, and every month seems to extend the old manufactures, or to introduce new ones. There are upwards of fifty paper mills in Pennsylvania which work materials of no intrinsic value. The manufactures from the mills are computed at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The hands employed in them do not exceed three hundred. It is calculated that their paper mills alone indemnify them for five-eighths of their quota of the expenses of the general government, and the interest of the public debt.

The advancement of the agriculture of Pennsylvania is the best proof that can be given of the comfort and happiness it affords to its farming, manufacturing, and trading citizens. In the year 1786, their exports of flour were one hundred and fifty thousand barrels, exclusive of many other articles; in 1787, they were two hundred two thousand barrels; in 1788, they were two hundred and twenty thousand barrels; and in 1789, they were three hundred and sixty-nine thousand six hundred and eighteen barrels, which exceeds any export ever made in the times of the province or in the times of the commonwealth. Since that period they have increased in a like proportion. The produce of flax is increased in a much greater degree, and that of wool is considerably more than it was before the revolution. A new article is likely to be added to the list of their productions, which is sugar, made of the

the maple-tree. It has been proved by many fair and careful experiments, that it is in the power of a substantial farmer that has a family about him, easily to make twelve hundred weight of this sugar every season, without hiring any additional hands, or any utensils but those that are necessary for his family and farm use. The time in which it can be made is from the middle of February to the end of March, when farmers in this country have very little to do, as it is too early to plough or dig. The price of sugar being lower here than in Europe, this article may be reckoned at one hundred Mexican dollars per annum to every careful and skilful farmer, that owns land bearing the sugar maple. Of these there are some millions of acres in Pennsylvania and the adjacent States, and at least one or two millions belonging to this State for sale. It seems also highly probable that this valuable tree may be transplanted, and thus be obtained by almost any farmer in the State, and that men of property, who will purchase kettles and hire hands for the above short period, may make large quantities.

No difficulty lies in the way of any person who desires to become a free and equal citizen of this State. On the day of his landing he may buy a farm, a house, merchandize, or raw materials; he may open a work-shop, a counting-house, an office, or any other place of lawful business, and pursue his calling without any hindrance, or the payment of any sum of money to the public. The right of electing, and being elected, which does not affect his business or his safety, is not granted till the expiration of two years, which prudence requires.

A privilegè, almost peculiar to this State, has been granted to foreigners by the legislature; that of buying and holding lands and houses within this Commonwealth, without relinquishing their allegiance to the country in which they were born, or changing their residence. They can sell or bequeath the lands, receive the rents, and, in short, have every territorial and pecuniary right that a natural-born Pennsylvanian has; but no civil rights. As they profess to owe allegiance to a foreign prince or government, and reside in a foreign country, where they of course have civil rights, they cannot claim, nor ought they to desire, them here, since no man can serve two masters. If they chuse, at any time after purchase, to settle in this country and make themselves citizens; or if they chuse to give their estate to a child, or other person, who will do so, either of them may become citizens to all intents and purposes.

Such is the present situation of things in Pennsylvania, which is more or less the same in several other of the American States, viz. District of Maine, New-Hampshire, Vermont, New-York, Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia; but though not so in the rest, the principal difference is, that they are so fully peopled, that there are few new lands of any value unfold, and farming lands, that are improved, are of course dearer. In those States, however, agriculture, commerce, manufactures, the fisheries, and navigation, afford comfortable subsistence and ample rewards of profit to the industrious and well-disposed, amidst the blessings of civil and religious liberty.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

Pennsylvania is divided into twenty-two counties, which, with their county town, situation, &c. are mentioned in the following table, as also the various kinds of mines and minerals in the State:

Counties.	Chief Towns.	Situation.	Settle	Mines, &c.
Philadelphia	Philadelphia	on Delawa. R.	All	
Chester	West-Chester	ditto	All	Iron ore
Delaware	Chester	ditto	All	
Bucks	Newtown	ditto	All	Iron ore & lead
Montgomery	Norristown	on Schuylk R.	All	Iron ore
Lancaster	Lancaster	on Susqueh. R.	All	Iron ore & cop.
Dauphin	Harrisburgh	ditto	3/4	Iron ore
Berks	Reading	on Schuylk R.	3/4	L. ore, co. mi. &c.
Northampton	Eafton	on Delawa. R.	3/4	Iron ore
Luzerne	Wilksburgh	on Susqueh. R.	3/4	L. ore, co. mi. &c.
York	York	ditto	3/4	Iron ore
Cumberland	Carlisle	ditto	3/4	I. ore & lead mi.
Northumberland	Sunbury	on w. bran. Su.	* 1/10	I. ore, falt sp.
Franklin	Chamberston	on Susqueh. R.	3/4	Iron ore
Bedford	Bedford	on Juniata R.	3/4	Iron mines, &c.
Huntington	Huntington	ditto	3/4	Coal & lead mi.
Mifflin	Lewisburgh	ditto	3/4	Iron ore
Westmorland	Greensburgh	on Allegan. R.	3/4	Coal mines
Fayette	Union	on Mononga.	3/4	Coal & iron mi.
Washington	Washington	S.W. cor. State	3/4	ditto, ditto
Alleghany	Pittsburgh	on Alleghany R.	3/4	ditto, ditto

* A very large proportion of the vacant lands in the State are in this county (Northumberland) to the amount of eight millions of acres.

CHIEF

CHIEF TOWNS.

PHILADELPHIA.

The city of Philadelphia, capital of the State of Pennsylvania, and the present seat of government of the United States of America, lies in latitude $39^{\circ} 56'$ north, and longitude $75^{\circ} 8' 45''$ west from Greenwich, upon the western bank of the river Delaware, which is here but a mile in breadth, about one hundred and twenty miles from the Atlantic ocean, by the course of the bay and river, about fifty-five miles from the sea, in a south-eastward direction.

It was laid out by William Penn, the first proprietary and founder of the province, in the year 1683, and settled by a colony from England, which arrived in that and the preceding years, and was increased by a constant and regular influx of foreigners, to so great a degree, that in less than a century, and within the life-time of the first person born within it of European parents, it was computed to contain six thousand houses and forty thousand inhabitants in the city and suburbs.

The ground plot of the city is an oblong square, about one mile north and south, and two miles east and west, lying in the narrowest part of the isthmus between the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, about five miles in a right line above their confluence. The plain is so nearly level, except upon the bank of the Delaware, that art and labour were necessary to dig common sewers and watercourses in many places to drain the streets. In the beginning of this settlement it was expected, that the fronts on both rivers would be first improved for the convenience of trade and navigation, and that the buildings would extend gradually in the rear of each, until they would meet and form one town extending from east to west; but experience soon convinced the settlers that the Delaware front was alone sufficient for quays and landing places, and that the Schuylkill lay at too great a distance to form part of the town on its banks; whence it followed that the town increased northward and southward of the original plot, on the Delaware front, and now occupies a space near three miles in length, north and south, while the buildings in the middle, where they are most extended, do not reach a mile from the Delaware.

The city has been twice incorporated, and the limits thereof restrained to the oblong originally laid out by William Penn, without including the northern or southern suburbs. This plot is intersected

by a number of streets at right angles with each other, nine of which run east and west from Delaware to Schuylkill, and twenty-three north and south, crossing the first at right angles, forming one hundred and eighty-four squares of lots for buildings. The streets running east and west are named, except High street, near the middle of the city, from the trees found in the country upon the arrival of the colony; Vine, Sassafras, Mulberry, High, Chestnut, Walnut, Spruce, Pine, and Cedar streets, and those running north and south from their numeral order, Front, Second, Third, Fourth, &c. to Broad street, which is midway between the two rivers. In deeds, and other descriptive writings, which require exactness, these streets have the Delaware or Schuylkill prefixed to their numeral names, to distinguish to which front they belong; as Delaware Second street, &c. but as there are very few buildings westward of Broad street, this addition is never made in common conversation, but when they are named they are understood of the Delaware front, unless Schuylkill be added.

Of these, High street is one hundred feet, Broad street one hundred and thirteen, Mulberry sixty, and all the others fifty feet wide. Within the improved parts of the city they are paved in the middle with pebble stones for carts and carriages, which usually contain three-fifths of the whole breadth, and on each side with bricks for foot passengers; between the brick and stone pavements are gutters, paved with brick, to carry off the water, and the foot ways are defended from the approach of carriages by rows of posts placed without the gutters, at the distance of ten or twelve feet from each other.

Besides the forementioned streets, there are many others not originally laid down in the plot, the most public of which are Water street and Dock street. Water street is thirty feet wide, running below the bank, at the distance of about forty feet eastward from and parallel to Front street, extending from the north line of the city southward to the bridge over the dock, which was formerly a draw bridge, and retains that name in common use, although it was converted into a stone arch above thirty years since; from the bridge it is forty feet wide in a right line to Pine street, and leaves a row of houses without yards, on the bank, in its whole length, between it and Front street; southward of Pine street, there is an offset of about eighty feet eastward, and the street from thence to Cedar street is forty-five feet wide, and called Penn street. This street, in the original plan, was intended only for a cart way to accommodate the wharfs

wharfs and stores to be erected under the bank, and not to rise more than four feet above it, so as to leave the river open to the view from the west side of Front street; but the inhabitants were soon convinced that the ground, on both streets, was too valuable to be kept unimproved, in any degree, merely for the sake of a prospect, and it is closely built with lofty houses, except a very few vacancies here and there, throughout the whole front on both sides, and commodious wharfs are extended into the river, at which the largest ships that use the port, can lie in safety to discharge and receive their cargoes, and are defended from the ice in winter by the piers, made of logs extending into the river, sunk with stone and filled with earth, so as to be equally firm with the main land.

Dock street is the only crooked street in the city; beginning at the bridge in Front street, and extending north-westward in a serpentine tract through two squares, across Second and Walnut streets, and terminates at Third street; another branch of it extends south-westward across Spruce street, and terminates at Second street. The ground occupied by this street, and by an open space between it and Spruce street, below the bridge, was formerly a swamp, and was given by William Penn to the corporation for the use of the city; it was intended as a place to dig a basin and docks to shelter the shipping, but experience proved that ships could be defended from the ice by the piers extended into the river, and that the dock could not be kept clean but at an expense far beyond its utility, wherefore it was neglected till it became a nuisance offensive to the smell and injurious to the health of the inhabitants, and was by an act of Assembly, ordered to be arched over and covered with earth, whereby the city acquired a beautiful street more than one hundred feet in breadth towards the water, and not less than ninety feet in the narrowest part.

The number of the streets, lanes, and alleys, laid out by the owners of the lots before they were built on, is too great to be enumerated here, there being scarce a square that is not intersected by one or more of them, some of them continued in a right line through several squares, and so spacious as to be easily mistaken for main streets, others only through one square.

The city was first incorporated by charter under the great seal of the province, in the year 1701; before that period it was called the town of Philadelphia. By this charter William Penn nominated the first mayor, recorder, aldermen, and common councilmen, and granted them, among other privileges and franchises, that of electing
others

others to supply vacancies, and even to increase their own number at pleasure. The public grounds were granted to them by the name of the mayor and commonalty of the city of Philadelphia, but the commonalty had no share in the government or estate of the city, the whole body being self-elective, and not accountable to the citizens in any respect. It would be difficult to account for so extraordinary a charter from the wisdom of William Penn, did not tradition inform us, that among the first settlers were a considerable number from the city of Bristol in England, whose charter, granted at an early period, before the rights of the commonalty were well understood, had been familiarized by habit, which induced them to request a similar one; a copy of the Bristol charter was accordingly procured, and with little variation adopted. It was not long, however, before the commonalty began to be dissatisfied with it, and to make frequent complaints to the Assembly, of the abuses that were practised under it; many of which appear upon the minutes of the house. At an early period after the charter, the legislative powers of this corporation were very limited; they could not levy a shilling by taxes for any use whatever, and could employ the income of the city estates only for the use and embellishment of the city; wherefore we see few monuments raised to preserve the memory of that corporation. Although the first men for integrity and abilities to be found in the city were elected into the office of the body politic, yet such is the nature of unlimited power, not accountable to the people, that it will divert the best men from purposes, which, before they were invested with the power, they would have highly approved. The jealousy which the citizens entertained of the corporation pervaded the General Assembly of the province, and when the lighting, watching, and paving the city became a desirable object, the representatives of the freemen would not entrust the corporation alone with the power of raising or expending the money necessary for these purposes; they could not, however, cast such a reflection on the respectable characters of which that body was composed, as wholly to vest these powers with others; they pursued a middle line, and constituted two separate bodies by the names of city wardens and street commissioners, to the former of whom the lighting and watching, and to the latter the paving of the streets, was committed; the mayor, or recorder, and four of the aldermen concurring with each body in laying the taxes and prescribing the mode of expending them; thus the city legislation for these purposes became compounded of two branches,

branches, the wardens and commissioners immediately elected by the people, in the same manner as their representatives in Assembly, constituted the democratic, and the mayor and aldermen the aristocratic branch. These bodies, thus compounded, conducted the business committed to them with great harmony, nor is there the least recollection of any disagreement between them; the taxes were laid with equality, collected with moderation, and expended for the real use and improvement of the city; one complaint only had foundation, which arose from the nature rather than from any abuse of the powers: the number of wardens and street commissioners was so great, as at very moderate wages to render those boards too expensive.

For the honour of the late corporation it ought not to be omitted, that the mayor's court was always filled with an able lawyer for the recorder, and another for the prosecution of criminal offences; and such was the orderly and upright administration of justice in it, that no court in the province, or perhaps in any other country exceeded it.

The prejudices under which the old corporation laboured from its original constitution, were so strong, that upon the revolution, the General Assembly declared, by an act passed during their first session, "That the powers and jurisdiction hitherto exercised by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the city of Philadelphia, were not founded on the authority of the people, and are therefore become null and void." Wherefore, by that and several subsequent acts, the powers of the corporation were distributed between the supreme executive council, the city magistrates, and the wardens and street commissioners, who exercised them from the year 1777, to 1789. The prejudices, which had no foundation as against corporations in general, but only against the constitution of the late corporation of the city, were however so strong, that it was with difficulty the people could be prevailed upon to submit to a new incorporation of the city. The defects in the administration of justice and governing the police of the city at length became so glaring, that they were seen by all classes of people, and their minds prepared for an act of incorporation. The General Assembly, in the winter sessions of 1789, favouring the wishes of the citizens, passed an act, intitled, An Act to incorporate the city of Philadelphia, which, with a supplement passed in 1790, constitutes the present city charter.

By these acts the common council consists of two branches; fifteen aldermen are chosen by the freeholders to continue in office for seven years; they chuse a recorder from the citizens at large for seven years, and a mayor from their own number for one year. Thirty common councilmen are chosen by the citizens at large, entitled to vote for representatives in Assembly, to continue in office for three years; these were intended to form a balanced government, upon the principle that the choice by freeholders, and for a longer term, would produce a more select body of aldermen, and that the citizens at large would chuse characters fitter to represent and form the popular branch of city government. Eight aldermen and sixteen common councilmen form a quorum or board to transact business, at which the mayor or recorder presides; they sit and deliberate together, but no act is legal, unless a majority of the aldermen, a majority of the common councilmen present, and the mayor or recorder, concur.

There is not perhaps in the world a more liberal plan of city government; every class of citizens have an opportunity of representing and being represented. The body is sufficiently numerous to contain some of every description, and of every species of talents and information necessary for deliberation and execution, and yet not so large as to be incumbered with its own weight; it possesses the powers of legislation and taxation in all cases necessary for the well-governing and improving the city, except in contradiction to acts of the General Assembly; and from the many improvements already introduced, there is reason to hope that its police will be equal to that of any modern city.

A city court is held by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen four times in a year, and holds cognizance of all crimes and misdemeanors committed within the city.

A court of aldermen, having cognizance of debts above forty shillings, and not exceeding ten pounds, is held every week, beginning on Monday morning, and sitting by adjournments until the business of the week is finished.

Each alderman has separate cognizance of debts under forty shillings.

The number of inhabitants within the city and suburbs, including the district of Southwark and the compactly built part of the Northern liberties, which, to every purpose but as to their government, are considered as parts of the city, was found by the late census to be forty-two thousand five hundred and twenty, and the number

of

of houses six thousand six hundred and fifty-one, and stores or work-shops four hundred and fifteen.

The houses for public worship are numerous, and are as follows :

The Friends or Quakers, have	5*	The Swedish Lutherans,	. . . . . 1 †
The Presbyterians and Seceders,	. . . . . 6	The Moravians,	. . . . . 1
The Episcopalians,	. . . . . 3	The Baptists,	. . . . . 1
The German Lutherans,	. . . . . 2	The Universal Baptists,	. . . . . 1
The German Calvinists,	. . . . . 1	The Methodists,	. . . . . 1
The Catholics,	. . . . . 4	The Jews,	. . . . . 1

The other public buildings in the city, besides the university and college, are the following :

A state house and offices,	Two incorporated banks,
Two city court houses,	A house of correction,
A county court house,	A dramatic theatre,
A carpenters hall,	A public observatory,
A philosophical society's hall,	A medical theatre and laboratory,
A dispensary,	Three brick market houses,
Hospitals, and offices,	A fish market,
An alms house,	A public gaol, &c.

The state house is in Chestnut street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, and was erected as early as 1735. The building is rather magnificent than elegant, but when it is remembered that it was built within fifty-three years after the first European cabin was erected in Pennsylvania, its architecture is justly admired. The state house yard is a neat, elegant, and spacious public walk, ornamented with rows of trees ; but a high brick wall, which encloses it, limits the prospect.

In 1787, an elegant court house was erected on the left of the state house ; and on the right, the town hall or new court house, and a philosophical hall. These add much to the beauty of the square.

South of the state house is the public gaol, built of stone. It has a ground half story, and two stories above it. Every apartment is

* One of these houses is for those Quakers who took up arms in defence of their country in the late war, contrary to the established principles of the Friends. They call themselves Free Quakers.

† This is the oldest church in or near the city, and has lately been annexed to the Episcopalian order.

arched with stone against fire and force. It is a hollow square, one hundred feet in front, and is the neatest and most secure building of the kind in America. To the gaol is annexed a work house, with yards to each, to separate the sexes, and criminals from debtors. There have lately been added apartments in the yards for solitary confinement of criminals according to the new penal code. Of four thousand and sixty debtors, and four thousand criminals, in the whole eight thousand and sixty who were confined in this new gaol, between the 28th of September, 1780, and the fifth of September, 1790, twelve only died a natural death in the gaol.

The hospital and poor house, in which are upwards of three hundred poor people, whether we consider the buildings, or the designs for which they were erected, are unrivalled in America.

The German church, lately erected, is one of the most elegant churches in America. Mr. D. Taneberger, one of the united brethren's society at Litiz, a great mechanical genius, has completed and erected a large organ for this church.

The market house in High street is acknowledged by Europeans to exceed any thing they have seen of the kind; it is one thousand five hundred feet in length, and in the extent, neatness, variety and abundance of provisions, is not equalled in America. There are two others at different parts of the city, which do honour to the citizens and their police.

The city is provided with a number of public and private charitable institutions; the principal of which are, the house of employment, a large commodious building, where the poor of the city and some adjoining townships are supported and employed in coarse manufactures to aid in defraying their expenses, under the care of the overseers and guardians of the poor, who are a corporate body created for this purpose by act of Assembly, with power to lay taxes for its further support.

The Pennsylvania hospital.

The Quakers' alms house is supported by that society for the use of their own poor; it is divided into a number of separate houses and rooms for families or single persons who have fallen into decay; most of them contribute by their industry towards their own support, but are supplied with whatever their industry falls short of procuring, by a committee of the society, and live more comfortably than many who in full health, and unhurt by accident, provide for their own subsistence; there is a considerable garden belonging to this house,

from

from which the city is supplied, at very moderate prices, with every kind of medicinal herbs common to the climate.

The hospital for lunatics is a fine elegant building, and well kept; it has a library, in which there is an elegant bust of Franklin. The hall on the first floor is appropriated to sick men, and the second floor to women. The lunatics have each a cell furnished with a bed and table, and a stove for the conveniency or warming the cell in winter. Most of the patients that this hospital has received have been the victims of religious melancholy, or disappointed love.

The following interesting account of the Quaker's Hospital, or Bettering House, *as it is properly called*, is extracted from BRISSOT'S Travels in the United States, Letter XI. page 167. "This hospital is situated in the open country, in one of those parts of the original plan of Philadelphia not yet covered with houses; it is constructed of bricks, and composed of two large buildings; one for men, and the other for women. There is a separation in the court, which is common to them. This institution has several objects: they receive into it the poor, the sick, orphans, women in travail, and persons attacked with venereal diseases. They likewise confine here vagabonds, disorderly persons, and girls of scandalous lives.

"There exists, then, you will say, even in Philadelphia, that disgusting commerce of diseases, rather than of pleasures, which for so long a time has empoisoned our continent. Yes, my friend, two or three of the most considerable maritime towns of the new continent are afflicted by this leprosy. It was almost unknown before the revolution; but the abode of foreign armies has naturalized it, and it is one of those scourges for which the free Americans are indebted to us. But this traffic is not carried on so scandalously as at Paris or London. It is restrained, it is held in contempt, and almost imperceptible. I ought to say, to the honour of the Americans, that it is nourished only by emigrants and European travellers; for the sanctity of marriage is still universally respected in America. Young people marrying early, and without obstacles, are not tempted to go and dishonour and empoison themselves in places of prostitution.

"But, to finish my account of this hospital, there are particular halls appropriated to each class of poor, and to each species of sickness; and each hall has its superintendent. This institution was rich and well administered before the war. The greater part of the administrators were Quakers. The war and paper money intro-

duced a different order of things. The legislature resolved not to admit to its administration any persons but such as had taken the oath of fidelity to the State. The Quakers were by this excluded, and the management of it fell into hands not so pure. The spirit of depredation was manifest in it, and paper money was still more injurious. Creditors of the hospital were paid, or rather ruined, by this operation. About a year ago, on the report of the inspectors of the hospitals, the legislature, considering the abuses practised in that administration, confided that of the bettering house again to the Quakers. Without any resentment of the affronts they had received during the war, and only anxious to do good and perform their duty, the Friends accepted the administration, and exercise it as before with zeal and fidelity. This change has produced the effect which was expected. Order is visibly re-established; many administrators are appointed, one of whom, by turns, is to visit the hospital every day: six physicians are attached to it, who perform the service *gratis*.

“ I have seen the hospitals of France, both at Paris and in the provinces.—I know none of them but the one at Besançon, that can be compared to this at Philadelphia. Every sick and every poor person has his bed well furnished, but without curtains, as it should be. Every room is lighted by windows placed opposite, which introduce plenty of light, that great consolation to a man confined, of which tyrants for this reason are cruelly sparing. These windows admit a free circulation of air; most of them open over the fields, and as they are not very high, and are without grates, it would be very easy for the prisoners to make their escape, but the idea never enters their heads. This fact proves that the prisoners are happy, and, consequently, that the administration is good.

“ The kitchens are well kept, and do not exhale that fetid odour which you perceive from the best kitchens in France. The eating rooms, which are on the ground floor, are equally clean, and well aired: neatness and good air reign in every part. A large garden at the end of the court furnishes vegetables for the kitchen. I was surprised to find there a great number of foreign shrubs and plants.—The garden is well cultivated. In the yard they rear a great number of hogs; for, in America, the hog, as well as the ox, does the honour of the table through the whole year.

“ I could scarcely describe to you the different sensations which by turns rejoiced and afflicted my heart in going through their different

ferent apartments. An hospital, how well soever administered, is always a painful spectacle to me. It appears to me so consoling for a sick man to be at his own home, attended by his wife and children, and visited by his neighbours, that I regard hospitals as vast sepulchres, where are brought together a crowd of individuals, strangers to each other, and separated from all they hold dear. And what is man in this situation?—A leaf detached from the tree, and driven down by the torrent—a skeleton no longer of any consistence, and bordering on dissolution.

“ But this idea soon gives place to another. Since Societies are condemned to be infested with great cities, since misery and vice are the necessary offspring of these cities, a house like this becomes the asylum of beneficence; for, without the aid of such institutions, what would become of the greater part of those wretches who here find a refuge; so many women; so many persons blind and deaf, rendered disgusting by their numerous infirmities?—They must very soon perish, abandoned by all the world, to whom they are strangers. No door but that of their common mother earth would receive these hideous figures, were it not for this provision made by their common friend, Society.

“ I saw in this hospital all that misery and disease can assemble. I saw women suffering on the bed of pain; others, whose meagre visages, rendered disgusting by eruptions, attest the fatal effects of incontinence; others, who waited with groans the moment when Heaven would deliver them from a burden of life, because afflicted with excruciating pain; others, holding in their arms the fruit, not of a legal marriage, but of love betrayed. Poor innocents! born under the star of wretchedness! Why should men be born predestinated to misfortunes? But, bless God, at least, that you are in a country where bastardy is no obstacle to respectability and the rights of citizenship. I saw with pleasure these unhappy mothers caressing their infants and nursing them with tenderness. There were few children in the hall of the little orphans; these were in good health, and appeared gay and happy. Mr. Shoemaker, who conducted me thither, and another of the directors, distributed some cakes among them, which they had brought in their pockets. Thus the directors think of their charge even at a distance, and occupy themselves with their happiness. Good God! there is then a country where the soul of the governor of an hospital is not a soul of brass!

“ Blacks

“Blacks are here mingled with whites, and lodged in the same apartments. This, to me, was an edifying sight; it seemed a balm to my soul. I saw a negro woman spinning with activity by the side of her bed: Her eyes seemed to expect from the director a word of consolation—She obtained it; and it seemed to be heaven to her to hear him. I should have been more happy had it been for me to have spoken this word: I should have added many more. Unhappy negroes! how much reparation do we owe them for the evils we have occasioned them—the evils we still occasion them!—and they love us!

“The happiness of this negroes was not equal to that which I saw sparkle on the visage of a young blind girl, who seemed to leap for joy at the sound of the director’s voice. He asked after her health: she answered him with transport. She was taking her tea by the side of her little table—Her tea!—My friend, you are astonished at this luxury in an hospital—it is because there is humanity in its administration, and the wretches are not crowded in here in heaps to be stifled. They give tea to those whose conduct is satisfactory; and those who by their work are able to make some savings, enjoy the fruits of their industry. I remarked in this hospital, that the women were much more numerous than the men; and among the latter, I saw none of those hideous figures so common in the hospitals of Paris, figures on which you trace the mark of crimes, misery, and indolence. They have a decent appearance: many of them asked the director for their enlargement, which they obtained.

“But what resources have they on leaving this house? They have their hands, answered the director, and they may find useful occupations. But the women, replied I, what can they do? Their condition is not so fortunate, said he. In a town where so many men are occupied in foreign commerce, the number of unhappy and disorderly females will be augmented. To prevent this inconvenience, it has been lately proposed to form a new establishment, which shall give to girls of this description a useful occupation, where the produce of the industry of each person shall be preserved and given to her on leaving the house; or if she should choose to remain, she shall always enjoy the fruit of her own labour.

“This project will, without doubt, be executed; for the Quakers are ingenious and persevering when they have in view the success of the unhappy.”

A house

A house founded by the late Dr. John Kearsley the elder, for the support of twelve elderly widows of the Protestant Episcopal communion, in which a number of persons of that description, who have seen better days, are very comfortably and decently provided for.

The humane society for recovering persons supposed to be dead by drowning, established upon similar principles with those of the same name in most sea ports in Europe; it is under the care of twelve managers, annually chosen by the subscribers; the physicians afford their aid to this institution gratis, a number of these being appointed for the purpose by the managers.

Almost every religious society has a fund under proper direction, some of which are incorporated for the relief of the widows and children of their clergy, or other distressed members of their communion.

There are also societies formed for the relief of particular descriptions of persons, with funds raised by subscriptions or otherwise, for the purpose, such as the sea captains society, the Delaware pilots society, separate societies for the relief and assistance of emigrants and other distressed persons, from England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, &c. some of which are incorporated, so that there can scarce happen an instance of individual distress, for which a mode of advice, assistance or relief, is not provided without resort to public begging.

Seminaries of learning are established upon the most enlarged and liberal principles, of which the principal are, the university of Pennsylvania and college of Philadelphia.

Almost every religious society have one or more schools under their immediate direction, for the education of their own youth of both sexes, as well of the rich, who are able to pay, as of the poor, who are taught and provided with books and stationary gratis; besides which, there are a number of private schools under the direction of masters and mistresses, independent of any public body; and there are several private academies for the instruction of young ladies in all the branches of polite literature, suitable to the sex; and there is no individual, whose parents or guardians, masters or mistresses, will take the trouble to apply, but will be admitted into some one of these schools, and if they are unable to pay, will be taught gratis; it ought not to be omitted, that there is a school for the Africans of every shade or colour, kept under the care and at the expense of

the Quakers, into which are admitted gratis, slaves as well as free persons of whatever age, of both sexes, and taught reading, writing, arithmetic, knitting, sewing, and other useful female accomplishments: this school was originally instituted by private subscriptions of the society, with a view to prepare that degraded race for a better situation in civil life; but the will of the late Anthony Benezet, of benevolent memory, a considerable donation from the society in England; and some other charitable devises, have provided funds adequate to its future support, and it will no longer be burthensome to individuals.

Sunday schools, for the instruction of children who would otherwise spend that day in idleness or mischief, have lately been instituted, and it is to be hoped will tend to amend the morals and conduct of the rising generation.

The public library of Philadelphia is a most useful institution; it contains near ten thousand volumes, well selected, for the information and improvement of all ranks of the citizens; they are deposited in an elegant building lately erected, in a modern style, and are accessible every day in the week except Sunday. Here the man of learning may consult the work of the remotest ages, and trace histories, arts and sciences, from their infancy to this present state of improvement; and the mechanic, the labourer, the student or apprentice, may be supplied with books to improve their minds or amuse them in their vacant hours at home. The company consists of some hundreds of proprietors, incorporated by charter, who pay ten shillings annually for the purchase of new books and defraying incidental expenses; twelve directors are annually chosen, who manage the concerns of the company and keep a correspondence with Europe, from whence they are regularly supplied with new publications of reputation and merit.

The corporation have lately ordered the streets, lanes, and alleys to be marked at every intersection of each other, and the houses to be numbered. The names painted on boards, with an index hand pointing to the progression of the numbers, are already affixed at the corners of the streets, so that with the aid of the directory a stranger may find, without difficulty, any house whose street and number known.

The city, within a few years past, has experienced a very remarkable revolution in respect to the healthiness of its inhabitants: the bill of mortality proves that the number of deaths has considerably decreased since the year 1783, notwithstanding the great increase of

its population; this change in favour of health and life is ascribed by physicians to the co-operation of the following causes: 1st, The arching the dock, whereby a very noxious and offensive nuisance was removed. 2d, The cultivation of the lots adjoining and partly surrounding the city, whereby another extensive source of putrid exhalations is dried up. 3d, An increased care in cleaning the streets. 4th, An increase of horticulture, and consequently a greater consumption of vegetable aliments. 5th, The institution of the dispensary, which has extended medical aid to many hundreds in a year, who either perished for the want of it, or were sacrificed by quacks. 6th, The more improved state of physic, whence several diseases formerly fatal in most instances are better understood and treated, and therefore more generally cured. And 7th, From a general diffusion of knowledge among all classes of people, from their libraries, their numerous societies, monthly, weekly, and daily publications, whence the people at large are better acquainted than formerly with the means of preserving their health, as may be exemplified in one instance; there was but one death in the summer of 1792 from drinking cold water, whereas some years ago twenty has not been an uncommon number from this single cause.

In this account of Philadelphia, it may be necessary to notice, in as concise a manner as possible, the malignant fever which made such dreadful ravages there in the year 1793. This account we shall extract from a pamphlet written on that subject by Matthew Carey, M. D. of Philadelphia.

Previously to the appearance of the malignant fever at Philadelphia, the prosperity of that city was such as, by the introduction of luxury, could not but seriously alarm those who considered 'how far the virtue, the liberty, and the happiness of a nation depend on its temperance and sober manners;' and although it were presumption, adds the author, to 'attempt to scan the decrees of Heaven, yet few, I believe, will pretend to deny, that something was wanting to humble the pride of a city, which was running on in full career to the goal of prodigality and dissipation.'

How low this prodigal and luxurious city was bowed in the autumn of 1793, may be gathered from the subjoined statement:

"Most people who could by any means make it convenient, fled from the city. Of those who remained, many shut themselves up in their houses, and were afraid to walk the streets. The smoke of tobacco being regarded as a preventative, many persons, even wo-

men and small boys, had segars constantly in their mouths. Others placing full confidence in garlic, chewed it almost the whole day; some kept it in their shoes. Many were afraid to allow the barbers or hair-dressers to come near them, as instances had occurred of some of them having shaved the dead, and many of them had engaged as bleeders. Some who carried their caution pretty far, bought lancets for themselves, not daring to be bled with the lancets of the bleeders. Some, houses were hardly a moment in the day free from the smell of gunpowder, burned tobacco, nitre, sprinkled vinegar, &c. Many of the churches were almost deserted, and some wholly closed. The coffee-house was shut up, as was the city library, and most of the public offices; three out of the four daily papers were dropped, as were some of the other papers. Many were almost incessantly purifying, scouring and whitewashing their rooms. Those who ventured abroad, had handkerchiefs or sponges impregnated with vinegar or camphor at their noses, or else smelling-bottles with the thieves' vinegar. Others carried pieces of tarred rope in their hands or pockets, or camphor bags tied round their necks. The corpses of the most respectable citizens, even those who did not die of the epidemic, were carried to the grave on the shafts of a chair, the horse driven by a negro, unattended by a friend or relation, and without any sort of ceremony. People hastily shifted their course at the sight of a hearse coming towards them. Many never walked on the foot path, but went into the middle of the streets, to avoid being infected in passing by houses wherein people had died. Acquaintances and friends avoided each other in the streets, and only signified their regard by a cold nod. The old custom of shaking hands fell into such general disuse, that many were affronted even at the offer of the hand. A person with a crape or any appearance of mourning, was shunned like a viper. And many valued themselves highly on the skill and address with which they got to windward of every person they met. Indeed it is not probable that London, at the last stage of the plague, exhibited stronger marks of terror than were to be seen in Philadelphia, from the 25th or 26th of August till pretty late in September. When people summoned up resolution to walk abroad and take the air, the sick-cart conveying patients to the hospital, or the hearse carrying the dead to the grave, which were travelling almost the whole day, soon damped their spirits, and plunged them again into despondency."

How entirely society was dissolved, and all the charities and accommodations of life suspended, the following circumstances will shew :

“ With the poor the case was, as might be expected, infinitely worse than with the rich. Many of these have perished, without a human being to hand them a drink of water, to administer medicines, or to perform any charitable office for them. Various instances have occurred, of dead bodies found lying in the streets, of persons who had no house or habitation, and could procure no shelter.

“ A man and his wife, once in affluent circumstances, were found lying dead in bed, and between them was their child, a little infant, who was sucking its mother's breasts. How long they had lain thus was uncertain.

“ A woman, whose husband had just died of a fever, was seized with the pains of labour, and had nobody to assist her, as the women in the neighbourhood were afraid to go into the house. She lay for a considerable time in a degree of anguish that will not bear description ; at length she struggled to reach the window, and cried out for assistance : two men, passing by, went up stairs, but they came at too late a stage ; she was striving with death, and actually in a few minutes expired in their arms.

“ Another woman, whose husband and two children lay dead in the room with her, was in the same situation as the former, without a midwife, or any other person to aid her. Her cries at the window brought up one of the carters employed by the committee for the relief of the sick. With his assistance she was delivered of a child, which died in a few minutes, as did the mother, who was utterly exhausted by her labour, by the disorder, and by the dreadful spectacle before her. And thus lay in one room no less than five dead bodies, an entire family, carried off in an hour or two. Many instances have occurred of respectable women, who, in their lying-in, have been obliged to depend on their maid servants for assistance ; and some have had none but from their husbands. Some of the midwives were dead, and others had left the city.

“ A servant girl belonging to a family in this city, in which the fever had prevailed, was apprehensive of danger, and resolved to remove to a relation's house in the country ; she was, however, taken sick on the road, and returned to town, where she could find no person to receive her. One of the guardians of the poor provided a

cart, and took her to the alms-house, into which she was refused admittance. She was brought back, and the guardian offered five dollars to procure her a single night's lodging, but in vain. And in fine, after every effort made to provide her shelter, she absolutely expired in the cart.

“To relate all the frightful cases of this nature that occurred would fill a volume.

“The public distress was considerably increased by the absence of the president, and of most, if not all, of the other federal officers: the governor too, and almost all the officers of state, were absent or had retired: except the mayor and one other magistrate, the municipal officers likewise were away: so that, when the city most needed counsellors, she was most destitute of counsel. The first victim, as far as is known, was seized by the disorder on the 26th or 27th of July, and died on the 6th or 7th of August. The disease spread during August; and the alarm increased to such a degree, that on the 10th of September the Mayor called a meeting of the citizens, at which very few attended, though ten citizens offered themselves as assistants to the guardians of the poor. On the 14th, a committee was appointed to transact the whole of the business relative to the sick, to procure physicians, nurses and attendants. It consisted of twenty-six persons: but, by the death of four, and by the desertion of four others, it was reduced to eighteen. These eighteen, men chiefly in the middle walks of life, from the day of their appointment till the cessation of the fever, watched over the sick, the poor, the widow and the orphan, with such vigilance as to check the progress of destruction, eminently to relieve the distressed, and to restore confidence to the terrified inhabitants of Philadelphia.”

Of the operations of this committee, an instructive account is given by our author, which we cannot detail. They consisted principally in measures for the burial of the dead, in the removal of the sick to the hospital at Bush-hill, and in borrowing money from the bank of North-America to relieve the distressed; of whom there occurred weekly twelve hundred people, many of them having families of four, five, and six persons. The numerous deaths of heads of families left a very large body of children, for whom it was necessary to provide; and hence the committee found themselves obliged to establish an orphan house; nor were their labours closed till they had provided for the cleansing and purification of the houses in which the fever had prevailed. It was not till the 14th of November that they finally addressed their fellow-citizens, informing them of the restoration of the city

city to as great a degree of health as usually had prevailed at the same season.

Dr. Carey bestows great and merited praise on Mr. Stephen Gerrard, a wealthy merchant, and a native of France, who, with a spirit truly benevolent and magnanimous, offered to superintend the hospital at Bush-hill. To the energetic philanthropy, and persevering exertions of this exalted character, and his voluntary associates, is to be attributed the ultimate eradication of this dreadful contagion from the city. They found the hospital in the most wretched and deplorable state, but, thro' their united efforts, the greatest order was soon introduced. In this hospital, before Sept. 16th, "a profligate, abandoned set of nurses and attendants (hardly any of good character could at that time be procured) rioted on the provisions and comforts, prepared for the sick, who, unless at the hours when the doctors attended, were left almost entirely destitute of every assistance. The dying and dead were indiscriminately mingled together. The evacuations of the sick were allowed to remain in the most offensive state imaginable; not the smallest appearance of order or regularity existed. It was, in fact, a great human slaughter-house, where numerous victims were immolated at the altar of riot and intemperance. No wonder, then, that a general dread of the place prevailed through the city, and that a removal to it was considered as the seal of death. In consequence, there were various instances of sick persons locking their rooms, and resisting every attempt to carry them away. At length, the poor were so much afraid of being sent to Bush-hill, that they would not acknowledge their illness, until it was no longer possible to conceal it."

Such, however, was the regularity introduced by the managers; and such was the care and tenderness with which they treated the patients, and which they obliged the attendants to observe, that, in a week or two, the application for admission became importunate; and it was necessary, by requiring a certificate from a physician, specifying that the bearer laboured under the fever, to guard against improper objects. Of the number of patients received, about five hundred died (one third of the whole) within two days after their admission.

At the end of his account of the Bush-hill hospital, Dr. Carey adds the following observation concerning its active and beneficent managers, which we feel a pleasure in inserting:

"Before I conclude this chapter, let me add, that the perseverance of the managers of that hospital has been equally meritorious with
their
city

their original beneficence. During the whole calamity to this time they have attended uninterruptedly, for six, seven, or eight hours a day, renouncing almost every care of private affairs. They have had a laborious tour of duty to perform—to encourage and comfort the sick—to hand them necessaries and medicines—to wipe the sweat off their brows—and to perform many disgusting offices of kindness for them, which nothing could render tolerable, but the exalted motives that impelled them to this heroic conduct.”

This disease proved particularly fatal to physicians and to the clergy, in consequence of its contagious nature. Of the profligate, and of the corpulent, few are said to have recovered. The French, who were settled in Philadelphia, escaped its ravages in a remarkable manner. The negroes did not totally escape, though not many were seized with the fever; and in these it is said to have yielded more easily to medicine than in the whites. An opinion prevailed that cold and rain extinguished the disorder, but this is shewn by the present writer, from a statement of the weather, to have been erroneous. A similar error concerning the plague and other contagious diseases has been current in most countries among the uninformed.

Among the *desultory facts and reflections*, with which Dr. Carey's work abounds, some appear worthy of the notice of European readers. The late dreadful sufferings—the loss of four thousand lives—the terror and uncomfortable state of the rest—the injury sustained by the commercial interest of the state—might all have been prevented, if the magistrates had been invested with authority to interpose in time, and if they had exerted that authority properly.

“For a whole month, the disease lurked in one street, and was confined to a few houses in that street. Who can doubt that it might easily have been stifled in its birth?” but then, is Mr. Carey certain that the physicians and magistrates were apprized of the deleterious nature of the contagion? It might probably, for some time, have been confounded with an ordinary epidemic; and statesmen have not yet condescended to frame regulations for checking the ravages that common contagious fevers produce; though the design is important, and, as we believe, practicable.—The assertion (p. 85) “that half or a third of those who died (one thousand four hundred, or two thousand persons) perished for want of the necessary care and attention, owing to the extraordinary panic,” must fill every breast, in which common sympathy for human sufferings resides, with indignant

nant
The
fund
a spe
Th
“
taken
to cre
work
home
churc
breath
bold i
able t
crowd
widow
heaven
hands
self-pr
hand,
of the
“a me
worsh
gregati
portion
in the l
To
persons

“
“
“
“
“

* S

nant grief, and many at Philadelphia with the most lively regret. The ties of blood and of affection appear indeed to have been torn asunder by fear, with a degree of violence which is inconceivable to a spectator of the usual aspect of social life.

The following occurs (p. 107) among his detached observations :

“ Shall I be pardoned for passing a censure on those, whose mistaken zeal led them, during the most dreadful stages of the calamity, to crowd some of our churches, and aid this frightful enemy in his work of destruction ? who, fearful lest their prayers and adoration at home would not find acceptance before the Deity, resorted to churches filled with bodies of contagious air, where, with every breath, they inhaled noxious miasmata ? To this single cause I am bold in ascribing a large proportion of the mortality ; and it is remarkable that those congregations, whose places of worship were most crowded, have suffered the most dreadfully. Will men never acquire wisdom ? Are we yet to learn, that the Almighty Architect of the heavens and the earth does not require “ temples made with men’s hands ? ” that going to a place of worship, against the great law of self-preservation, implanted in indelible characters by his Divine hand, on the breast of every one of his creatures, constitutes no part of the adoration due to the Maker and Preserver of mankind ? That ‘ a meek and humble heart ’ is the temple wherein he delights to be worshipped ? I hope not—I hope the awful lesson some of our congregations hold forth on this subject, by a mortality out of all proportion to their numbers, will serve as a memento at all future times in the like critical emergencies ! ”

To this account we subjoin the following list of the number of persons who fell a prey to this destructive malady :

“ August	325
“ September	1442
“ October	1993
“ November	118
“ Jews, returned in gross	2
“ Baptists, ditto	50
“ Methodists, ditto	32
“ Free Quakers, ditto	39
“ German part of St. Mary’s congregation	30
	<hr/>
	Total 4031*
	<hr/>

* See CAREY’S *Short Account of the Malignant Fever, &c.* 3vo. 3d edit.

No city can boast of so many useful improvements in manufactures, in the mechanical arts, in the art of healing, and particularly in the science of humanity, as Philadelphia. The tradesmen and manufacturers have become so numerous, that they are beginning to associate for mutual improvement, and to promote regularity and uniformity in their several occupations. The carpenters, the cordwainers, the tailors, the watch-makers, the joiners, and hair-dressers, have already associated, and others are forming into companies upon the same plan.

The Philadelphians have exerted their endeavours with happy and growing success, to prevent the intemperate use of spirituous liquors. In accomplishing this benevolent purpose, on which so much of the prosperity and glory of their empire depends, every good citizen in the Union ought cheerfully to lend his aid and influence. As one important step towards effecting their design, they are encouraging breweries, which are fast increasing. There are fourteen already in the city, and seven or eight in the country. The increase of the consumption of beer, in the course of a few years past, in every part of America, and particularly in Pennsylvania, has been astonishing. It has become a fashionable drink, and it is not improbable, but that in a few years it will come into universal use among all classes of people. In proportion as the use of beer increases, in the same proportion will the use of spirituous liquors decrease. This will be a happy change. The Philadelphia porter, which is exported to various parts, is reckoned equal to that which is manufactured in London.

In short, whether we consider the local situation, the size, the beauty, the variety and utility of the improvements in mechanics, agriculture, and manufactures, or the industry, the enterprise, the humanity, and the abilities of the inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, it merits to be viewed as the capital of the flourishing empire of United America.

LANCASTER.

The borough of Lancaster is the largest inland town in the United States. It is the seat of justice in Lancaster county, and stands on Conestoga creek, sixty-six miles, a little to the north of the west from Philadelphia. Its trade is already large, and must increase in proportion as the surrounding country populates. It contains about seven or eight hundred houses, besides a most elegant court house,

a num-

a n
abo
man

C
hund
ward
hund
have
was
like
scarc

Or
and t
a larg
Mon
fluenc
house
are
count
coal.
cat fi
fide o

Th
travel
the O

Th
fide o
west
and
about

Bet
the D
40° 3
partly
fords
Vo

a number of handsome churches, and other public buildings, and about five thousand inhabitants, a great proportion of whom are manufacturers.

CARLISLE.

Carlisle is the seat of justice in Cumberland county, and is one hundred and twenty miles westward of Philadelphia. It contains upwards of sixteen hundred inhabitants, who live in more than three hundred stone houses, and worship in three churches. They have also a court house and a college. Forty years ago, this spot was a wilderness, and inhabited by Indians and wild beasts. A like instance of the rapid progress of the arts of civilized life is scarcely to be found in history.

PITTSBURGH,

On the western side of the Alleghany mountains, three hundred and twenty miles westward of Philadelphia, is beautifully situated on a large plain, which is the point of land between the Alleghany and Monongahela river, and about a quarter of a mile above their confluence, in latitude $40^{\circ} 26'$ north. It contains about two hundred houses, stores, and shops, and about a thousand inhabitants, who are chiefly Presbyterians and Episcopalians. The surrounding country is very hilly, but good land, and well stored with excellent coal. The rivers abound with fine fish, such as pike, perch, and cat fish, which are all much larger than the same species on the eastern side of the mountains.

This town is laid out on Penn's plan, and is a thoroughfare for travellers from the Eastern and Middle States, to the settlement on the Ohio.

SUNBURY,

The shire town of Northumberland county, is situated on the east side of Susquehannah river, just below the junction of the east and west branches, in about latitude $40^{\circ} 53'$, and about one hundred and twenty miles north-west from Philadelphia, and contains about one hundred houses.

BETHLEHEM.

Bethlehem is situated on the river Lehigh, a western branch of the Delaware, fifty-three miles north of Philadelphia, in latitude $40^{\circ} 37'$. The town being built partly on high rising ground, and partly on the lower banks of the Manakes, a fine creek, which affords trout and other fish, has a very pleasant and healthy situation,

and is frequently visited in the summer season by gentry from different parts. The prospect is not extensive, being bounded very near by a chain of the Lehigh hills. To the northward is a tract of land called the dry lands.

In the year 1787, the number of inhabitants amounted to between five and six hundred, and the houses were about sixty in number, mostly good strong buildings of lime-stone. The town has since considerably increased, and the number of inhabitants at present are about one thousand.

Besides the church or public meeting-hall, there are three large spacious buildings, &c.

1. The single brethren's or young men's house, facing the main street or public road. Here the greatest part of the single tradesmen, journeymen, and apprentices of the town are boarded at a moderate rate, under the inspection of an elder and warden, and have, besides the public meetings, their house for devotions, and morning and evening prayers. Different trades are carried on in the house for the benefit of the same.

2. The single sisters, or young women's house, where they live under the care of female inspectors. Such as are not employed in private families, earn their bread mostly by spinning, sewing, fine needle-work, knitting, and other female occupations.

Though this house has its particular regulations to preserve order and decorum, and may perhaps bear some resemblance to a nunnery, being sometimes improperly so called, yet the plan is very different. The ladies are at liberty to go about their business in the town, or to take a walk for recreation; and some are employed in private families, or live with their parents; neither are they bound to remain single, for every year a number of them enter into the married state.

As to their almost uniform dress, the women in general, for the sake of avoiding extravagance, and the follies of fashion, have hitherto kept to a particular simple dress, introduced among them by the Germans many years ago.

3. The house for the widow women; where such as have not a house of their own, or means to have their own house furnished, live nearly in the same way as do the single sisters. Such as are poor, infirm, and superannuated, are assisted or maintained by the congregation, as is the case with other members of the same that are not able to obtain subsistence for themselves.

There

The
gun fi
derab
which
larly d
of the

In t
the ye
parts,
Germa
music,

The
as well
to that
guages
schools
high re
fered fr

Besid
others,
good a
goods;
part, o
shop, a
banks o

The
in the l
very fin
feet, int
veral str

The
flat, larg
fixed an
without
the flat a
end very

The g
neighbour
in use t
schools,

There is, besides, an institution of a society of married men, begun since the year 1770, for the support of their widows. A considerable fund or principal has been raised, by them, the interest of which, as well as the yearly contributions of the members, is regularly divided among the widows whose husbands have been members of the institution.

In the house adjoining the church is the school for girls; and since the year 1787, a boarding school for young ladies from different parts, who are instructed in reading and writing, both English and German, grammar, arithmetic, history, geography, needle-work, music, &c.

The minister of the place has the special care and inspection of this as well as of the boys school, which is kept in a separate house, fitted to that purpose, and are taught reading and writing in both languages, the rudiments of the Latin tongue, arithmetic, &c. These schools; especially that for the young ladies, are deservedly in very high repute, and scholars, more than can be accommodated, are offered from all parts of the United States.

Besides the different houses for private tradesmen, mechanics, and others, there is a public tavern at the north end of the town, with good accommodations; also a store, with a general assortment of goods; an apothecary's shop; a large farm yard; and on the lower part, on Manakes creek, is a large tan yard, a currier's and dyer's shop, a grist mill, fulling mill, oil mill and saw mill; and on the banks of the Lehigh, is a brewery.

The town is supplied with good water from a spring, which being in the lower part of the town, is raised up the hill by a machine of a very simple construction, to the height of upwards of one hundred feet, into a reservoir, whence it is conducted by pipes into the several streets and public buildings of the town.

The ferry across the river is of such particular contrivance, that a flat, large enough to carry a team of six horses, runs on a strong rope fixed and stretched across; and, by the mere force of the stream, without any other assistance, crosses the river backwards and forwards; the flat always being put in an oblique direction, with its foremost end verging towards the line described by the rope.

The greater part of the inhabitants, as well as the people in the neighbourhood, being of German extraction, this language is more in use than the English. The latter, however, is taught in the schools, and divine service is performed in both languages.

NAZARETH.

Nazareth is ten miles north from Bethlehem, and sixty-three north from Philadelphia; it is a tract of good land, containing about five thousand acres, purchased originally by the Rev. Mr. George Whitfield in 1740, and sold two years after to the brethren. The town was laid out almost in the center of this tract in 1772. Two streets cross each other at right angles, and form a square in the middle, of three hundred and forty, by two hundred feet. The largest building is a stone house, erected in 1755, named Nazareth hall, ninety-eight by forty-six long, and fifty-four in height. In the lowermost story is a spacious meeting hall, or church; the upper part of the house is chiefly fitted for a boarding-school, where youth, from different parts, are under the care and inspection of the minister of the place and several tutors, and are instructed in the English, German, Latin, and French languages; in history, geography, book-keeping, mathematics, music, drawing, and other sciences. The front of the house faces a large square open to the south, adjoining a fine piece of meadow ground, and commands a most beautiful and extensive prospect. Another elegant building on the east side of Nazareth hall is inhabited by single sisters, who have the same regulations and way of living as those in Bethlehem. Besides their principal manufactory for spinning and twisting cotton, they have lately begun to draw wax tapers.

At the south-west corner of the aforesaid square, in the middle of the town, is the single brethren's house, and on the east-south-east corner a store. On the southernmost end of the street is a good tavern. The houses are, a few excepted, built of lime stone, one or two stories high, inhabited by tradesmen and mechanics, mostly of German extraction. The inhabitants are supplied with water conveyed to them by pipes from a fine spring near the town. The place is noted for having an exceedingly pleasant situation, and enjoying a pure and salubrious air. The number of inhabitants in the town and farms belonging to it, Schœneck included, constituting one congregation, and meeting for divine service on Sundays and holidays at Nazareth hall, was, in the year 1788, about four hundred and fifty, since which time they are considerably increased.

LITIZ.

Litiz is in Lancaster county and Warwick township, eight miles from Lancaster, and seventy miles west from Philadelphia. This settlement

tlemen
elegant
sisters,
families
good fa
number
tion, li
to upw
The
or the U

Harr
burgh,
ing plac
It conta
stone ga
settled b

Three
has been
its manu
manufa

In the
tants in t
In 1790,
and thirt
increase d
twenty-fo
oning on
of inhabi
and fifty
about one
of age.

The fo
county, a

tlement was begun in the year 1757. There are now, besides an elegant church, and the houses of the single brethren and single sisters, which form a large square, a number of houses for private families, with a store and tavern, all in one street. There is also a good farm and several mill works belonging to the place. The number of inhabitants, including those that belong to Litz congregation, living on their farms in the neighbourhood, amounted in 1787, to upwards of three hundred.

The three last-mentioned towns are settled chiefly by Moravians, or the United Brethren.

HARRISBURGH.

Harrisburgh, as it is commonly called, but legally styled Louifburgh, is the principal town in Dauphin county, is a very flourishing place, about one hundred miles west by north from Philadelphia. It contained, in 1789, one hundred and thirty dwelling houses, a stone gaol, and a German church. At that period it had been settled but about three years.

WASHINGTON,

Three hundred miles west of Philadelphia, and beyond the Ohio, has been settled since the war, and is remarkable for the variety of its manufactures for so young and interior a town; it has thirty-two manufactures of twenty-two different kinds.

POPULATION.

In the grand convention held at Philadelphia in 1787, the inhabitants in this State were reckoned at three hundred and sixty thousand. In 1790, according to the census then taken, they were four hundred and thirty-four thousand three hundred and seventy-three, being an increase of seventy-four thousand three hundred and seventy-three, or twenty-four thousand seven hundred and ninety-one per ann. Reckoning only on the same proportion of increase, the present number of inhabitants in Pennsylvania cannot be much less than five hundred and fifty thousand. The number of militia in this State is estimated at about one hundred thousand, between eighteen and fifty-three years of age.

The following table shews the proportionate population of each county, according to the census of 1790.

PENNSYLVANIA.

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
City of Philadelphia	7739	5270	13883	1420	210	28522
Suburbs	3621	2974	6955	385	63	13998
Total of city and suburbs	11360	8244	20838	1805	273	42520
Remainder of Philadel- phia county	3126	2652	5682	297	114	11871
Montgomery	6008	5383	10984	440	114	22929
Bucks	6575	5947	12037	581	261	25401
Delaware	2536	2113	4495	289	50	9483
Chester	7488	6595	13166	543	145	27937
Lancaster	9713	8070	17471	545	348	36147
Berks	7714	7551	14648	201	65	30179
Northampton	6008	6410	11676	133	23	24250
Luzerne	1236	1331	2313	13	11	4904
Dauphin	4657	4437	8814	57	212	18177
Northumberland	4191	4726	8046	109	89	17161
Mifflin	1954	1949	3558	42	59	7562
Huntingdon	1872	2089	3537	24	43	7565
Cumberland	4821	4537	8456	206	223	18243
Bedford	2887	3841	6316	34	46	13124
Franklin	4022	3860	7170	273	330	15655
York	9213	9527	17671	837	499	37747
Westmoreland	4013	4355	7483	39	128	16018
Allegheny	2635	2745	4761	9	159	10309
Washington	5334	7170	11087	12	263	23866
Fayette	3425	3416	6154	48	282	13325
	110788	106948	206363	6557	3737	434373

RELIGION AND CHARACTER.

The situation of religion and religious rights and liberty in Pennsylvania is a matter that deserves the attention of all sober and well-disposed people, who may have thoughts of seeking the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty in America. This State always afforded an asylum to the persecuted sects of Europe. No church or society ever was established here, no tithes or tenths can be demanded;

and t
churc
now
conve
have
crept
act th
have r
establi
of reli
a Rom
office
profess
The
of the
Swedes
German
and Ep
about
city of
Bucks
some C
which v
times b
they ar
ants of
and from
The
Pennsylv
city of PH
Bucks, I
the four
therans (C
Church,
called Du
These ar
economy.
The G
Assembly
State, and

and though some regulations of the crown of England excluded two churches from a share in the government of the province, these are now done away with regard to every religious society whatever. A convention of special representatives of the citizens of Pennsylvania have had under consideration all the errors that had inadvertently crept into their constitution and frame of government, and, in the act they have published for the examination of the people, they have rejected the *despicable half-way* doctrine of Toleration, and have *established*, upon firm and perfectly equal ground, *all* denominations of religious men. By the provisions of the new code, a Protestant, a Roman Catholic, and a Hebrew, may elect or be elected to any office in the State, and pursue any lawful calling, occupation, or profession.

The inhabitants of Pennsylvania are principally the descendants of the English, Irish and Germans, with some Scotch, Welch, Swedes and a few Dutch. There are also many of the Irish and Germans who emigrated when young or middle-aged. The Friends and Episcopalians are chiefly of English extraction, and compose about one-third of the inhabitants. They live principally in the city of Philadelphia, and in the counties of Chester, Philadelphia, Bucks and Montgomery. The Irish are mostly Presbyterians, but some Catholics. Their ancestors came from the north of Ireland, which was originally settled from Scotland; hence they have sometimes been called Scotch Irish, to denote their double descent; but they are commonly and more properly called Irish, or the descendants of people from the north of Ireland. They inhabit the western and frontier counties, and are numerous.

The Germans compose about one quarter of the inhabitants of Pennsylvania. They are most numerous in the north parts of the city of Philadelphia, and the counties of Philadelphia, Montgomery, Bucks, Dauphin, Lancaster, York, and Northampton, mostly in the four last, and are spreading in other parts. They consist of Lutherans (who are the most numerous sect) Calvinists or Reformed Church, Moravians, Catholics, Mennonists, Tunkers (corruptly called Dunkers) and Zwingelers; who are a species of Quakers. These are all distinguished for their temperance, industry, and economy.

The Germans have usually fifteen of sixty-nine members in the Assembly; and some of them have arisen to the first honours in the State, and now fill a number of the higher offices; yet the body of
them

them want education. A literary spirit has however of late been increasing among them.

The Baptists, except the Mennonist and Tunker Baptists, who are Germans, are chiefly the descendants of emigrants from Wales, and are not numerous. A proportionate assemblage of the national prejudices, the manners, customs, religions, and political sentiments of all these, will form the Pennsylvanian character. As the leading traits in this character, thus constituted, we may venture to mention industry, frugality, bordering in some instances on parsimony, enterprize, a taste and ability for improvements in mechanics, in manufactures, in agriculture, in public buildings and institutions, in commerce, and in the liberal sciences; temperance, plainness, and simplicity in dress and manners; pride and humility in their extremes; inoffensiveness and intrigue; and in regard to religion, VARIETY and HARMONY. Such appear to be the distinguishing traits in the collective Pennsylvanian character.

LITERARY, HUMANE, AND OTHER USEFUL SOCIETIES.

These are more numerous and flourishing in Pennsylvania, than in any of the United States. The names of the principal of these improving institutions, the times when they were established, and the summary of the benevolent designs they were intended to accomplish, will be mentioned in their order.

1. The American Philosophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for promoting useful knowledge. This society was formed January 2d, 1763, by the union of two other literary societies that had subsisted for some time in Philadelphia, and were created one body corporate and politic, with such powers, privileges, and immunities as are necessary for answering the valuable purposes which the society had originally in view, by a charter granted by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, on the 15th of March, 1780. This society have already published three very valuable volumes of their transactions; one in 1771, one in 1786, and the other in 1793.

In 1771, this society consisted of nearly three hundred members; and upwards of one hundred and twenty have since been added; a large proportion of which are persons of the first distinction in Europe.

Their

Their charter allows them to hold lands, gifts, &c. to the amount of the clear yearly value of ten thousand bushels of wheat. The number of members is not limited.

2. The Society for promoting Political Inquiries, consisting of fifty members, instituted in February, 1787.

3. The College of Physicians, instituted in 1787, for the promotion of medical, anatomical, and chemical knowledge, incorporated by act of Assembly, March, 1789.

4. The Pennsylvania Hospital, a humane institution, which was first meditated in 1750, and carried into effect by means of a liberal subscription of about 3000*l.* and by the assistance of the Assembly, who, in 1751, granted as much more for the purpose. The present building was begun in 1754, and finished in 1756. This hospital is under the direction of twelve managers, chosen annually, and is visited every year by a committee of the Assembly. The accounts of the managers are submitted to the inspection of the legislature. Six physicians attend gratis, and generally prescribe twice or three times in a week, in their turns. This hospital is the general receptacle of lunatics and madmen, and of those affected with other disorders, and are unable to support themselves. Here they are humanely treated and well provided for.

5. The Philadelphia Dispensary, for the medical relief of the poor. This benevolent institution was established on the 12th of April, 1786, and is supported by annual subscriptions of thirty-five shillings each person. No less than eighteen hundred patients were admitted within sixteen months after the first opening of the dispensary. It is under the direction of twelve managers and six physicians, all of whom attend gratis. This institution exhibits an application of something like the mechanical powers to the purposes of humanity. The greatest quantity of good is produced this way with the least money. Five hundred pounds a year defrays all the expenses of the institution. The poor are taken care of in their own houses, and provide every thing for themselves, except medicines, cordials, drinks, &c.

6. The Pennsylvania Society, for promoting the abolition of slavery, and the relief of free negroes unlawfully held in bondage. This society was begun in 1774, and enlarged on the 23d of April, 1787. The officers of the society consist of a president, two vice-presidents, two secretaries, a treasurer, four counsellors, an electing committee of twelve, and an acting committee of six members; all

of whom, except the last, are to be chosen annually by ballot on the first Monday in January. The society meet quarterly, and each member contributes ten shillings annually, in quarterly payments, towards defraying its contingent expenses.

The legislature of this State have favoured the humane designs of this society, by "An Act for the gradual Abolition of Slavery," passed on the first of March, 1780; wherein, among other things, it is ordained, that no person born within the State, after the passing of the act, shall be considered as a servant for life; and all perpetual slavery is by this act for ever abolished. The act provides, that those who would, in case this act had not been made, have been born servants or slaves, shall be deemed such, till they shall attain the age of twenty-eight years; but they are to be treated in all respects as servants bound by indenture for four years.

7. The Society of the United Brethren, for propagating the gospel among the heathens, instituted in 1787, to be held statedly at Bethlehem. An act, incorporating this society, and investing it with all necessary powers and privileges for accomplishing its pious designs, was passed by the legislature of the State on the 27th of February, 1788. They can hold lands, houses, &c. to the annual amount of two thousand pounds.

These pious Brethren, commonly called Moravians, began a mission among the Mahikan, Wampano, Delaware, Shawanoe, Nantikok and other Indians, about fifty years ago, and were so successful, as to have baptized more than one thousand souls on a profession of Christianity. Six hundred of these have died in the Christian faith; about three hundred live with the missionaries near lake Erie, and the rest are either dead or apostates in the wilderness.

8. The Pennsylvania Society, for the encouragement of manufactures and useful arts, instituted in 1787, open for the reception of every citizen in the United States which will fulfil the engagements of a member of the same. The society is under the direction of a president, four vice-presidents and twelve managers, besides subordinate officers. Each member, on his admission, pays ten shillings at least into the general fund; and the same sum annually, till he shall cease to be a member.

Besides these, a very respectable insurance company has lately been established in Philadelphia, with a capital of six hundred thousand dollars, who have commenced business to advantage.—There is also a Society for alleviating the Miseries of Prisons; and a Humane Society,

Society, for the recovering and restoring to life the bodies of drowned persons, instituted in 1770, under the direction of thirteen managers.—And a Society for the aid and protection of Irish emigrants.

Also, an Agricultural Society; a Society for German emigrants; a Marine Society, consisting of captains of vessels; a Charitable Society for the support of widows and families of Presbyterian clergymen; and St. George's, St. Andrew's, and the Hibernian Charitable Societies. Most of these societies are in the city of Philadelphia.

COLLEGES, ACADEMIES, AND SCHOOLS.

From the enterprising and literary spirit of the Pennsylvanians, we should naturally conclude, what is fact, that these are numerous.

In Philadelphia is the university of Pennsylvania, founded and endowed by the legislature during the war. Professorships are established in all the liberal arts and sciences, and a complete course of education may be pursued here from the first rudiments of literature to the highest branches of science.

The college and academy of Philadelphia was founded by charter between thirty and forty years ago, and endowed by subscriptions of liberal-minded persons. Though this institution was interrupted in its progress for several years during the late war, yet being re-established since the peace, it has rapidly recovered its former state of prosperity, and to the bench of professors has lately been added one of common and federal law, which renders it in reality, though not in name, an university. An act to unite these two institutions has passed the legislature. By their union they will constitute one of the most respectable seminaries of learning in the United States.

Dickinson College, at Carlisle, an hundred and twenty miles westward of Philadelphia, was founded in 1783, and has a principal, three professors, a philosophical apparatus, a library consisting of nearly three thousand volumes, four thousand pounds in funded certificates, and ten thousand acres of land; the last, the donation of the State. In 1787, there were eighty students belonging to this college; this number is annually increasing. It was named after his Excellency John Dickinson, author of the Pennsylvania Farmer's Letters, and formerly president of the Supreme Executive Council of this State.

In 1787, a college was founded at Lancaster, sixty-six miles from Philadelphia, and honoured with the name of Franklin college, after his Excellency Dr. Franklin. This collegé is for the Germans, in which they may educate their youth in their own language, and in conformity to their own habits. The English language, however, is taught in it. Its endowments are nearly the same as those of Dickinson college. Its trustees consist of Lutherans, Presbyterians, and Calvinists, of each an equal number. The principal is a Lutheran, and the vice-principal is a Calvinist.

The Episcopalians have an academy at York town, in York county. There are also academies at German town, at Pittsburg, at Washington, at Allen's town, and other places; these are endowed by donations from the legislature, and by liberal contributions of individuals.

The schools for young men and women, in Bethlehem and Nazareth, under the direction of the people called Moravians, are upon the best establishment of any schools in America. Besides these, there are private schools in different parts of the State; and to promote the education of poor children, the State have appropriated a large tract of land for the establishment of free schools. A great proportion of the labouring people among the Germans and Irish are, however, extremely ignorant.

NEW INVENTIONS.

These have been numerous and useful. Among others are the following:—a new model of the planetary worlds, by Mr. Rittenhouse, commonly, but improperly, called an orrery; a quadrant, by Mr. Godfrey, called by the plagiary name of Hadley's quadrant; a steam boat, so constructed, as that, by the assistance of steam, operating on certain machinery within the boat, it moves with considerable rapidity against the stream ~~without the aid of hands~~. Mess. Fitch and Rumlay contend with each other for the honour of this invention. Besides these, there have been invented many manufacturing machines for carding, spinning, winnowing, &c. which perform an immense deal of work with very little manual assistance,

CON

CONSTITUTION.

The Constitution of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, as ratified in Convention the 2d day of September, 1790.

WE, the people of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, ordain and establish this constitution for its government.

Article I. The legislative power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a general Assembly, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

II. The representatives shall be chosen annually by the citizens of the city of Philadelphia, and of each county respectively, on the second Tuesday of October.

III. No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained the age of twenty-one years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State three years next preceding his election, and the last year thereof an inhabitant of the city or county in which he shall be chosen; unless he shall have been absent on the public business of the United States, or of this State. No person residing within any city, town or borough, which shall be entitled to a separate representation, shall be elected a member for any county; nor shall any person, residing without the limits of any such city, town or borough, be elected a member therefor.

IV. Within three years after the first meeting of the general Assembly, and within every subsequent term of seven years, an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants shall be made, in such manner as shall be directed by law. The number of representatives shall, at the several periods of making such enumeration, be fixed by the legislature, and apportioned among the city of Philadelphia, and the several counties, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and shall never be less than sixty, nor greater than one hundred. Each county shall have, at least, one representative; but no county, hereafter erected, shall be entitled to a separate representation, until a sufficient number of taxable inhabitants shall be contained within it, to entitle them to one representative, agreeable to the ratio which shall then be established.

V. The senators shall be chosen for four years by the citizens of Philadelphia, and of the several counties, at the same time, in the same manner, and at the same places, where they shall vote for representatives.

VI. The number of senators shall, at the several periods of making the enumeration before mentioned, be fixed by the legisla-

ture, and apportioned among the districts formed as herein after directed, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each; and shall never be less than one-fourth, nor greater than one-third, of the number of representatives.

VII. The senators shall be chosen in districts to be formed by the legislature: each district containing such a number of taxable inhabitants as shall be entitled to elect not more than four senators. When a district shall be composed of two or more counties, they shall be adjoining. Neither the city of Philadelphia, nor any county, shall be divided in forming a district.

VIII. No person shall be a senator, who shall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of the State four years next before his election, and the last year thereof an inhabitant of the district for which he shall be chosen; unless he shall have been absent on public business of the United States, or of this State.

IX. Immediately after the senators shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, subsequent to the first enumeration, they shall be divided by lot, as equally as may be, into four classes. The seats of the senators of the first class, shall be vacated at the expiration of the first year; of the second class, at the expiration of the second year; of the third class, at the expiration of the third year; and of the fourth class, at the expiration of the fourth year; so that one-fourth may be chosen every year.

X. The general Assembly shall meet on the first Tuesday of December in every year, unless sooner convened by the governor.

XI. Each house shall chuse its speaker and other officers; and the senate shall also chuse a speaker, *pro tempore*, when the speaker shall exercise the office of governor.

XII. Each house shall judge of the qualifications of its members. Contested elections shall be determined by a committee to be selected, formed, and regulated in such manner as shall be directed by law. A majority of each house shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized, by law, to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties, as may be provided.

XIII. Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings; punish its members for disorderly behaviour; and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member; but not a second time for the same cause; and shall have all other powers necessary for a branch of the legislature of a free State.

XIV.

list th
the ye
desire

XV.

shall b
kept fe

XVI.

journ f
which t

XVII.

tion for

treasury

treason,

from ar
houses,

speech o
other pla

XVIII.

which he
under th

emolumen

and no r
except of

States or

during his

XIX. V

issue writs

XX. A

representa

bills.

XXI. N

quence of

XXII. I

presented

XIV. Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and publish them weekly, except such parts as may require secrecy. And the yeas and nays of the members, on any question, shall, at the desire of any two of them, be entered on the journals.

XV. The doors of each house, and of committees of the whole, shall be open, unless when the business shall be such as ought to be kept secret.

XVI. Neither house shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two houses shall be sitting.

XVII. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. They shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach or surety of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of the respective houses, and in going to and returning from the same. And for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place.

XVIII. No senator or representative shall, during the time for which he shall have been elected, be appointed to any civil office under this commonwealth, which shall have been created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased, during such time; and no member of Congress, or other person holding any office, except of attorney at law, and in the militia, under the United States or this commonwealth, shall be a member of either house, during his continuance in Congress or in office.

XIX. When vacancies happen in either house, the speaker shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

XX. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the house of representatives; but the senate may propose amendments as in other bills.

XXI. No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law.

XXII. Every bill, which shall have passed both houses, shall be presented to the governor. If he approve he shall sign it; but if he shall not approve he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large upon their journals, and proceed to re-consider it. If, after such re-consideration, two-thirds of that house shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, with the objections, to the other house,

by which likewise it shall be re-considered ; and if approved by two-thirds of that house, it shall be a law. But in such cases, the votes of both houses shall be determined by yeas and nays ; and the names of the persons voting for or against the bill shall be entered on the journals of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor within ten days, Sundays excepted, after it shall have been presented to him, it shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the general Assembly, by their adjournment, prevent its return ; in which case it shall be a law, unless sent back within three days after their next meeting.

XXIII. Every order, resolution or vote, to which the concurrence of both houses may be necessary, except on a question of adjournment, shall be presented to the governor ; and, before it shall take effect, be approved by him ; or, being disapproved, shall be re-passed by two-thirds of both houses, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in case of a bill.

ARTICLE II.

I. The supreme executive power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a governor.

II. The governor shall be chosen on the second Tuesday of October by the citizens of the commonwealth, at the places where they shall respectively vote for representatives. The returns of every election for governor shall be sealed up, and transmitted to the seat of government, directed to the speaker of the senate, who shall open and publish them in the presence of the members of both houses of the legislature. The person having the highest number of votes shall be governor. But if two or more shall be equal and highest in votes, one of them shall be chosen governor, by the joint vote of the members of both houses. Contested elections shall be determined by a committee, to be selected from both houses of the legislature, formed and regulated in such manner as shall be directed by law.

III. The governor shall hold his office during three years from the third Tuesday of December next ensuing his election ; and shall not be capable of holding it longer than nine in any term of twelve years.

IV. He shall be at least thirty years of age, and have been a citizen and inhabitant of this State seven years next before his election ; unless

less he
States,

V. N
the Un

VI.

comper
the per

VII.

this co
called i

VIII

this co
ments :

appoint
citizen

if the c
been f

counties

Congre

office o
time, h

thonota

in this S

which f

appoint

IX. P

reprieve

X. H

the exec

their ref

XI. P

formatio

their co

XII. N

Assembly

respect t

shall thi

XIII.

XIV.

his remo

less he shall have been absent on the public business of the United States, or of this State.

V. No member of Congress, or person holding any office under the United States, or this State, shall exercise the office of governor.

VI. The governor shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall be neither increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected.

VII. He shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of this commonwealth, and of the militia; except when they shall be called into the actual service of the United States.

VIII. He shall appoint all officers, whose offices are established by this constitution, or shall be established by law, and whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for; but no person shall be appointed to an office within any county, who shall not have been a citizen and inhabitant therein one year next before his appointment, if the county shall have been so long erected; but if it shall not have been so long erected, then within the limits of the county or counties out of which it shall have been taken. No member of Congress from this State, nor any person holding or exercising any office of trust or profit under the United States, shall, at the same time, hold or exercise the office of judge, secretary, treasurer, prothonotary, register of wills, recorder of deeds, sheriff, or any office in this State, to which a salary is by law annexed, or any other office which future legislatures shall declare incompatible with offices or appointments under the United States.

IX. He shall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, and grant reprieves and pardons, except in cases of impeachment.

X. He may require information, in writing, from the officers in the executive department, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices.

XI. He shall, from time to time, give to the general Assembly information of the state of the commonwealth, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge expedient.

XII. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the general Assembly; and, in case of disagreement between the two houses with respect to the time of adjournment, adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper, not exceeding four months.

XIII. He shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

XIV. In case of the death or resignation of the governor, or of his removal from office, the speaker of the senate shall exercise the office

office of governor, until another governor shall be duly qualified. And if the trial of a contested election shall continue longer than until the third Tuesday in December next ensuing the election of a governor, the governor of the last year, or the speaker of the senate, who may be in the exercise of the executive authority, shall continue therein until the determination of such contested election, and until a governor shall be qualified as aforesaid.

XV. A secretary shall be appointed and commissioned during the governor's continuance in office, if he shall so long behave himself well. He shall keep a fair register of all the official acts and proceedings of the governor, and shall, when required, lay the same, and all papers, minutes and vouchers relative thereto, before either branch of the legislature; and shall perform such other duties as shall be enjoined him by law.

ARTICLE III.

I. In elections by the citizens, every freeman of the age of twenty-one years, having resided in the State two years next before the election, and within that time paid a State or county tax, which shall have been assessed at least six months before the election, shall enjoy the rights of an elector; provided, that the sons of persons qualified as aforesaid, between the ages of twenty-one and twenty-two years, shall be entitled to vote, although they shall not have paid taxes.

II. All elections shall be by ballot, except those by persons in their representative capacities, who shall vote *viva voce*.

III. Electors shall, in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach or surety of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at elections, and in going to and returning from them.

ARTICLE IV.

I. The house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeaching.

II. All impeachments shall be tried by the senate. When sitting for that purpose, the senators shall be upon oath or affirmation. No person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

III. The governor, and all other civil officers, under this commonwealth, shall be liable to impeachment for any misdemeanor in office; but judgment, in such cases, shall not extend farther than

to

to re-
nour,
convic-
judgm-

I. I
supre-
livery
and a
tices o
time t

II. II
of com
but fo
impea-
dres

of the
comm-
adequa
minish
fees or
this co

III. III
State;
justices
countie

IV. IV
of com
govern
more t
shall re

circuits.
three co
circuit,
The pr

V. V
shall, b
general

to removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honour, trust or profit, under this commonwealth. The party, whether convicted or acquitted, shall nevertheless be liable to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment according to law.

ARTICLE V.

I. The judicial power of this commonwealth shall be vested in a supreme court, in courts of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, in a court of common pleas, orphans' court, registers' courts, and a court of quarter sessions of the peace for each county, in justices of the peace, and such other courts as the legislature may, from time to time, establish.

II. The judges of the supreme court, and of the several courts of common pleas, shall hold their offices during good behaviour; but for any reasonable cause, which shall not be sufficient ground of impeachment, the governor may remove any of them, on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the legislature. The judges of the supreme court, and the presidents of the several courts of common pleas, shall, at stated times, receive for their services an adequate compensation, to be fixed by law, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of profit under this commonwealth.

III. The jurisdiction of the supreme court shall extend over the State; and the judges thereof shall, by virtue of their offices, be justices of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery in the several counties.

IV. Until it shall be otherwise directed by law, the several courts of common pleas shall be established in the following manner: The governor shall appoint, in each county, not fewer than three, nor more than four judges, who, during their continuance in office, shall reside in such county. The State shall be divided by law into circuits, none of which shall include more than six, nor fewer than three counties. A president shall be appointed of the courts in each circuit, who, during his continuance in office, shall reside therein. The president and judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the respective courts of common pleas.

V. The judges of the court of common pleas, in each county, shall, by virtue of their offices, be justices of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, for the trial of capital and other offenders therein;

any

any two of the said judges, the president being one, shall be a quorum; but they shall not hold a court of oyer and terminer or jail delivery in any county, when the judges of the supreme court, or any of them, shall be sitting in the same county. The party accused, as well as the commonwealth, may, under such regulations as shall be prescribed by law, remove the indictment and proceedings, or a transcript thereof, into the supreme court.

VI. The supreme court and the several courts of common pleas shall, beside the powers heretofore usually exercised by them, have the powers of a court of chancery, so far as relates to the perpetuating testimony, the obtaining of evidence from places not within the State, and the care of the persons and estates of those who are *non compos mentis*; and the legislature shall vest in the said courts such other powers, to grant relief in equity, as shall be found necessary; and may, from time to time, enlarge or diminish those powers, or vest them in such other courts as they shall judge proper, for the due administration of justice.

VII. The judges of the court of common pleas of each county, any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the court of quarter sessions of the peace and orphans' court thereof; and the register of wills, together with the said judges, or any two of them, shall compose the register's court of each county.

VIII. The judges of the courts of common pleas shall, within their respective counties, have the like powers with the judges of the supreme court, to issue writs of certiorari to the justices of the peace, and to cause their proceedings to be brought before them, and the like right and justice to be done.

IX. The president of the court in each circuit, within such circuit, and the judges of the court of common pleas, within their respective counties, shall be justices of the peace so far as relates to criminal matters.

X. The governor shall appoint a competent number of justices of the peace, in such convenient districts in each county, as are or shall be directed by law; they shall be commissioned during good behaviour, but may be removed on conviction of misbehaviour in office, or of any infamous crime, or on the address of both houses of the legislature.

XI. A register's office for the probate of wills and granting letters of administration, and an office for the recording of deeds, shall be kept in each county.

XII. The

X
Pen
by
clud

I.
of re
perf
pedi
office
and u
chose
either
made
and u

II.
plined
arms,
for pe
manne

III.
corder
fices i
shall b
dispen
county

IV.
of the
scal, a

V.
vote of
depart
taxes,
officers,
by law.

I. T
by law
manner
Vol.

XII. The style of all processess shall be, The commonwealth of Pennsylvania; all prosecutions shall be carried on, in the name and by the authority of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and conclude, *against the peace and dignity of the same.*

ARTICLE VI.

I. Sheriffs and coroners shall, at the times and places of election of representatives, be chosen by the citizens of each county. Two persons shall be chosen for each office, one of whom, for each respectively, shall be appointed by the governor. They shall hold their offices for three years, if they shall so long behave themselves well, and until a successor be duly qualified; but no person shall be twice chosen or appointed sheriff in any term of six years. Vacancies in either of the said offices shall be filled by a new appointment to be made by the governor, to continue until the next general election, and until a successor shall be chosen and qualified as aforesaid.

II. The freemen of this commonwealth shall be armed and disciplined for its defence. Those who conscientiously scruple to bear arms, shall not be compelled to do so, but shall pay an equivalent for personal service. The militia officers shall be appointed in such manner and for such time as shall be directed by law.

III. Prothonotaries, clerks of the peace, and orphans' courts, recorders of deeds, registers of wills, and sheriffs, shall keep their offices in the county town of the county in which they respectively shall be officers, unless when the governor shall, for special reasons, dispense therewith for any term not exceeding five years, after the county shall have been erected.

IV. All commissions shall be in the name and by the authority of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and be sealed with the state seal, and signed by the governor.

V. The state treasurer shall be appointed annually by the joint vote of the members of both houses; all other officers in the treasury department, attornies at law, election officers, officers relating to taxes, to the poor and highways, constables, and other township officers, shall be appointed in such manner as is or shall be directed by law.

ARTICLE VII.

I. The legislature shall, as soon as conveniently may be, provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the State, in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis.

II. The arts and sciences shall be promoted in one or more seminaries of learning.

III. The rights, privileges, immunities, and estates of religious societies and corporate bodies, shall remain as if the constitution of this State had not been altered or amended.

ARTICLE VIII.

Members of the general Assembly, and all officers, executive and judicial, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support the constitution of this commonwealth, and to perform the duties of their respective offices with fidelity.

ARTICLE IX.

That the general, great, and essential principles of liberty and free government may be recognised and unalterably established, We declare,

I. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain inherent and indefeasible rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty, of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property and reputation, and of pursuing their own happiness.

II. That all power is inherent in the people; and all free governments are founded on their authority, and instituted for their peace, safety and happiness. For the advancement of those ends, they have, at all times, an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter, reform, or abolish their government, in such manner as they may think proper.

III. That all men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; that no man can, of right, be compelled to attend, erect, or support any place of worship, or to maintain any ministry, against his consent; that no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience; and that no preference shall ever be given, by law, to any religious establishments or modes of worship.

IV. That no person, who acknowledges the being of a God, and a future state of rewards and punishments, shall, on account of his religious sentiments, be disqualified to hold any office or place of trust or profit under this commonwealth.

V. That elections shall be free and equal.

VI. That

VI.
rema
VI
unde
branc
the ri
is on
speak
abuse
pers,
capac
tion,
dictm
and t
VI
paper
that n
shall
proba
IX.
to be
cause
face;
vour;
public
compe
of his
or the
X.
against
or nav
war or
misdere
twice
be tak
sentativ
XI.
done h
medy
without

VI. That trial by jury shall be as heretofore, and the right thereof remain inviolate.

VII. That the printing presses shall be free to every person, who undertakes to examine the proceedings of the legislature or any branch of government; and no law shall ever be made to restrain the right thereof. The free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable rights of man; and every citizen may freely speak, write, and print on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty. In prosecutions for the publication of papers, investigating the official conduct of officers, or men in a public capacity, or where the matter published is proper for public information, the truth thereof may be given in evidence. And, in all indictments for libels, the jury shall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court, as in other cases.

VIII. That the people shall be secure in their persons, houses, papers and possessions, from unreasonable searches and seizures; and that no warrant to search any place, or to seize any person or things, shall issue without describing them as nearly as may be, nor without probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation.

IX. That, in all criminal prosecutions, the accused hath a right to be heard by himself and his council; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him; to meet the witnesses face to face; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favour; and, in prosecutions by indictment or information, a speedy public trial, by an impartial jury of the vicinage; that he cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself; nor can he be deprived of his life, liberty or property, unless by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land.

X. That no person shall, for any indictable offence, be proceeded against criminally by information, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service, in time of war or public danger, or, by leave of the court, for oppression and misdemeanor in office. No person shall, for the same offence, be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall any man's property be taken or applied to public use without the consent of his representatives, and without just compensation being made.

XI. That all courts shall be open; and every man, for an injury done him in his lands, goods, person or reputation, shall have remedy by the due course of law, and right and justice administered without sale, denial or delay. Suits may be brought against the com-

monwealth in such manner, in such courts, and in such cases, as the legislature may by law direct.

XII. That no power of suspending laws shall be exercised, unless by the legislature or its authority.

XIII. That excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel punishments inflicted.

XIV. That all prisoners shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, unless for capital offences, when the proof is evident or presumption great; and the privileges of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it.

XV. That no commission of oyer and terminer or jail delivery shall be issued.

XVI. That the person of a debtor, where there is not strong presumption of fraud, shall not be continued in prison after delivering up his estate for the benefit of his creditors, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

XVII. That no *ex post facto* law, nor any law impairing contracts, shall be made.

XVIII. That no person shall be attainted of treason or felony by the legislature.

XIX. That no attainder shall work corruption of blood, nor, except during the life of the offender, forfeiture of estate to the commonwealth; that the estates of such persons as shall destroy their own lives, shall descend or vest as in case of natural death; and if any person shall be killed by casualty, there shall be no forfeiture by reason thereof.

XX. That the citizens have a right, in a peaceable manner, to assemble together for their common good, and to apply to those invested with the powers of government for redress of grievances, or other proper purposes, by petition, address or remonstrance.

XXI. That the right of the citizens to bear arms, in defence of themselves and the State, shall not be questioned.

XXII. That no standing army shall, in time of peace, be kept up without the consent of the legislature: and the military shall, in all cases, and at all times, be in strict subordination to the civil power.

XXIII. That no soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

XXIV. That

X
here
whic
X
X
we h
excep
ever

I.
maki
and
claim
shall
made

II.
tinue
heret
terme

III.
ment
offices
and n
own l

signat
the go
their

IV.
this S
same c

V.
at the
which
three y

XXIV. That the legislature shall not grant any title of nobility or hereditary distinction, nor create any office, the appointment to which shall be for a longer term than during good behaviour.

XXV. That emigration from the State shall not be prohibited.

XXVI. To guard against transgressions of the high powers which we have delegated, We declare, That every thing in this article is excepted out of the general powers of government, and shall for ever remain inviolate.

SCHEDULE.

That no inconvenience may arise from the alterations and amendments in the constitution of this commonwealth, and in order to carry the same into complete operation, it is hereby declared and ordained,

I. That all laws of this commonwealth, in force at the time of making the said alterations and amendments in the said constitution, and not inconsistent therewith, and all rights, actions, prosecutions, claims and contracts, as well of individuals as of bodies corporate, shall continue as if the said alterations and amendments had not been made.

II. That the president and supreme executive council shall continue to exercise the executive authority of this commonwealth as heretofore, until the third Tuesday of December next; but no intermediate vacancies in the council shall be supplied by new elections.

III. That all officers in the appointment of the executive department shall continue in the exercise of the duties of their respective offices until the first day of September, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, unless their commissions shall sooner expire by their own limitations, or the said offices become vacant by death or resignation, and no longer, unless re-appointed and commissioned by the governor; except that the judges of the supreme court shall hold their offices for the terms in their commissions respectively expressed.

IV. That justice shall be administered in the several counties of this State, until the period aforesaid, by the same justices, in the same courts, and in the same manner as heretofore.

V. That no person, now in commission as sheriff, shall be eligible at the next election, for a longer term than will, with the time which he shall have served in the said office, complete the term of three years.

VI. That

VI. That, until the first enumeration shall be made, as directed in the fourth section of the first article of the constitution, established by this convention, the city of Philadelphia and the several counties shall be respectively entitled to elect the same number of representatives as is now prescribed by law.

VII. That the first senate shall consist of eighteen members, to be chosen in districts, formed as follows, to wit: The city of Philadelphia and the counties of Philadelphia and Delaware shall be a district, and elect three senators: the county of Chester shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the county of Bucks shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the county of Montgomery shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the county of Northampton shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the counties of Lancaster and York shall be a district, and shall elect three senators: the counties of Berks and Dauphin shall be a district, and shall elect two senators: the counties of Cumberland and Mifflin shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne and Huntingdon, shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the counties of Bedford and Franklin shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: the counties of Westmoreland and Alleghany shall be a district, and shall elect one senator: and the counties of Washington and Fayette shall be a district, and shall elect two senators; which senators shall serve until the first enumeration before mentioned, shall be made, and the representation in both houses of the legislature shall be established by law, and chosen as in the constitution is directed. Any vacancies which shall happen in the senate, within the said time, shall be supplied as prescribed in the nineteenth section of the first article.

VIII. That the election of senators shall be conducted, and the returns thereof made to the senate, in the same manner as is prescribed by the election laws of the State for conducting and making return of the election of representatives. In those districts, which consist of more than one county, the judges of the district elections within each county, after having formed a return of the whole election within that county, in such manner as is directed by law, shall send the same, by one or more of their number, to the place herein after mentioned within the district of which such county is a part, where the judges so met shall compare and cast up the several county returns, and execute, under their hands and seals, one general and true return for the whole district; that is to say, the judges of the district

trid
lad
Phi
Lan
Lan
Ber
the
and
land
the
and
the
meet
Bedf
of W
at th
the c
shall
ington
purpo
IX.
severa
for th
shall
the p
speake

Amor
one that

trict composed of the city of Philadelphia, and the counties of Philadelphia and Delaware, shall meet in the State-house in the city of Philadelphia; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Lancaster and York shall meet at the court-house in the county of Lancaster; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Berks and Dauphin shall meet at Middletown in the county of Berks; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Cumberland and Mifflin shall meet in Greenwood township, county of Cumberland, at the house now occupied by David Miller; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne, and Huntingdon, shall meet in the town of Sunbury; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Bedford and Franklin shall meet at the house now occupied by John Dickey, in Air township, Bedford county; the judges of the district composed of the counties of Westmoreland and Allegany shall meet in Westmoreland county, at the court-house in the town of Greensborough; and the judges of the district composed of the counties of Washington and Fayette shall meet at the court-house in the town of Washington, in Washington county, on the third Tuesday in October respectively for the purposes aforesaid.

IX. That the election of the governor shall be conducted, in the several counties, in the manner prescribed by the laws of the State for the election of representatives; and the returns in each county shall be sealed by the judges of the elections, and transmitted to the president of the supreme executive council, directed to the speaker of the senate, as soon after the election as may be.

Done in Convention the second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and of the independence of the United States of America, the fifteenth. In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names.

THOMAS MIFFLIN, PRESIDENT.

JAMES WILSON, &c. &c.

JOSEPH REDMAN, Secretary.

JACOB SHALLUS, Assistant Secretary.

Among other useful laws of this State, of a public nature, are, one that declares all rivers and creeks to be highways; a law for

the

the emancipation of negroes, already mentioned; a bankrupt law, nearly on the model of the bankrupt laws of England; and in this year, 1794, the legislature of Pennsylvania, with a view to soften the rigour of penal law, have passed an act, declaring that no crime, except murder of the first degree, shall be punished with death.— Murder of the first degree is defined to be, a killing by means of poison, by lying in wait, or with other kind of wilful, deliberate, premeditated intention, or which shall be committed in the preparation or attempt to perpetrate any arson, rape, robbery, or burglary.

All other kinds of killing shall be deemed murder in the second degree. The kind of murder to be ascertained by a jury.

Persons liable to be prosecuted for petit treason shall be proceeded against and punished as in other cases of murder.

High treason is punished with confinement in prison and the penitentiary house, not less than six, nor more than twelve years.

Rape not less than ten, nor more than twenty-one years.

Murder of the second degree not less than five, nor more than eighteen years.

Forgery not less than four, nor more than fifteen years, with payment of a fine not to exceed one thousand dollars.

Manlaughter not less than two, nor more than ten years, and giving security for good behaviour during life.

Maiming not less than two, nor more than ten years, with a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars.

Persons being charged with involuntary manslaughter, the attorney-general, with leave of the court, may waive the felony, and proceed against them as for a misdemeanor, and give in evidence any act of manslaughter; or the attorney may charge both offences in the same indictment, and the jury may acquit the person of one or both.

The benefit of the clergy is for ever abolished.

STATE OF DELAWARE.

SITUATION, EXTENT, &c.

THIS State is situated between $38^{\circ} 30'$, and 40° north latitude, and 0° and $1^{\circ} 45'$ west longitude. It is ninety-two miles long, and twenty-four miles broad. It is bounded on the east, by the river and bay of the same name, and the Atlantic ocean; on the south, by a line from Fenwick's-island, in latitude $38^{\circ} 29' 30''$, drawn west till it intersects what is commonly called the *tangent* line, dividing it from the State of Maryland; on the west, by the said tangent line, passing northward up the peninsula, till it touches the western part of the territorial circle; and thence on the north, by the said circle, described with a radius of twelve miles about the town of Newcastle.

This State appears to have derived its name from Lord *Delaware*, who completed the settlement of Virginia.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS.

The State of Delaware, the upper parts of the county of Newcastle excepted, is, to speak generally, extremely low and level. Large quantities of stagnant water, at particular seasons of the year, overspreading a great proportion of the land, render it equally unfit for the purposes of agriculture, and injurious to the health of the inhabitants. The spine, or highest ridge of the peninsula, runs through the State of Delaware, inclined to the eastern or Delaware side. It is designated in Sussex, Kent, and part of Newcastle county, by a remarkable chain of swamps, from which the waters descend on each side, passing on the east to the Delaware, and on the west to the Chesapeake. Many of the shrubs and plants growing in these swamps are similar to those found on the highest mountains.

Delaware is chiefly an agricultural State. It includes a very fertile tract of country; and scarcely any part of the Union can be selected more adapted to the different purposes of agriculture, or in which a
greater

greater variety of the most useful productions can be so conveniently and plentifully reared. The soil along the Delaware river, and from eight to ten miles into the interior country, is generally a rich clay, producing large timber, and well adapted to the various purposes of agriculture. From thence to the swamps above mentioned the soil is light, sandy, and of an inferior quality.

The general aspect of the country is very favourable for cultivation. Excepting some of the upper parts of the county of Newcastle, the surface of the State is very little broken or irregular. The heights of Christiana are lofty and commanding; some of the hills of Brandywine are rough and stony; but descending from these, and a few others, the lower country is so little diversified as almost to form one extended plain. In the county of Newcastle, the soil consists of a strong clay; in Kent, there is a considerable mixture of sand; and in Sussex, the quantity of sand altogether predominates. Wheat is the staple of this State: it grows here in such perfection as not only to be particularly sought by the manufacturers of flour throughout the Union, but also to be distinguished and preferred, for its superior qualities, in foreign markets. This wheat possesses an uncommon softness and whiteness, very favourable to the manufacture of superfine flour, and in other respects far exceeds the hard and flinty grains raised in general on the high lands. Besides wheat, this State generally produces plentiful crops of Indian corn, barley, rye, oats, flax, buck-wheat, and potatoes. It likewise abounds in natural and artificial meadows, containing a large variety of grasses. Hemp, cotton, and silk, if properly attended to, doubtless would flourish very well.

The eastern side of the State is indented with a large number of creeks, or small rivers, which generally have a short course, numerous shoals and soft banks, skirted with very extensive marshes, and empty into the river and bay of Delaware. In the southern and western parts of this State spring the head waters of Pocomoke, Wicomico, Nanticoke, Choptank, Chester, Sassafras, and Bohemia rivers, all falling into Chesapeake bay, and some of them navigable twenty or thirty miles into the country, for vessels of fifty or sixty tons.

The county of Sussex, besides producing a considerable quantity of grain, particularly of Indian corn, possesses excellent grazing lands. This county also exports very large quantities of lumber, obtained chiefly from an extensive swamp, called the *Indian River* or

Cypress Swamp, lying partly within this State, and partly in the State of Maryland. This morass extends six miles from east to west, and nearly twelve from north to south, including an area of nearly fifty thousand acres of land. The whole of this swamp is a high and level basin, very wet, though undoubtedly the highest land between the sea and the bay, whence the Pocomoke descends on one side, and Indian river and St. Martin's on the other. This swamp contains a great variety of plants, trees, wild beasts, birds, and reptiles.

In the county of Suffex, among the branches of the Nanticoke river, large quantities of bog iron ore are to be found. Before the revolution, this ore was worked to a considerable extent; it was thought to be of a good quality, and peculiarly adapted to the purposes of castings. These works have chiefly fallen into decay.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

This State is divided into three counties, viz. Newcastle, Kent, and Suffex, which are subdivided into hundreds.

Before the revolution this district of country was denominated, "*The three lower Counties.*"

CHIEF TOWNS.

DOVER.

Dover, in the county of Kent, is the seat of government. It stands on Jones's creek, a few miles from the Delaware river, and consists of about one hundred houses, principally of brick. Four streets intersect each other at right angles, whose incidencies form a spacious parade, on the east side of which is an elegant state-house of brick. The town has a lively appearance, and drives on a considerable trade with Philadelphia. Wheat is the principal article of export. The landing is five or six miles from the town of Dover.

NEWCASTLE.

This town is thirty-five miles below Philadelphia, on the west bank of Delaware river. It was first settled by the Swedes, about the year 1627, and called Stockholm; it was afterwards taken by the Dutch, and called New Amsterdam. When it fell into the hands of the English, it was called by its present name. It contains about sixty houses, which have the aspect of decay; it was formerly the seat of government, and was the first town settled on Delaware river.

WILMING-

WILMINGTON.

Wilmington is situated a mile and a half west of Delaware river, on Christiana creek, twenty-eight miles southward of Philadelphia. It is much the largest and pleafantest town in the State, containing upwards of four hundred houfes, which are handfomely built upon the gentle ascent of an eminence, and show to great advantage as you fail up the Delaware; it contains about two thousand four hundred inhabitants. In this town are two Presbyterian churches, a Swedish Episcopal church, a Baptist, and a Quaker meeting, and a few Methodists. There is also a flourishing academy of about forty or fifty scholars, who are taught the languages, and some of the sciences. This academy, in proper time, is intended to be erected into a college. There is another academy at Newark in this county, which was incorporated in 1769. These academies were interrupted during the war, and their funds ruined by the depreciation of continental paper money. Since the peace learning seems to revive and flourish.

MILFORD.

Milford is situated at the source of a small river, fifteen miles from Delaware bay, and one hundred and fifty southward of Philadelphia. This town, which contains about eighty houfes, has been built, except one house, since the revolution; it is laid out with much good taste, and is by no means disagreeable. The inhabitants are Episcopalians, Quakers, and Methodists.

DUCK CREEK CROSS ROADS

Is twelve miles north-west from Dover, and has eighty or ninety houfes, which stand on one street. It carries on a considerable trade with Philadelphia, and is one of the largest wheat markets in the State. Kent is also a place of considerable trade.

LEWES

Is situated a few miles above the light-house on Cape Henlopen; it contains about one hundred and fifty houfes, built chiefly on a street, which is more than three miles in length, and extending along a creek which separates the town from the pitch of the cape. The situation is high, and commands a full prospect of the light-house and the sea. The court-house and gaol are commodious buildings, and give an air of importance to the town. The situation of this place

plac
Plac
part
the
fugg
has p
This
to a
whic
is be
ing a
mina
sand

TH
oned
squar

New
Ken
Suff

If t
propo
thoufa

In t
Presby
fourte
numbe
numbe
there i

Vor

place must at some future time render it considerably important. Placed at the entrance of a bay, which is crowded with vessels from all parts of the world, and which is frequently closed with ice a part of the winter season, necessity seems to require; and nature seems to suggest, the forming this port into a harbour for shipping. Nothing has prevented this heretofore but the deficiency of water in the creek. This want can be cheaply and easily supplied by a small canal; so as to afford a passage for the waters of Rehoboth into Lewes creek, which would ensure an adequate supply. The circumjacent country is beautifully diversified with hills, wood, streams, and lakes; forming an agreeable contrast to the naked sandy beach, which terminates in the cape; but it is greatly infested with musketoes and sand flies.

POPULATION.

The population of Delaware, in the summer of 1787, was reckoned at thirty-seven thousand, which is about twenty-six for every square mile, according to the census of 1790 it was as follows:

COUNTIES.	Free white males of 16 years and upwards.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white females.	All other free persons.	Slaves.	Total.
Newcastle	3973	4747	7767	639	2562	19686
Kent	3705	3467	6878	2570	2300	18920
Suffex	4105	3929	7739	690	4025	20488
	11783	12143	22384	3899	8887	59094

If the population of this State has increased since 1790, in a like proportion, its present population must be upwards of one hundred thousand.

RELIGION.

In this State there is a variety of religious denominations: Of the Presbyterian sect, there are twenty-four churches; of the Episcopal, fourteen; of the Baptist, seven; of the Methodist, a considerable number, especially in the two lower counties of Kent and Suffex, the number of their churches is not exactly ascertained. Besides these, there is a Swedish church at Wilmington, which is one of the oldest

churches in the United States. With respect to the character of the people of this State, there is no obvious distinction between them and the Pennsylvanians.

TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

We have already mentioned wheat as the staple commodity of this State. This is manufactured into flour and exported in large quantities. The exports from the port of Wilmington, where a number of square-rigged vessels are owned, for the year 1786, in the article of flour, was twenty thousand seven hundred and eighty-three barrels superfine; four hundred and fifty-seven ditto common; two hundred and fifty-six ditto middlings; and three hundred and forty-six ditto ship stuff. The manufacture of flour is carried to a higher degree of perfection in this State, than in any others in the Union. Besides the well-constructed mills on Red Clay and White Clay creeks, and other streams in different parts of the State, the celebrated collection of mills at Brandywine merit a particular description. Here are to be seen, at one view, twelve merchant mills (besides a saw mill) which have double that number of pairs of stones, all of superior dimensions, and excellent construction. These mills are three miles from the mouth of the creeks on which they stand, half a mile from Wilmington, and twenty-seven from Philadelphia, on the post road from the eastern to the southern States. They are called the Brandywine mills, from the stream on which they are erected. This stream rises near the Welch mountains in Pennsylvania, and after a winding course of thirty or forty miles through falls, which furnish numerous seats (one hundred and thirty of which are already occupied) for every species of water works, empties into Christiana creek, near Wilmington. The quantity of wheat manufactured at these mills annually is not accurately ascertained: it is estimated, however, by the best informed on the subject, that these mills can grind four hundred thousand bushels in a year. But although they are capable of manufacturing this quantity yearly, yet, from the difficulty of procuring a permanent supply of grain, the instability of the flour-market, and other circumstances, there are not commonly more than from about two hundred and ninety to three hundred thousand bushels of wheat and corn manufactured here annually. In the fall of 1789, and spring of 1790, there were made at the Brandywine mills fifty thousand barrels of superfine flour, one thousand three hundred and fifty-four ditto of common, four hundred ditto middlings,

middlings, as many of ship stuff; and two thousand ditto corn meal. The quantity of wheat and corn ground, from which this flour, &c. was made, was three hundred and eight thousand bushels, equal to the export in those articles from the port of Philadelphia for the same year.

These mills give employment to about two hundred persons, viz. about forty to tend the mills, from fifty to seventy coopers, to make casks for the flour, a sufficient number to man twelve sloops, of about thirty tons each, which are employed in the transportation of the wheat and flour, the rest in various other occupations connected with the mills. The navigation quite to these mills is such, that a vessel carrying one thousand bushels of wheat may be laid along side of any of these mills; and beside some of them the water is of sufficient depth to admit vessels of twice the above size. The vessels are unloaded with astonishing expedition. There have been instances of one thousand bushels being carried to the height of four stories in four hours. It is frequently the case, that vessels with one thousand bushels of wheat come up with flood tide, unlade, and go away the succeeding ebb, with three hundred barrels of flour on board. In consequence of the machines introduced by the ingenious Mr. Oliver Evans, three quarters of the manual labour before found necessary is now sufficient for every purpose. By means of these machines, when made use of in the full extent proposed by the inventor, the wheat will be received on the shallop's deck, thence carried to the upper loft of the mill, and a considerable portion of the same returned in flour on the lower floor, ready for packing, without the assistance of manual labour but in a very small degree, in proportion to the business done. The transportation of flour from these mills to the port of Wilmington does not require half an hour; and it is frequently the case, that a cargo is taken from the mills and delivered at Philadelphia the same day. The situation of these mills is very pleasant and healthful. The first mill was built here about fifty years since. There is now a small town of forty houses, principally stone and brick, which, together with the mills and the vessels loading and unloading beside them, furnish a charming prospect from the bridge, from whence they are all in full view.

Besides the wheat and flour trade, this State exports lumber and various other articles. The amount of exports for the year ending September 30, 1791, was one hundred and ninety-nine thousand eight hundred and forty dollars.

PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

BRIDGES, &c.

Just before the commencement of the war, a work of considerable importance was begun at Lewes, in the southern part of the State, viz. the erection of a bridge and causeway from the town, over the creek and marsh to the opposite cape. This expensive work was just completed when the British ships first came into the road of Lewes. In order to prevent too easy a communication, they partially removed it; and it being afterwards neglected, it was in complete ruins at the close of the war. A bridge, upon the same plan, but upon a new foundation, has lately been erected at the sole expense of individuals: it extends about a quarter of a mile from the town to the beach, over a wide creek and marsh. The inhabitants are compensated for their expense by the facility of the communication between the town and the cape.

Several canals in different parts of this State are contemplated, one of which is down the waters of the Brandywine.

LIGHT-HOUSE.

The light-house, near the town of Lewes, was burnt in 1777. Since the war it has been completed and handsomely repaired. It is a fine stone structure, eight stories high; the annual expence of which is estimated at about six hundred and fifty pounds currency.

CONSTITUTION,

DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.

I. That all government of right originates from the people, is founded in compact only, and instituted solely for the good of the whole.

II. That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences and understandings; and that no man ought, or of right can be compelled to attend any religious worship, or maintain any ministry, contrary to or against his own free will and consent; and that no authority can or ought to be vested in, or assumed by any power whatever, that shall in any case interfere with, or in any manner controul, the right of conscience, in the free exercise of religious worship.

III. That

III. That all persons professing the Christian religion ought for ever to enjoy equal rights and privileges in this State, unless under colour of religion any man disturb the peace, the happiness or safety of society.

IV. That the people of this State have the sole, exclusive, and inherent right of governing and regulating the internal police of the same.

V. That persons intrusted with the legislative and executive powers are the trustees and servants of the public, and as such accountable for their conduct; wherefore, whenever the ends of government are perverted, and public liberty manifestly endangered by the legislative singly, or a treacherous combination of both, the people may, and of right ought to establish a new, or reform the old Government.

VI. That the right in the people to participate in the legislature is the foundation of liberty and of all free government; and for this end all elections ought to be free and frequent, and every freeman having sufficient evidence of a permanent common interest with, and attachment to the community, hath a right of suffrage.

VII. That no power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, ought to be exercised, unless by the legislature.

VIII. That for redress of grievances, and for amending and strengthening of the laws, the legislature ought to be frequently convened.

IX. That every man hath a right to petition the legislature for the redress of grievances, in a peaceable and orderly manner.

X. That every member of society hath a right to be protected in the enjoyment of life, liberty, and property, and therefore is bound to contribute his proportion towards the expense of that protection, and yield his personal service when necessary, or an equivalent thereto; but no part of a man's property can be justly taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of his legal representatives: nor can any man that is conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, in any case be justly compelled thereto, if he will pay such equivalent.

XI. That retrospective laws punishing offences committed before the existence of such laws, are oppressive and unjust, and ought not to be made.

XII. That every freeman, for every injury done him in his goods, lands, or person, by any other person, ought to have remedy by the course

course of the law of the land, and ought to have justice and right for the injury done to him, freely without sale, fully without any denial, and speedily without delay, according to the law of the land.

XIII. That trial by jury of facts where they arise, is one of the greatest securities of the lives, liberties, and estates of the people.

XIV. That in all prosecutions for criminal offences, every man hath a right to be informed of the accusation against him, to be allowed counsel, to be confronted with the accusers or witnesses, to examine evidence on oath in his favour, and to a speedy trial by an impartial jury, without whose unanimous consent he ought not to be found guilty.

XV. That no man in the courts of common law ought to be compelled to give evidence against himself.

XVI. That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel or unusual punishments inflicted.

XVII. That all warrants without oath to search suspected places, or to seize any person or his property, are grievous and oppressive; and all general warrants to search suspected places, or to apprehend all persons suspected, without naming or describing the place or any person in special, are illegal and ought not to be granted.

XVIII. That a well-regulated militia is the proper, natural, and safe defence of a free Government.

XIX. That standing armies are dangerous to liberty, and ought not to be raised or kept up without the consent of the legislature.

XX. That in all cases and at all times the military ought to be under strict subordination to, and governed by, the civil power.

XXI. That no soldier ought to be quartered in any house in time of peace, without the consent of the owner; and in time of war, in such manner only as the legislature shall direct.

XXII. That the independency and uprightness of judges are essential to the impartial administration of justice, and a great security to the rights and liberties of the people.

XXIII. That the liberty of the press ought to be inviolably preserved.

FRAME OF GOVERNMENT.

Agreed to and resolved upon by the Representatives in full Convention of the Delaware State, formerly styled, "The Government of the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware;"

the

the said Representatives being chosen by the freemen of the said State for that express purpose.

I. The Government of the counties of Newcastle, Kent and Suffex, upon Delaware, shall hereafter in all public and other writings be called, **THE DELAWARE STATE.**

II. The legislature shall be formed of two distinct branches. They shall meet once or oftener in every year, and shall be called, **THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF DELAWARE.**

III. One of the branches of the legislature shall be called, **THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**, and shall consist of seven Representatives to be chosen for each county annually, of such persons as are freeholders of the same.

IV. The other branch shall be called, **THE COUNCIL**, and consist of nine members; three to be chosen for each county at the time of the first election of the Assembly, who shall be freeholders of the county for which they are chosen, and be upwards of twenty-five years of age. At the end of one year after the general election, the Counsellor who had the smallest number of votes in each county shall be displaced, and the vacancies thereby occasioned supplied by the freemen of each county choosing the same or another person at a new election in manner aforesaid. At the end of two years after the first general election, the Counsellor who stood second in number of votes in each county shall be displaced, and the vacancies thereby occasioned supplied by a new election in manner aforesaid. And at the end of three years from the first general election, the Counsellor who had the greatest number of votes in each county shall be displaced, and the vacancies thereby occasioned supplied by a new election in manner aforesaid. And this rotation of a Counsellor being displaced at the end of three years in each county, and his office supplied by a new choice, shall be continued afterwards in due order annually for ever, whereby, after the first general election, a Counsellor will remain in trust for three years from the time of his being elected, and a Counsellor will be displaced, and the same or another chosen in each county at every election.

V. The right of suffrage in the election of members for both Houses shall remain as exercised by law at present; and each House shall choose its own Speaker, appoint its own officers, judge of the qualifications and elections of its own members, settle its own rules of proceeding, and direct writs of election for supplying intermediate vacancies. They may also severally expel any of their own
members

members for misbehaviour, but not a second time in the same sessions for the same offence, if re-elected; and they shall have all other powers necessary for the legislature of a free and independent State.

VI. All money-bills for the support of Government shall originate in the House of Assembly, and may be altered, amended or rejected by the Legislative Council. All other bills and ordinances may take rise in the House of Assembly or Legislative Council, and may be altered, amended or rejected by either.

VII. A president or chief magistrate shall be chosen by joint ballot of both Houses, to be taken in the House of Assembly, and the box examined by the Speakers of each House in the presence of the other members; and in case the numbers for the two highest in votes should be equal, then the speaker of the council shall have an additional casting voice, and the appointment of the person who has the majority of votes shall be entered at large on the minutes and journals of each House; and a copy thereof on parchment, certified and signed by the speakers respectively, and sealed with the great seal of the State, which they are hereby authorised to affix, shall be delivered to the person so chosen president, who shall continue in that office three years, and until the sitting of the next General Assembly, and no longer, nor be eligible until the expiration of three years after he shall have been out of that office. An adequate but moderate salary shall be settled on him during his continuance in office. He may draw for such sums of money as shall be appropriated by the General Assembly, and be accountable to them for the same. He may, by and with the advice of the Privy-council, lay embargoes or prohibit the exportation of any commodity for any time not exceeding thirty days, in the recess of the General Assembly. He shall have the power of granting pardons or reprieves, except where the prosecution shall be carried on by the House of Assembly, or the law shall otherwise direct; in which cases no pardon or reprieve shall be granted, but by a resolve of the House of Assembly; and may exercise all the other executive powers of government, limited and restrained as by this constitution is mentioned, and according to the laws of the State. And on his death, inability, or absence from the State, the speaker of the Legislative Council for the time being shall be vice-president; and in case of his death, inability, or absence from the State, the speaker of the House of Assembly shall have the powers of a president, until a new nomination is made by the General Assembly.

VIII. A

VIII. A privy-council consisting of four members shall be chosen by ballot, two by the Legislative Council, and two by the House of Assembly : provided, that no regular officer of the army or navy in the service and pay of the Continent, or of this or of any other State, shall be eligible. And a member of the Legislative Council or of the House of Assembly being chosen of the privy council, and accepting thereof, shall thereby lose his seat. Three members shall be a quorum, and their advice and proceedings shall be entered on record, and signed by the members present, (to any part of which any member may enter his dissent) to be laid before the General Assembly, when called for by them. Two members shall be removed by ballot, one by the Legislative Council, and one by the House of Assembly, at the end of two years, and those who remain the next year after, who shall severally be ineligible for the three next years. These vacancies, as well as those occasioned by death or incapacity, shall be supplied by new elections in the same manner. And this rotation of a privy counsellor shall be continued afterwards in due order annually for ever. The president may by summons convene the privy council at any time when the public exigencies may require, and at such place as he shall think most convenient, when and where they are to attend accordingly.

IX. The president, with the advice and consent of the privy-council, may embody the militia, and act as captain-general and commander in chief of them, and the other military force of this State, under the laws of the same.

X. Either House of the General Assembly may adjourn themselves respectively. The president shall not prorogue, adjourn, or dissolve the General Assembly; but he may, with the advice of the privy council, or on the application of a majority of either House, call them before the time to which they shall stand adjourned; and the two Houses shall always sit at the same time and place; for which purpose, immediately after every adjournment, the speaker of the House of Assembly shall give notice to the speaker of the other House of the time to which the House of Assembly stands adjourned.

XI. The delegates for Delaware to the Congress of the United States of America shall be chosen annually, or superseded in the mean time, by joint ballot of both Houses in the General Assembly.

XII. The president and General Assembly shall by joint ballot appoint three justices of the Supreme Court for the State, one of whom shall be chief justice and a judge of admiralty; and also four

justices of the courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts for each county, one of whom in each court shall be stiled Chief Justice (and in case of division on the ballot, the president shall have an additional casting voice,) to be commissioned by the president under the great seal, who shall continue in office during good behaviour; and during the time the justices of the said Supreme Court and Courts of Common Pleas remain in office, they shall hold none other except in the militia. Any one of the justices of either of said courts shall have power, in case of the non-coming of his brethren, to open and adjourn the court. An adequate, fixed, but moderate salary shall be settled on them during their continuance in office. The president and privy council shall appoint the secretary; the attorney-general; registers for the probate of wills, and granting letters of administration; registers in Chancery; clerks of the Courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts, and clerks of the peace; who shall be commissioned as aforesaid, and remain in office during five years, if they behave themselves well, during which time the said registers in Chancery and clerks shall not be justices of either of the said courts of which they are officers, but they shall have authority to sign all writs by them issued, and take recognizances of bail. The justices of the peace shall be nominated by the House of Assembly; that is to say, they shall name twenty-four persons for each county, of whom the president, with the approbation of the privy council, shall appoint twelve, who shall be commissioned as aforesaid, and continue in office during seven years, if they behave themselves well; and in case of vacancies, or if the legislature shall think proper to increase the number, they shall be nominated and appointed in like manner. The members of the legislative and privy councils shall be justices of the peace for the whole State, during their continuance in trust: and the justices of the courts of Common Pleas shall be conservators of the peace in their respective counties.

XIII. The justices of the courts of Common Pleas and Orphans Courts shall have the power of holding inferior courts of Chancery as heretofore, unless the legislature shall otherwise direct.

XIV. The clerks of the Supreme Courts shall be appointed by the chief justice thereof, and the recorders of deeds by the justices of the courts of Common Pleas for each county severally, and commissioned by the president under the great seal, and continue in office five years, if they behave themselves well.

XV. The

XV. The sheriffs and coroners of the respective counties shall be chosen annually as heretofore; and any person having served three years as sheriff, shall be ineligible for three years after; and the president and privy council shall have the appointment of such of the two candidates returned for the said offices of sheriffs and coroners, as they shall think best qualified, in the same manner that the governor heretofore enjoyed this power.

XVI. The General Assembly, by joint ballot, shall appoint the generals and field officers, and all other officers in the army or navy of this State. And the president may appoint during pleasure, until otherwise directed by the legislature, all necessary civil officers not herein before mentioned.

XVII. There shall be an appeal from the Supreme Court of Delaware in matters of law and equity, to a court of seven persons, to consist of the president for the time being, who shall preside therein, and six others; three to be appointed by the Legislative Council, and three by the House of Assembly, who shall continue in office during good behaviour, and be commissioned by the president under the great seal; which court shall be styled, The Court of Appeals, and have all the authority and powers heretofore given by law in the last resort to the King in council, under the old government. The secretary shall be the clerk of this court, and vacancies therein occasioned by death or incapacity shall be supplied by new elections, in manner aforesaid.

XVIII. The justices of the Supreme Court and courts of Common Pleas, the members of the Privy Council, the secretary, the trustees of the Loan Office, and clerks of the courts of Common Pleas, during their continuance in office, and all persons concerned in any army or navy contracts, shall be ineligible to either House of Assembly; and any member of either House accepting of any other of the offices herein before mentioned, excepting the office of a justice of the peace, shall have his seat thereby vacated, and a new election shall be ordered.

XIX. The Legislative Council and Assembly shall have the power of making the great seal of this State, which shall be kept by the president, or in his absence by the vice-president, to be used by them as occasion may require. It shall be called, The Great Seal of the Delaware State, and shall be affixed to all laws and commissions.

XX. Commissions shall run in the name of The Delaware State, and bear test by the president. Writs shall run in the same manner, and bear test in the name of the chief justice, or justice first named

in the commissions for the several courts, and be sealed with the public seals of such courts. Indictments shall conclude, *Against the peace and dignity of the State.*

XXI. In case of vacancy of the offices above directed to be filled by the president and General Assembly, the president and Privy Council may appoint others in their stead, until there shall be a new election.

XXII. Every person who shall be chosen a member of either House, or appointed to any office or place of trust, before taking his seat, or entering upon the execution of his office, shall take the following oath, or affirmation, if conscientiously scrupulous of taking an oath, to wit,

“ I A. B. will bear true allegiance to the Delaware State, submit to its constitution and laws, and do no act wittingly whereby the freedom thereof may be prejudiced.”

And also make and subscribe the following declaration, to wit,

“ I A. B. do profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ his only Son, and the Holy Ghost, one God, blessed for evermore; and I do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by divine inspiration.”

And all officers shall also take an oath of office.

XXIII. The president when he is out of office, and within eighteen months after, and all others, offending against the State, either by mal-administration, corruption, or other means, by which the safety of the Commonwealth may be endangered, within eighteen months after the offence committed, shall be impeachable by the House of Assembly before the Legislative Council; such impeachment to be prosecuted by the attorney-general, or such other person or persons as the House of Assembly may appoint, according to the laws of the land. If found guilty, he or they shall be either forever disabled to hold any office under government, or removed from office *pro tempore*, or subjected to such pains and penalties as the laws shall direct. And all officers shall be removed on conviction of misbehaviour at common law, or on impeachment, or upon the address of the General Assembly.

XXIV. All acts of Assembly in force in this State on the 15th day of May last, and not hereby altered, or contrary to the resolutions of Congress, or of the late House of Assembly of this State, shall so continue until altered or repealed by the legislature of this State, unless where they are temporary, in which case they shall expire at the times respectively limited for their duration.

XXV. The

XXV. The common law of England, as well as so much of the statute law as have been heretofore adopted in practice in this State, shall remain in force, unless they shall be altered by a future law of the legislature; such parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and privileges contained in this Constitution, and the Declaration of Rights, &c. agreed to by this Convention.

XXVI. No person hereafter imported into this State from Africa ought to be held in slavery under any pretence whatever; and no negro, Indian or mulatto slave, ought to be brought into this State for sale from any part of the world.

XXVII. The first election for the General Assembly of this State shall be held on the 21st day of October next, at the court houses in the several counties, in the manner heretofore used in the election of the Assembly, except as to choice of inspectors and assessors, where assessors have not been chosen on the 16th of September inst. which shall be made on the morning of the day of election, by the electors, inhabitants of the respective hundreds in each county; at which time the sheriffs and coroners for the said counties respectively are to be elected; and the present sheriffs of the counties of Newcastle and Kent may be re-chosen to that office until the 1st of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, and the present sheriff for the county of Suffex may be re-chosen to that office until the first day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, provided the freemen think proper to re-elect them at every general election; and the present sheriffs and coroners respectively shall continue to exercise their offices as heretofore, until the sheriffs and coroners to be elected on the said twenty-first day of October shall be commissioned and sworn into office. The members of the Legislative Council and Assembly shall meet for transacting the business of the State on the twenty-eighth day of October next, and continue in office until the first day of October which will be in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven; on which day, and on the first day of October in each year for ever after, the Legislative Council, Assembly, sheriffs and coroners, shall be chosen by ballot in manner directed by the several laws of this State for regulating elections of members of Assembly, and sheriffs and coroners; and the General Assembly shall meet on the twentieth day of the same month, for transacting the business of the State; and if any of the said first and twentieth days of October should be Sunday, then, and in such case, the
elections

elections shall be held and the General Assembly meet the next day following.

XXVIII. To prevent any violence or force being used at the said elections, no persons shall come armed to any of them; and no muster of the militia shall be made on that day, nor shall any battalion or company give in their votes immediately succeeding each other, if any other voter who offers to vote objects thereto; nor shall any battalion or company in the pay of the continent, or of this or any other State, be suffered to remain at the time and place of holding the said elections, nor within one mile of the said places respectively, for twenty-four hours before the opening the said elections, nor within twenty-four hours after the same are closed, so as in any manner to impede the freely and conveniently carrying on the said election: provided always, that every elector may in a peaceable and orderly manner give in his vote on the said day of election.

XX. There shall be no establishment of any one religious sect in this State in preference to another; and no clergyman or preacher of the gospel, of any denomination, shall be capable of holding any civil office in this State, or of being a member of either of the branches of the legislature, while they continue in the exercise of the pastoral function.

XXX. No article of the Declaration of Rights and Fundamental Rules of this State, agreed to by this Convention, nor the first, second, fifth, (except that part thereof that relates to the right of suffrage) twenty-sixth and twenty-ninth articles of this Constitution, ought ever to be violated on any pretence whatever. No other part of this Constitution shall be altered, changed or diminished, without the consent of five parts in seven of the Assembly, and seven members of the Legislative Council.

TERRITORY N. W. OF THE OHIO.

SITUATION, EXTENT, AND BOUNDARIES.

THIS territory, N. W. of the Ohio, is situated between 37° and 50° north latitude, and 60° and 23° west longitude.

This extensive tract of country is bounded north, by part of the northern boundary line of the United States; east, by the lakes and Pennsylvania; south, by the Ohio river; west, by the Mississippi. Mr. Hutchins, the late geographer of the United States, estimates, that this tract contains two hundred and sixty-three millions forty thousand acres, of which forty-three millions forty thousand are water; this deducted, there will remain two hundred and twenty millions of acres, belonging to the federal government, to be sold for the discharge of the national debt; except a narrow strip of land bordering on the south of lake Erie, and stretching an hundred and twenty miles west of the western limit of Pennsylvania, which belongs to Connecticut.

But a small proportion of these lands is yet purchased of the natives, and to be disposed of by Congress. Beginning on the meridian line, which forms the western boundary of Pennsylvania, seven ranges of townships have been surveyed and laid off by order of Congress. As a north and south line strikes the Ohio in an oblique direction, the termination of the seventh range falls upon that river, nine miles above the Muskingum, which is the first large river that falls into the Ohio. It forms the junction an hundred and seventy-two miles below Fort Pitt, including the windings of the Ohio, though in a direct line is but ninety miles.

The lands in which the Indian title is extinguished, and which are now purchasing under the United States, are defined within the limits already mentioned.*

On these lands several settlements are commencing, one at Marietta, at the mouth of Muskingum, under the direction of the Ohio company: another between the Miami rivers, under the direction of Colonel Symmes; and a French settlement at Gallipolis. There

are

are several other tracts delineated on the map, which have been granted by Congress to particular companies, and other tracts for particular uses, which remain without any English settlements.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY, SOIL, AND PRODUCTIONS.

Our remarks on these heads, besides what the reader will find interspersed in the description of the rivers, we add from an anonymous pamphlet published not long since, which we presume is the most authentic, respecting the part of that country which has been purchased of the Indians, of any that has been laid before the public.

“ The undistinguished terms of admiration that are commonly used in speaking of the natural fertility of the country on the western waters of the United States, would render it difficult, without accurate attention in the surveys, to ascribe a preference to any particular part; or to give a just description of the territory under consideration, without the hazard of being suspected of exaggeration: but in *this* we have the united opinion of the geographer, the surveyors, and every traveller that has been intimately acquainted with the country, and marked every natural object with the most scrupulous exactness—that no part of the federal territory unites so many advantages, in point of health, fertility, variety of productions, and foreign intercourse, as that which stretches from the Muskingum to the Scioto and the great Miami rivers,*

“ Colonel Gordon, in his Journal, speaking of a much larger range of country, in which this is included, and makes unquestionably the finest part, has the following observation: “ The country on the Ohio is every where pleasant, with large level spots of rich land, and remarkably healthy. One general remark of this nature will serve for the whole tract of the globe comprehended between the western skirts of the Alleghany mountains; thence running south-westwardly to the distance of five hundred miles to the Ohio falls; then crossing them northerly to the heads of the rivers that empty themselves into the Ohio; thence east along the ridge that separates the lakes and Ohio streams to French creek: this country may, from a proper knowledge, be affirmed to be the most healthy, the

* A gentleman who has visited this country, supposes this account is a little too highly embellished; he acknowledges that it is a very fine country, but thinks that there are other parts of the western unsettled country, which unite at least as many, if not more advantages, than the tract above mentioned.

most pleasant, the most commodious and most fertile spot of earth, known to the European people.

“ The lands on the various streams above mentioned, which fall into the Ohio, are now more accurately known, and may be described with confidence and precision. They are interspersed with all the variety of soil which conduces to the pleasantness of situation, and lays the foundation for the wealth of an agricultural and manufacturing people. Large level bottoms, or natural meadows, from twenty to fifty miles in circuit, are every where found bordering the rivers, and variegating the country in the interior parts. These afford as rich a soil as can be imagined, and may be reduced to proper cultivation with very little labour. It is said, that in many of these bottoms a man may clear an acre a day, fit for planting with Indian corn, there being no underwood; and the trees growing very high and large, but not thick together, need nothing but girdling.

“ The prevailing growth of timber, and the more useful trees, are, maple or sugar tree, sycamore, black and white mulberry, black and white walnut, butternut, chestnut; white, black, Spanish and chestnut oaks, hickory, cherry, buckwood or horse chestnut, honey locust, elm, cucumber tree, lyn tree, gum tree, iron wood, ash, aspin, sassafras, crab apple tree, paupaw or custard apple, a variety of plum trees, nine-bark, spice and leather-wood bushes. General Parsons measured a black walnut tree near Muskingum, whose circumference, at five feet from the ground, was twenty-two feet. A sycamore, near the same place, measured forty-four feet in circumference, at some distance from the ground. White and black oak, and chestnut, with most of the above-mentioned timbers, grow large and plenty upon the high grounds: both the high and low lands produce vast quantities of natural grapes of various kinds, of which the settlers universally make a sufficiency of rich red wine for their own consumption. It is asserted in the old settlement of St. Vincent, where they have had opportunity to try it, that age will render this wine preferable to most of the European wines. Cotton is the natural production of this country, and grows in great perfection.

“ The sugar maple is a most valuable tree for an inland country; any number of inhabitants may be for ever supplied with a sufficiency of sugar, by preserving a few trees for the use of each family: a tree will yield about ten pounds of sugar a year, and the labour is very trifling: the sap is extracted in the months of February and March,

and granulated, by the simple operation of boiling, to a sugar equal in flavour and whiteness to the best Muscovado.

“ Springs of excellent water abound in every part of this territory; and small and large streams, for mills and other purposes, are actually interspersed, as if by art, so that there seems to be no deficiency in any of the necessaries of life.

“ Very little waste land is to be found in any part of this tract of country; there are no swamps but such as may be readily drained, and made into arable and meadow land; and though the hills are frequent, they are gentle and swelling, no where high or incapable of tillage; they are of a deep, rich soil, covered with a heavy growth of timber, and well adapted to the production of wheat, rye, indigo, tobacco, &c.

“ The communications between this country and the sea will be principally in the four following directions:

“ 1. The route through the Scioto and Muskingum to lake Erie, and so to the river Hudson, which has been already described.

“ 2. The passage up the Ohio and Monongahela to the portage above mentioned, which leads to the navigable waters of the Potomack; this portage is thirty miles, and will probably be rendered much less by the execution of the plans now on foot for opening the navigation of those waters.

“ 3. The Great Kanaway, which falls into the Ohio from the Virginia shore, between the Hockhocking and the Scioto, opens an extensive navigation from the south-east, and leaves but eighteen miles portage from the navigable waters of James river in Virginia. This communication for the country between Muskingum and Scioto, will probably be more used than any other for the exportation of manufactures and other light and valuable articles, and especially for the importation of foreign commodities, which may be brought from the Chesapeak to the Ohio much cheaper than they are now carried from Philadelphia to Carlisle, and the other thick-settled back counties of Pennsylvania.*

“ 4. But the current down the Ohio and Mississippi, for heavy articles that suit the Florida and West-India markets, such as corn, flour, beef, lumber, &c. will be more frequently loaded than any streams on earth. The distance from the Scioto to the Mississippi is

* We think it right to notice that a gentleman of much observation, and a great traveller in this country, is of opinion, that this communication or route is chimerical.

eight hundred miles, from thence to the sea is nine hundred. This whole course is easily run in fifteen days, and the passage up those rivers is not so difficult as has usually been represented. It is found, by late experiments, that sails are used to great advantage against the current of the Ohio; and it is worthy of observation, that in all probability steam boats will be found to do infinite service in all our extensive river navigation.

“The design of Congress and of the Ohio company is, that the settlements shall proceed regularly down the Ohio, and northward to lake Erie; and it is probable, that not many years will elapse, before the whole country above Miami will be brought to that degree of cultivation, which will exhibit all its latent beauties, and justify those descriptions of travellers which have so often made it the garden of the world, the seat of wealth, and the center of a great empire.

“No country is better stocked with wild game of every kind; innumerable herds of deer and wild cattle are sheltered in the groves, and fed in the extensive bottoms that every where abound; an unquestionable proof of the great fertility of the soil: turkies, geese, ducks, swans, teal, pheasants, partridges, &c. are, from observation, believed to be in greater plenty here, than the tame poultry are in any part of the old settlements in America.

“The rivers are well stored with fish of various kinds, and many of them of an excellent quality: they are generally large, though of different sizes; the cat fish, which is the largest, and of a delicious flavour, weighs from six to eighty pounds.”

The Muskingum is a gentle river, confined by banks so high as to prevent its overflowing. It is two hundred and fifty yards wide at its confluence with the Ohio, and navigable by large batteaux and barges to the Three Legs; and by small ones to the lake at its head. From thence, by a portage of about one mile, a communication is opened to lake Erie, through the Cayahoga, which is a stream of great utility, navigable the whole length without any obstruction from falls. From lake Erie the avenue is well known to the Hudson, in the State of New-York.

The Hockhocking resembles the Muskingum, though somewhat inferior in size. It is navigable for large boats about seventy miles, and for small ones much farther. On the banks of this very useful stream are found inexhaustible quarries of free-stone, large beds of iron ore, and some rich mines of lead. Coal mines and salt springs

are frequent in the neighbourhood of this stream, as they are in every part of the western territory. The salt that may be obtained from those springs will afford an inexhaustible store of that necessary article. Beds of white and blue clay, of an excellent quality, are likewise found here, suitable for the manufacture of glass, crockery, and other earthen wares. Red bole and many other useful fossils have been observed on the branches of this river.

The Scioto is a larger river than either of the preceding, and opens a more extensive navigation. It is passable for large barges for two hundred miles, with a portage of only four miles to the Sandusky, a good navigable stream that falls into the lake Erie. Through the Sandusky and Scioto lies the most common pass from Canada to the Ohio and Mississippi; one of the most extensive and useful communications that is to be found in this country. Prodigious extensions of territory are here connected; and, from the rapidity with which the western parts of Canada, lake Erie, and the Kentucky countries are settling, we may anticipate an immense intercourse between them. The lands on the borders of the middle streams, from this circumstance alone, aside from their natural fertility, must be rendered very valuable. The flour, corn, flax, hemp, &c. raised for exportation in that great country between the lakes Huron and Ontario, will find an outlet through lake Erie and these rivers, or down the Mississippi. The Ohio merchant can give a higher price than those of Quebec for these commodities, as they may be transported from the former to Florida and the West-India islands, with less expense, risk, and insurance, than from the latter; while the expense from the place of growth to the Ohio will not be one fourth of what it would be to Quebec, and much less than even to the Oneida lake. The stream of Scioto is gentle, and no where broken by falls: at some places, in the spring of the year, it overflows its banks, thus providing for large natural rice plantations. Salt springs, coal mines, white and blue clay, and free-stone, abound in the country adjoining this river.

The Little Miami is too small for batteaux navigation. Its banks are good land, and so high as to prevent, in common, the overflowing of the water.

The Great Miami has a very stony channel, and a swift stream, but no falls. It is formed of several large branches, which are passable for boats a great distance. One branch comes from the west, and rises in the Wabash country: another rises near the head waters

of Miami river, which runs into lake Erie; and a short portage divides another branch of Sandusky river. It also interlocks with the Scioto.

The Wabash is a beautiful river, with high and fertile banks. It empties into the Ohio by a mouth two hundred and seventy yards wide, one thousand and twenty miles below fort Pitt. In the spring, summer, and autumn, it is passable for batteaux drawing three feet water, four hundred and twelve miles, to Ouitanon, a small French settlement, on the west side of the river; and for large canoes one hundred and ninety-seven miles farther, to the Miami carrying place, nine miles from Miami village. This village stands on Miami river, which empties into the south-west part of lake Erie. The communication between Detroit, and the Illinois, and Ohio countries, is up Miami river to Miami village, thence, by land, nine miles, when the rivers are high; and from eighteen to thirty when they are low, through a level country to the Wabash, and through the various branches of the Wabash to the places of destination.

A silver mine has been discovered about twenty-eight miles above Ouitanon, on the northern side of the Wabash. Salt springs, lime, free-stone, blue, yellow, and white clay, are found in plenty upon this river.

The rivers Avase and Kaskaskias empty into the Mississippi from the north-east; the former is navigable for boats, sixty, and the latter, about one hundred and thirty miles. They both run through a rich country, which has extensive meadows.

Between the Kaskaskias and Illinois rivers, which are eighty-four miles apart, is an extensive tract of level, rich land, which terminates in a high ridge, about fifteen miles before you reach the Illinois river. In this delightful vale are a number of French villages, which, together with those of St. Genevieve and St. Louis, on the western side of the Mississippi, contained in 1771, one thousand two hundred and seventy-three fencible men.

One hundred and seventy-six miles above the Ohio, and eighteen miles above the Missouri, the Illinois empties into the Mississippi from the north-east by a mouth four hundred yards wide. This river is bordered with fine meadows, which in some places extend as far as the eye can reach: this river furnishes a communication with lake Michigan, by the Chicago river, between which and the Illinois are two portages, the longest of which does not exceed four miles. It receives a number of rivers, which are from twenty to one hundred yards

yards wide, and navigable for boats from fifteen to one hundred and eighty miles. On the north-western side of this river is a coal mine, which extends for half a mile along the middle of the bank of the river, and about the same distance below the coal mine are two salt ponds, one hundred yards in circumference, and several feet in depth. The water is stagnant, and of a yellowish colour; but the French and natives make good salt from it. The soil of the Illinois country is, in general, of a superior quality: its natural growth consists of oak, hiccory, cedar, mulberry, &c. hops, dying drugs, medicinal plants of several kinds, and excellent wild grapes. As far back as the year 1769, the French settlers made one hundred and ten hog-heads of strong wine from these grapes.

There are many other rivers of equal size and importance with those we have been describing, which are not sufficiently known for accurate descriptions.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

That part of this territory in which the Indian title is extinguished, and which is settling under the government of the United States, is divided into four counties, as follows:

Washington,	created	July 26th,	1788
Hamilton,	—	January 2d,	1790
St. Clair,	—	April 27th,	1790
Knox,	—	June 20th,	1790

These counties have been organized with the proper civil and military officers. The county of St. Clair is divided into three districts, viz. the district of Cahokia, the district of Prairie-du-rochers, and the district of Kaskaskias. Courts of general quarter sessions of the peace, county courts of common pleas, and courts of probate, to be held in each of these districts, as if each was a distinct county; the officers of the county may act by deputy, except in the district where they reside.

ANTIQUITIES, CURIOSITIES, &c.

The number of old forts found in the Kentucky country are the admiration of the curious, and a matter of much speculation; they are mostly of an oblong form, situated on strong, well-chosen ground, and contiguous to water: when, by whom, and for what purposes these were thrown up, is uncertain; they are undoubtedly very

very ancient, as there is not the least visible difference in the age or size of the timber growing on, or within, these forts, and that which grows without; and the old natives have lost all tradition respecting them. Dr. Cutler, who has accurately examined the trees on these forts, and which he thinks, from appearances, are the second growth, is of opinion, that they must have been built upwards of one thousand years ago: they must have been the efforts of a people much more devoted to labour than the present race of Indians; and it is difficult to conceive how they could be constructed without the use of iron tools. At a convenient distance from these always stands a small mound of earth, thrown up in the form of a pyramid, and seems in some measure proportioned to the size of its adjacent fortification. On examination, they have been found to contain a chalky substance, supposed to be bones, and of the human kind.

Under this head we may mention the extensive meadows, or, as the French call them, *Pr airie*, which answer to what, in the southern States, are called *Savannas*; they are a rich plain, without trees, and covered with grass; some of these, between St. Vincennes and the Mississippi, are thirty or forty miles in extent. In passing them, as far as the eye can reach, there is not a tree to be seen; but there is plenty of deer, wild cattle, bears, and wolves, and innumerable flocks of turkeys; these, with the green grass, form a rich and beautiful prospect.

The posts established for the protection of the frontiers are as follow: Franklin, on French creek; Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum; Stuben, at the rapids of the Ohio; Fayette, Hamilton, Knox, Jefferson, St. Clair, Marietta, and St. Vincennes.

POPULATION.

The number of inhabitants in this large tract of country has not been ascertained. But from the best data the author has received, the population may be estimated as follows:

Indians (suppose)	. . . . .	65,000*	1792
Ohio Company purchase	. . . . .	2,500	do.
Col. Symmes' settlements	. . . . .	2,000	do.

* The tribes who inhabit this country are the *Piantias*, on both sides the Mississippi; the *Casquerasquias*, on the Illinois; the *Piankashaws* and other tribes, on the *Wabash*; the *Shawanese*, on the *Scioto*; the *Delawares*, the *Miamis*, the *Quickons*, *Mascoutens*, *Sakies*, *Sioux*, *Mekekouakis*, the *Pilans*, *Powtowatamis*, *Messaques*, *Ottawas*, *Chipewas*, and *Wiandots*. The whole amounting to the above number.

Gallipolis (French settlement) opposite the Kanhawa river	1,000	1792.
Vincennes and its vicinity, on the Wabash, . . .	1,500	do.
Kaskaskias and Cahokia	680	1790.
At Grand Ruisseau, village of St. Philip, and Prairie- du-rochers	240	do.
	<hr/>	
	Total	72,920
	<hr/>	

In 1790, there were in the town of Vincennes about forty American families and thirty-one slaves; and on the Mississippi, forty American families and seventy-three slaves, all included in the above estimate. On the Spanish or western side of the Mississippi, there were in 1790, about one thousand eight hundred persons, principally at Genevieve and St. Louis.

GOVERNMENT, &c.

By an ordinance of Congress, passed on the 13th of July, 1787, this country, for the purposes of temporary government, was erected into one district, subject, however, to a division, when circumstances shall make it expedient.

In the same ordinance it is provided, that Congress shall appoint a governor, whose commission shall continue in force three years, unless sooner revoked.

The governor must reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in one thousand acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

Congress, from time to time, are to appoint a secretary, to continue in office four years, unless sooner removed, who must reside in the district, and have an estate of five hundred acres of land, while in office.

The business of the secretary is, to keep and preserve the acts and laws of the legislature, the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department; and to transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings, every six months, to the secretary of Congress.

The ordinance provides, that Congress shall appoint three judges, possessed each of five hundred acres of land in the district in which they are to reside, and to hold their commissions during good behaviour, any two of whom shall form a court, which shall have a common law

law jurisdiction. The governor and judges are authorized to adopt and publish in the district, such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, to report them to Congress; and, if approved, they shall continue in force till the organization of the General Assembly of the district, who shall have authority to alter them. The governor is to command the militia, and appoint and commission their officers, except general officers, who are to be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

Previously to the organization of the Assembly, the governor is to appoint such magistrates and civil officers as shall be deemed necessary for the preservation of peace and order.

So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants of full age in the district, they shall receive authority to elect representatives, one for every five hundred free male inhabitants, to represent them in the General Assembly; the representation to increase progressively with the number of free male inhabitants till there be twenty-five representatives; after which, the number and proportion of the representatives shall be regulated by the legislature. A representative must possess, in fee simple, two hundred acres of land, and be a resident in the district; and must have been a citizen of the United States, or a resident in the district, three years preceding his election. An elector must have fifty acres of land in the district, must be a resident, and have been a citizen of one of the States, or must possess the same freehold, and have been two years a resident in the district. The representatives, when duly elected, are to continue in office two years.

The General Assembly, or Legislature, shall consist of the Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives. The Legislative Council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; three make a quorum. The council are to be thus appointed: the governor and representatives, when met, shall nominate ten persons, residents in the district, each possessed of a freehold of five hundred acres of land, and return their names to Congress, who shall appoint and commission five of them to serve as aforesaid.

All bills passed by a majority in the House and in Council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; and no bill, or legislative act whatever, shall be of force without his assent. The governor shall

have power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the General Assembly, when, in his opinion, it shall be expedient.

The legislature, when organized, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress, who shall have a seat in Congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

“ AND for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected ; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which for ever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory ; to provide also for the establishment of state and permanent government therein, and for their admission to share in the federal councils, on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest : It is hereby ordained and declared, by the authority aforesaid, That the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact, between the original States and the people, and the States in the said territory, and for ever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit :

“ ART. I. No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments in the said territory.

“ ART. II. The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury, of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings, according to the course of the common law : all persons shall beailable, unless for capital offences where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great : all fines shall be moderate, and no cruel or unusual punishment shall be inflicted ; no man shall be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers, or of the law of the land ; and should the public exigencies make it necessary for the common preservation to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same ; and in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory, that shall in any manner whatever interfere with, or affect, private contracts or engagements *bona fide*, and without fraud previously formed.

“ ART.

“ART. III. Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall for ever be encouraged; the utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights and liberty, they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars, authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall from time to time be made, for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

“ART. IV. The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall for ever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the articles of confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States, in Congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the federal debts contracted, or to be contracted, and a proportionable part of the expenses of government, to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure, by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other States, and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district, or districts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts or new States shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States, in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the *bona fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and for ever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory, as to the citizens of the United States in general, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty.

“ART. V. There shall be formed in the said territory, not less than three, nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession, and consent

to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, viz. The western State in the said territory shall be bounded on the Mississippi, the Ohio, and Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincent due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the said territorial line to the lake of the Woods and the Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincent to the Ohio; by the Ohio by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: provided, however, and if it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that if Congress hereafter shall find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one, or two States, in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of lake Michigan; and when any of the said States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted by its delegates into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and state government: provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

“ART. VI. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: provided always, that any person escaping into the same, from whom labour or service is lawfully claimed in any of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labour or service as aforesaid.”

Such is the present government of the western territory, and such the political obligations of the adventurers into this fertile and delightful part of the United States.

In the ordinance of Congress, for the government of this territory, it is provided, that after the said territory acquires a certain degree of population, it shall be divided into States. The eastern State, that

that is thus provided to be made, is bounded on the Great Miami on the west, and by the Pennsylvania line on the east. The center of this State will fall between the Scioto and the Hockhocking. At the mouth of one of these rivers will probably be the seat of government for this State; and, if we may indulge the sublime contemplation of beholding the whole territory of the United States settled by an enlightened people, and continued under one extended government, on the river Ohio, and not far from this spot, will be the seat of empire for the whole dominion. This is central to the whole; it will best accommodate every part; it is the most pleasant, and probably the most healthful.

The settlement of this country has been checked for several years past, by the unhappy Indian war, an amicable termination of which, it is ardently wished, might speedily take place.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

329

Wanted to be
America